



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

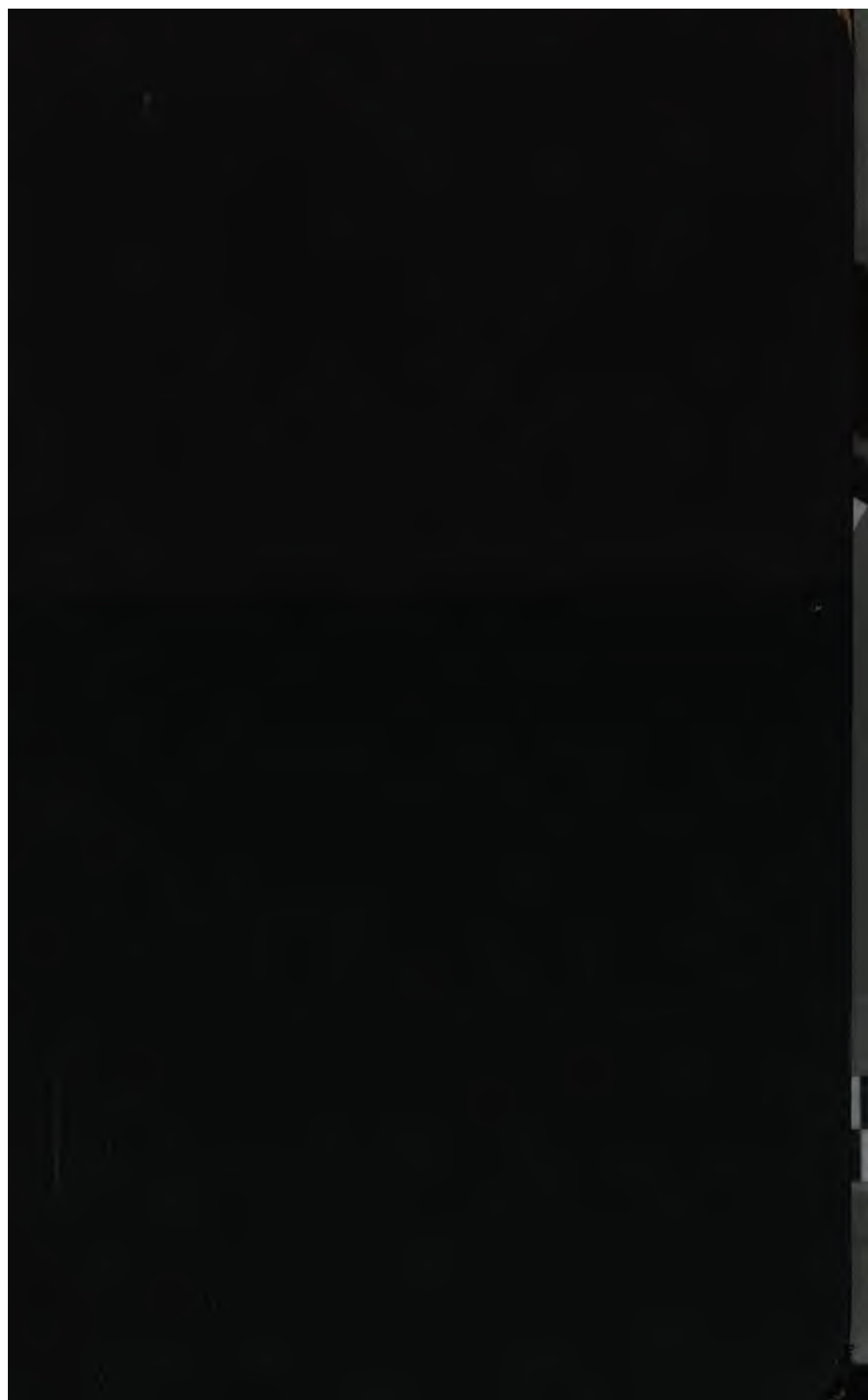
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

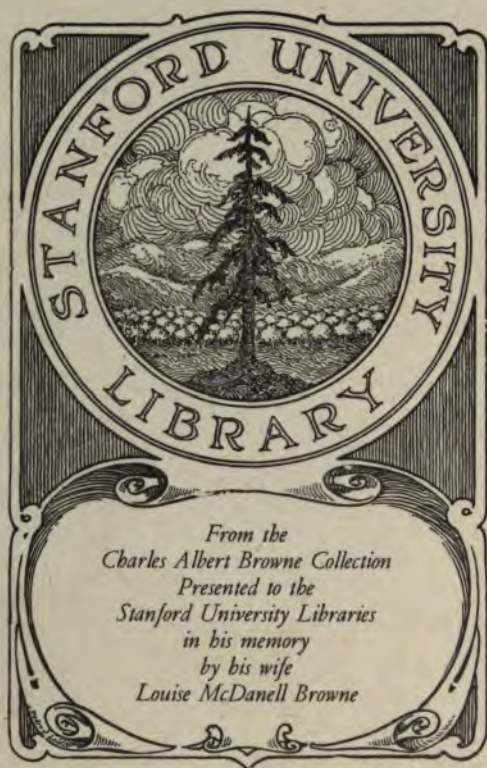
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

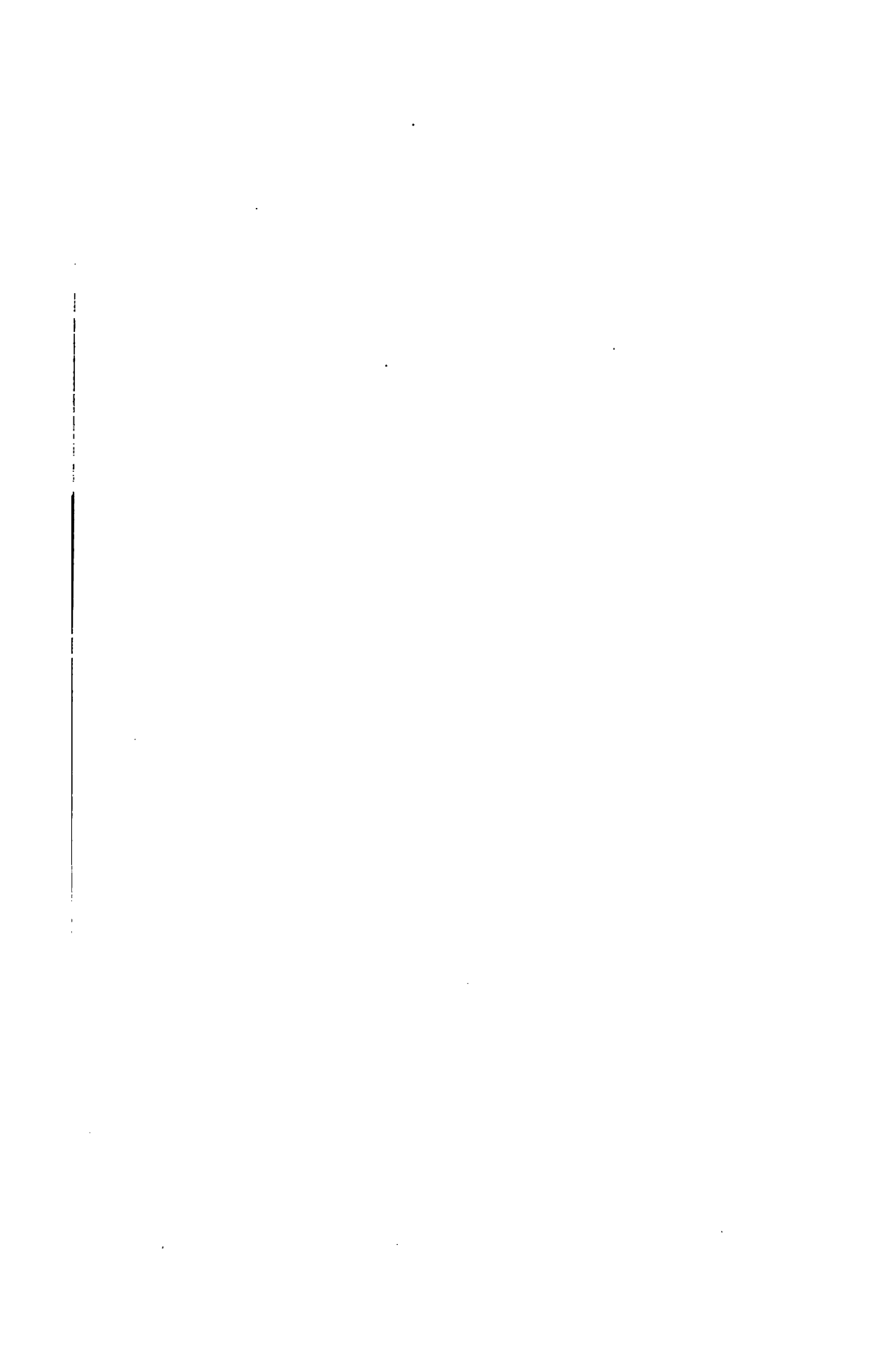
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



C. A. Browne







CRITICISMS AND ELUCIDATIONS

OF

CATULLUS

BY

H. A. J. MUNRO

ANASTATIC REPRINT 1905.

G. E. STECHERT & CO. NEW YORK.

CAMBRIDGE:

DEIGHTON, BELL AND CO.

LONDON: GEORGE BELL AND SONS.

1878

[All Rights reserved.]

187

778765

Cambridge:

**PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A.
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.**

874.2

DM968a

INTRODUCTION

Catullus, after two centuries of comparative neglect, has of late received from scholars his due share of attention. Even within the last year and half, or two years, have appeared the important critical edition of Aemilius Baehrens and the long and elaborate exegetical commentary of Robinson Ellis. Not to go more than fifteen years back, we have had within that time, in addition to the works just mentioned, first the learned and painstaking 'Quaestiones' of Schwabe, which throw such a flood of light on the history of Catullus and of his friends and enemies; next Schwabe's critical edition of the text, followed successively by Ellis' and Lucian Mueller's; and, beside all these works, two excellent translations into English verse.

Although the field may be thought to be already sufficiently preoccupied, I flatter myself that this little book will not prove altogether useless either for the criticism or for the elucidation of our poet. For the manuscript material I am wholly indebted to the successive labours of Schwabe, Ellis and Baehrens. It behoves me therefore to be modest when dealing with that for which I am altogether dependent upon the diligence of others. With respect however to the general principles, from which Catullian criticism has to start, there is no room for doubt or hesitation. All critics are now agreed—even Ellis I believe, tho' some of his

reasonings are not easy to reconcile with such an assumption—that, except in the case of one poem, the 62nd, the whole of our manuscript material is derived from one single codex, which reappeared at Verona in the beginning of the 14th century and was afterwards lost to the world once more. The two main and independent representatives of this lost original are the Paris codex *Germanensis*, copied from that original in 1375, and the Oxford codex, which appears to have been written about the same time. Following Ellis and Baehrens, who have alone collated O, I call the one G, the other O; and after the example of all the editors I designate by V the reading of the lost original, when that reading can be satisfactorily made out. Resting on the seemingly complete collation of these two Mss. given by Baehrens, I follow him in looking to them almost alone in order to determine what V was.

Diffidence being as I have said incumbent on me, where I am reaping the fruits of others' industry, I shall not attempt to decide whether G or O is on the whole the better manuscript. There are very many passages in which O, and O alone, gives the undoubted words of the poet: often on the other hand it is very corrupt, where G is right or less wrong. Nor shall I pronounce upon the question whether, beside these two, all other existing manuscripts are derived directly or indirectly from G, Baehrens strenuously maintaining that they are, Ellis as strenuously denying it. But of this I feel no doubt whatever, that if G and O come directly from the original codex—and this Ellis does not seem to call in question—then he very greatly overrates the value of the *Datanus*, which was not written till 1463. I have much difficulty in catching the drift of the argument about this codex in his first

volume, an argument which is partially reproduced in his commentary. But G and O proclaim with a loud voice that the strange and uncouth phenomena of the Datanus are figments and interpolations. It is vain to appeal to the authority of Lachmann who was ignorant of G and O alike. Nor is it easy quite to grasp the principle from which Ellis starts, when in his commentary on *meae* in 167 34 he writes: 'The valuable Brit. Mus. Ms. *a* has *uice* for *meae*; possibly Catullus wrote: Brixia Veronae mater amata uicem'. When G and O, and apparently every other Ms., have *mee*, how can we conceive that this was not the reading of V? how can *a*, written as Ellis tells us elsewhere in 1460, have got this *uice* directly or indirectly from V? how can it be anything but a stupid interpolation, designed or undesigned? Again in 64 249 O has 'Que tñ prospectans'; G has 'tamen' in full, and had originally 'prospectans'; but the *pr* is erased and *o* changed to *a*; later Mss. follow this correction and read 'tamen aspectans'. All the old editions which I have examined before Lachmann's have 'Quae tum prospectans', and so have the recent editions of Schwabe and Baehrens. Ellis in the Academy (Aug. 19, 1876) writes: 'Are we then to conclude with M. Baehrens that the right reading is 'Quae tum prospectans'? Is there any critic who could hesitate to prefer 'Quae tamen aspectans'?' When we now learn from O that V had 'Que tñ prospectans', I should have been disposed rather to say 'Is there any critic who could hesitate to prefer 'Quae tum prospectans'?' This is merely putting *tū* for *tñ*, a *u* for an *n*, no two words being oftener confused than *tum* and *tamen* in consequence of their abbreviations being so very similar.

Certainly what strikes me as one of the weaknesses of Ellis' commentary, as of his first volume, is the diffi-

culty he seems to find in taking up the right position and point of view in controverting opinions which differ from his own: he will attack for instance the conclusions of others by arguing against them from his own premisses, instead of shewing either that the premisses are wrong on which those conclusions are grounded, or that the conclusions do not follow from those premisses. The 54th poem, of seven lines, he severs into three different fragments, and assumes a lacuna of 5 lines between the first and second of these, and a lacuna of one line between the second and third. I have now reprinted a short article, written a few years ago for the *Journal of Philology*, in which I try to shew that this poem as it stands in the Mss. forms a perfect and satisfactory whole. Ellis in his commentary, while he speaks of me in terms for which I feel most grateful, tho' ashamed, controverts my views and adheres to his own. I on the other hand have appended to my article some remarks, tending as I think to strengthen my own argument and to invalidate his. Which of the two has most reason or probability on his side, it is of course for others to determine. But what I would speak of now is the method of his reasoning. He draws up four formal arguments, headed 1, 2, 3, 4, to prove me to be wrong and the poem to be fragmentary, all of which I have touched on elsewhere. But I will here take the 4th for a specimen: '(4) Nothing is gained by interpreting the poem as a complete whole. Everything shows that the Ms. of Catullus from which all extant Mss. spring was imperfect. Why should we deny here', and so on. Can he not see that this is no argument at all, but a mere assertion that he is right and I am wrong? If the poem is a complete whole, then surely something is gained by interpreting it as a complete

whole. If it is a heap of fragments, then of course nothing is gained by so doing, but on the contrary the labour is thrown away. Let others judge between us; but such a mere assertion has no more force of demonstration than if one of two litigants were to asseverate in court that he is right and his adversary wrong. Then as to what he says here of the imperfection of our Mss., the whole of my book will prove that I quite go along with him; tho' the *onus probandi* presses heavily on him, who maintains that they have thus tossed together into one apparent whole a congeries of incoherent fragments. But Ellis can take on occasion quite a different view of our Mss. After 64 23, a passage which I have discussed in its place, the Veronese scholia of Virgil give us the commencement of a verse which has disappeared from the Mss. of Catullus, a verse which no modern editor, except Ellis, for a moment hesitates to assign to Catullus. But, says Ellis, 'the weight of the Veronese Scholia, imperfect and full of lacunæ as they are, is not to be set against our Mss.' And yet he does not even attempt to shew that Mai and after him Keil have not rightly deciphered every letter of the words 'saluete deum gens, o bona matrum Progenies saluete iter...' And if they are right, how should there be any doubt of the genuineness of these words, when we cannot even conceive any motive for interpolation, and can so readily conceive the dropping out of a line in the Ms. from which all the others are derived?

Where I have attempted to correct the text of Catullus, I have tried to bear in mind the very pertinent remark of Schwabe that no successful or convincing emendations have been made in that text, which depart widely from the Ms. reading. Again and again I have had to call attention to the singular pertinacity

with which G or O, or both of them, interchange certain letters; most of all perhaps *e* and *o*; then *r*, *t* (*c*), *rt* and *tr*; *sc* and *s*; *n* and *r*; *n* and *u*; *f* and *s*; and final *m* and *s*. I have reprinted two or three longer and as many shorter articles which have appeared at intervals in the *Journal of Philology* during the last ten years. It was not possible to remodel them without confusing times and circumstances. I have appended to each of them remarks and criticisms, designed in some cases to confirm, in others to modify what I had said.

I have been a good deal surprised to see how often Schwabe, Ellis and Baehrens alike have retained the barbarous spellings of our Mss. which are of much too late a date to have any authority in questions of orthography. A good lesson on this head is read to us, if in the 62nd poem we compare with the other Mss. the Paris codex of the 9th century which contains that poem: it offers the correct spellings—*iucunda*, *iucundior*, *conubium*, *conubia*—; while the other Mss. have the corrupt spellings—*iocunda*, *iocundior*, *connubium*, *connubia*. Nay, in 100 4 ‘*sodalicium*’ of V, the only genuine form of the word, is changed to ‘*sodalitium*’ by Schwabe, by Baehrens, and by Ellis in his text, tho’ the last has corrected the mistake in his commentary. This will help to increase the uncertainty which already exists, especially in our country, where the minds of scholars appear to be so very unsettled with regard to Latin orthography; tho’ the spelling of classical Latin, if we only allow for that amount of variety which certain periods of transition admitted, is now fixed and known.

Quoi dono lepidum nouum libellum
 arido modo pumice expolitum?
 Corneli, tibi: namque tu solebas
 meas esse aliquid putare nugas,
 5 iam tum cum ausus es unus Italorum
 omne aeuum tribus explicare cartis
 doctis, Iuppiter, et laboriosis.
 quare habe tibi quicquid hoc libelli,
 quaecumque quidem patronei ut ergo
 10 plus uno maneat perenne saeclo.

9 quidem *Itali*. quod V. patronei ut ergo *Bergk.* patrona uirgo V. Quae-
 cumque; quod, o patrona uirgo *vulgo*.

I think it worth while to offer the following re-
 marks on this short and simple poem, even at the risk
 of what I say appearing to have in it little that is
 new and important. All recent Editors adopt in the
 last line but one what seems the simple and obvious
 correction of the Mss.: Quaecumque, quod o patrona
 uirgo. I would here observe in the first place that
 'quicquid hoc quaecumque' can hardly come together
 without a connecting particle: thus several of the

older Editors add *et* after *libelli*. So Tacitus ann. XIV 55 has 'quidquid illud et quaecumque tribuisset'. But this correction the rhythm of Catullus will not admit of. If the common reading therefore be right, surely we must join 'Quaecumque quod' (i.e. quod quaecumque), just as Martial has 'Hoc quaecumque' in VII 26 3, a poem which contains another imitation of Catullus.

But the 'patrona uirgo' offers more difficulty. Who is she? Minerva, some say. Impossible. The Muse, say others and with more reason. That in a certain sense the Muse may be called the patron of a poet, I would not deny, though the two authorities cited by Ellis, in which the poet is said conversely to be the client of the Muse or Muses, are neither of them of much weight. But why the strangely vague 'patrona uirgo' with nothing to point its meaning? Why could he not have written 'patrona Musa'? And if the Muse be the poet's patron, surely she is so in the sense of being his helper, his inspirer and mouthpiece. She dictates the verses and must see to it, that they be worthy of long life. Thus the spurious Sulpicia, quoted by Ellis, bids the Muse come down and help her client. A sorry volume, a 'quicquid hoc libelli', a 'quod quaecumque' would be her disgrace, as much as the poet's. It is a different patron that would have to nurse into fame such a production.

It is in such a sense as this that the poets always call on the Muses to dictate the words which they cannot find for themselves: *ἀείδε, θεά: ἄνδρα μοι ἔννεπε, Μοῦσα*: Musa, uelim causas memores: Pandite nunc Helicon, deae, cantusque mouete. And so Catullus himself: Non possum reticere, deae, qua me

Allius in re Iuuerit.....Sed dicam uobis, uos porro dicite multis Milibus, and so on. Catullus tells the Muses what he owes to Allius; they put what he tells them into verse that will last for ages.

The corrections I have adopted in v. 9 are not so violent as they may at first sight seem to be: *quod*, *quid*, and the like appear in the Mss. of Catullus in abbreviated forms often so difficult to distinguish, that I am not sure that the old 15th century correction *quidem* is so much more improbable than the *quod* of Palladius. Then as to Bergk's *patronei ut ergo*, which ever since I knew it has always struck me as most plausible, it is clear that in the lost archetype *a* must have greatly resembled *ei*: thus in 7 9 V had *basiei* for *basia*, and in 65 14 O gives *asumpta* for *absumptei*.

Surely we thus get a much apter conclusion. A poem so short as this at all events should be consistent with itself: *seruetur ad imum Qualis ab incepto processerit, et sibi constet*. My little book I give to you, Cornelius, who once before deigned to commend my trifles. Take it then, poor as it is, that for its patron's sake it may last some ages. The tone of self-depreciation is thus entirely in place, while it would hardly be in good taste if addressed to the Muse who would have at least to share the blame with the poet. Again, when Nepos has been the sole theme of the first eight verses and has been addressed throughout in the second person, to turn so abruptly in the last two lines to the Muse, if Muse it be, or to Minerva as others would have it, strikes me as a violation of all art and good taste.

And, if I am not mistaken, I can bring forward some external testimony to support what I have said. It is natural that the introductory poem of so popular

a poet as Catullus should be much quoted and imitated. For my present purpose however I confine myself chiefly to Martial, one of the most ardent admirers of our poet. If I should appear needlessly diffuse, let my readers understand that there is a meaning in my tediousness. Imitations of, or allusions to, one or other of the first four verses occur in the following passages of Martial: we find 'lepidos libellos' in XI 20 9, and in VIII 3 19, where the right reading surely is 'Romano lepidos sale tinge libellos': I 113 6 Per quem perire non licet meis nugis; II 1 6 Nec tantum nugis seruiet ille meis; IV 10 1 Dum nouus est, rasa nec adhuc mihi fronte libellus... I, puer, et caro perfer leue munus amico Qui meruit nugas primus habere meas; 82 1 Hos quoque commenda Venuleio, Rufe, libellos... Non tetrica nugas exigit aure meas; V 80 3 Dum nostras legis exigisque nugas; VI 1 1 Sextus mittitur hic tibi libellus; VII 26 7 Quanto mearum scis amore nugarum Flagret: in v. 3 there is an imitation of v. 9 in Catullus: VIII 72 1 Nondum murice cultus asperoque Morsu pumicis aridi politus... libelle; XII, in prose preface, 'de nugis nostris iudices'; XIII 2 4 Non potes in nugas dicere plura meas.

As vss. 5, 6 and 7 of Catullus' poem refer merely to a particular work of Nepos, we cannot look for any allusions to them. To come to the last three vss., v. 8, as Ellis has shewn, is clearly imitated by Censorinus I Quodcumque hoc libri est meis opibus comparatum natalicii titulo tibi misi. Baehrens' reading appears to be confuted by this, as well as by the fact that 'qualecumque' seems never to be joined with a genitive, as 'quidquid' and 'quodcumque' are. If it be said that Censorinus wrote in the third century and that Catullus was interpolated before this time, I would appeal

to Martial III 1 1 *Hoc tibi quidquid id est longinquis mittit ab oris Gallia*, which, coming as it does at the opening of a book, strikes me as a clear reference to this verse of Catullus.

For the last two vss. I would first of all compare Martial v 60 5 *Qualiscumque legaris ut per orbem*, the rhythm of which reminds me of v. 9 of Catullus as I have given it. Then look at Martial's prose dedication of VIII to Domitian: *Omnes quidem libelli mei, domine, quibus tu famam, id est uitam dedisti, tibi supplicant, et puto propter hoc legentur*. For, as our poem was so much in Martial's thoughts, the last words recall to my mind the 'patroni ut ergo cet.' Compare also the end of Statius' dedication of *Siluae* II: *Haec qualiacumque sunt, Melior carissime, si tibi non displicuerint, a te publicum accipiant: sin minus, ad me reuertantur*. For here too I catch an allusion to the end of our poem as I have given it. Domitian and Melior take the place of Nepos. Last of all look at Martial III 2, a short poem manifestly modelled on Catullus' poem. It thus commences: '*Cuius uis fieri, libelle, munus?*' after Catullus' '*Cui dono lepidum nouum libellum?*' Martial continues '*Festina tibi uindicem parare*': then in v. 6 '*Faustini fugis in sinum? sapisti*'. The poem thus concludes '*Illo uindice nec Probum timeto*', taking up v. 2 and 6 exactly as Catullus, if we are right, would take up v. 3 '*Corneli tibi*' with '*patroni ut ergo cet.*', *uindex* too having much the same meaning as *patronus*. All these points when taken together appear to me not to be without significance.

[Reprinted from the Journal of Philology vol. 4 p. 241 242]

Passer, deliciae meae puellae,
 quicum ludere, quem in sinu tenere,
 quoi primum digitum dare adpetenti
 et acris solet incitare morsus,
 5 cum desiderio meo nitenti
 carum nescio quid libet iocari,
 et solacium sui doloris
 credo ut cum grauis acquiescet ardor :
 tecum ludere sicut ipsa possem
 10 et tristis animi leuare curas !

This delightful little poem would seem to have been written while the love of Catullus and Lesbia was yet according to the notions of the time comparatively innocent. All is clear except in vss. 7 and 8 which are manifestly corrupt. The latter has been altered in various ways: Credo ut tum (ut iam, uti) grauis acquiescat ardor. A change would seem to be required in v. 7 as well, and very old critics have suggested *in* or *ut* for *et*; *ad* too might be proposed. Lachmann indeed, followed by Haupt, Schwabe and others, keeps *et* and refers us to 38 7 Paulum quid lubet allocutionis. But in this he is quite mistaken: it may be seen from the very large number of instances collected by Neue (II pp. 485 486), that the best writers continually use *libere*, *licere* and *oportere* as personal verbs, but in a very peculiar way, with the neuters of pronouns such as *id*, *ea*, *ista*, *quid*, *quod*, *quae*, *quidquid*, and of cer-

tain kinds of adjectives, *omnia*, *quantum*, *multum*, *multa*; and so Catullus in 61 42 has *quae licent*, as well as *paulum quid lubet*, quoted above. But, as Neue observes, in the whole of classical Latinity these verbs never have a substantive for their subject; and *solaciolum libet* is quite solecistic. Ellis keeps *et* and reads in 8 *Credo, et cum grauis acquiescit*.

But though Editors alter three or at least two words, none of their readings appears to me to give a suitable sense: they seem all to take *dolor* and *grauis ardor* to be synonymous or nearly so, while I believe them to be used in decided opposition to each other: *dolor* denotes the grief and aching void which the heart feels in the absence of a loved object, which it desires to have with it: comp. Propert 1 20 32 *A! dolor ibat Hylas ibat Hamadryasin*: which is imitated by Ovid in Heroid. 13 104 *Tu mihi luce dolor, tu mihi nocte uenis*, by which Laodamia expresses her ever-present yearning for Protesilaus. Then see Catullus himself, 50 16, *Hoc, iucunde, tibi poema feci, Ex quo perspiceres meum dolorem*; by which he denotes his longing desire for the company of his friend Calvus, whose wit and conversation he so regretted that he could not sleep or rest. Whereas *grauis ardor* expresses that furious storm of passion which could not last long at one time without destroying its possessor, but which while it did last would put any other gratification, except that of the passion itself, out of the question. This *ardor* a Medea could feel in the presence of Iason: *Et iam fortis erat, pulsusque recesserat ardor; Cum uidet Aesoniden, extinctaque flamma reuixit: Erubuere genae totoque recanduit ore* (Ovid Metam. vii 76): Catullus too felt it himself often enough: *Cum tantum arderem quantum Trinacria rupes Lymphaque*

in Oetaeis Malia Thermopylis (68 53). As well attempt to quench a conflagration with a squirt, as allay the *gravis ardor*, the Aetna-like fire, of a Medea, a Lesbia, a Catullus by the antics of a bird. The *gravis ardor* must destroy itself for the time by its own intensity before the *dolor* remaining behind could find relief in playing with a sparrow. I feel convinced therefore that these two verses are to be transposed, transposition being one of the simplest remedies in the case of a text resting finally on a single manuscript; and that we are to read

credo ut, cum gravis acquiescet ardor,
sit solacium sui doloris:

'when the bright lady of my longing love is minded to try some charming play, for a sweet solace of her heart-ache, I trow, whenever the fierce storm of passion shall be laid'.

'Cum acquiescet' is in Catullus' manner: 5 13 Cum sciet, another *cum* preceding in v. 10, as here in v. 5; 13 13; 64 344, 346, 350, 351; esp. 236 ut...Agnoscam, cum te reducem aetas prospera sistet.

I have little to add to this notice which was printed six years ago. I still look upon it as a more satisfactory arrangement of the beautiful poem than any which Catullus' Editors have offered, tho' Ellis throughout his commentary makes not the slightest reference to it, and Baehrens thus prints 7 and 8: In solacium sui doloris (Credo, tum gravis acquiescet ardor). Notwithstanding all I have said, Ellis in commenting on 7 still holds that Lachmann may be right in making

'solacielum' a 2nd nominative to 'libet', and refers to 38 7, as if I had not shewn that that passage has nothing to do with the point in question, 'paulum quid' coming under the rule which permits 'lubet' to be personal. Nor does Ellis' long comment on the three lines, attached in the Mss. to our poem, help me in the least to see how they can in any way belong to it. They seem clearly a fragment of some other poem. In my note on 7 Cum acquiescet, I should have stated that in 5 13 V has 'Cum sciat'; but 'Cum sciet', as Buecheler suggests, should I think be read.

4

[Reprinted from the Journal of Philology, vol. 4 p. 231—240]

This poem is a fascinating example of the gentler manner of Catullus. Though it will not bear comparison with some of his more impassioned pieces, it has an exquisite beauty and finish in its own style, which will not be readily matched in Latin or any other language. Fortunately too the blunders of the manuscripts are so plain and have been corrected with such success by the older critics that there are only two words in the whole poem about which there is any difference of opinion: *uocaret* in l. 20, for which Lachmann, followed by Haupt, reads *uagaret*, and *nouissime* in l. 24 for which many Editors, old and recent, read *nouissimo*. In both cases I keep the manuscript reading, in the former with a good deal of hesitation, in the latter with an absolute conviction that the change adopted by so many seriously interferes with the right understanding of the poem. Clear and limpid however as the language may appear at first sight, when it

is more carefully examined, its right interpretation is found to be by no means so simple, and seems to have been often missed; for Catullus here, as in his other pure iambic poem, owing perhaps to the restrictions of the metre, is very abrupt and allusive and requires much expansion in order to be fully apprehended. Believing that a minute dissection of the poem and a careful comparison of it and the tenth elegy of the first book of the *Tristia*, which Ovid has written with Catullus in his mind, probably in his hands, will clear up much that is obscure, I offer the following remarks, first printing the Latin, as precision is needed and careful punctuation is of importance.

- Phaselus ille quem uidetis, hospites,
ait fuisse nauium celerrimus,
neque ullius natantis impetum trabis
nequisse praeter ire, siue palmulis
5 opus foret uolare siue linteo.
et hoc negat minacis Hadriatici
negare litus, insulasue Cycladas
Rhodumque nobilem horridamque Thraciam
Propontida, trucemue Ponticum sinum,
10 ubi iste post phaselus antea fuit
comata silua: nam Cytorio in iugo
loquente saepe sibilum edidit coma.
Amastri Pontica et Cytore buxifer,
tibi haec fuisse et esse cognitissima
15 ait phaselus; ultima ex origine
tuo stetisse dicit in cacumine,
tuo imbuisse palmulas in aequore;
et inde tot per impotentia freta
erum tulisse, laeua siue dextera
20 uocaret aura, siue utrumque Iuppiter

simul secundus incidisset in pedem ;
 neque ulla uota litoralibus deis
 sibi esse facta, cum ueniret a marei
 nouissime hunc ad usque limpidum lacum.
 25 sed haec prius fuere : nunc recondita
 senet quiete seque dedicat tibi,
 gemelle Castor et gemelle Castoris.

In these verses Catullus represents himself as pointing out and praising to some guests, who were with him at his villa in Sirmio, the phaselus, now laid up beside the Benacus or Lago di Garda, which had carried him from Bithynia to Italy. This at least is the sense in which Catullus' words have been almost universally understood. But one of his latest expositors Westphal in his translation and commentary, pp. 170—174, says that the poem contains much that is obscure (viel Dunkles), and proceeds to explain it very differently. The ship had to cross the sea ; it was not therefore a mere 'barke' ; it could hardly then have come up the Po and Mincio to the Lago di Garda ; Catullus too seems first to have gone on board at Rhodes, and to have performed the first part of the journey by land ; the ship therefore was not his own ; he only hired a passage on it from Rhodes ; the *erum* of v. 19 was the owner or master of the ship ; the *limpidus lacus* was not the Benacus, but a saltwater bay of the Adriatic, perhaps on the Grecian shore ; the *hospites* were not Catullus' guests, but the hosts who entertained him on his landing on the coast. This explanation gives a very lame and impotent meaning to the piece, the 'viel Dunkles' of which we will endeavour to clear up in a different way, partly by the assistance of Ovid. The phaselus was unquestionably

built for Catullus or purchased by him in Bithynia, and must have been a light galley constructed for great speed and provided with both sails and oars. It need not have been of any great size: a friend of mine during the war with Russia went to the Baltic, cruised there for some time and returned to England in a yacht of seven tons; and we know from a late memorable trial that the 'Osprey' of 66 tons, built for mere trading purposes, could circumnavigate more than half the globe, whether or not it bore in addition the weight and fortunes of Sir Roger. And what feats of discovery were performed of old by heroes like Baffin in their craft of 40 tons! We shall probably not be wrong in assuming that our phaselus was of a burden somewhere between 20 and 50 tons, and that this would be the size of Ovid's ship too, of which we are now going to speak.

Ovid on his sad journey to Tomoe had come by sea to the Isthmus of Corinth; he there quitted the ship, crossed the Isthmus and purchased a vessel at Cenchreae, which was to convey him and all his property to his final destination. He sailed in it as far as the entrance of the Hellespont, where he seems to have encountered contrary winds and been obliged to beat about, and to have been carried back first to Imbros and then to Samothrace, where he made up his mind to send on his own vessel, doubtless with all his *impedimenta* and most of his servants, through the Hellespont, the Propontis, the Bosphorus, and along the left shore of the Euxine to Tomoe; while he himself, weary of the sea, crossed over to Thrace and performed the rest of his journey by land. All this he tells us in the elegy already spoken of, which was written while he was staying in Samothrace. It is the most cheerful

in the whole series of the 'Tristia' and the 'Ex Ponto'. The poet finds himself in a cultivated place after the dangers and discomforts of the sea and before he had learnt what Tomoe really was, or rather the aspect it assumed to his diseased imagination which succeeded in persuading him, though fresh from the astronomical studies of the *Fasti*, that a town, in the latitude of Florence, lay far within the Arctic circle. Were it not for Ovid's minute diffuseness, his meaning would perhaps have been more obscure to us than the curt and allusive language of Catullus, which we will now endeavour to illustrate, partly from this elegy.

The first five lines of our poem we will thus translate: 'That yacht, my friends, which you see, claims to have been the fastest of ships; no spurt of aught which swims of timber built but she could pass, she says, whether need were to fly with blades of oars or under canvas'. These verses are thus imitated by Ovid, who shews himself here too '*nimium amator ingenii sui*' and pushes to hyperbole the simple thought of Catullus:

Est mihi sitque precor, flauae tutela Mineruae,
 nauis, et a picta casside nomen habet.
 siue opus est uelis, minimam bene currit ad auram,
 siue opus est remo, remige carpit iter.
 nec comites uolucris contenta est uincere cursu,
 occupat egressas quamlibet ante rates.

We will next take vss. 6—21 of Catullus: 'And this the shore of the blustering Adriatic will not, she says, gainsay; no nor the Cyclad isles and Rhodes renowned and the rough Thracian Propontis; no nor the surly Pontic gulf, where, afterwards a yacht, she was before a leafy wood; for often on Cytorus' ridge

with her talking leaves she gave a whispering forth. To you, Amastris-upon-Pontus, and to you, box-clad Cytorus, these facts, the yacht declares, were and are known right well: from her earliest birthtime on your top she stood, she says; in your waters handselled her blades; and next she carried her master over so many raging seas, whether on her left the breeze invited or on her right, or Jupiter propitious had fallen at once on both her sheets'. In these lines Catullus twice over in his very rapid manner, with the simplest copulae, indicates the voyage of his yacht from the time it was launched in the Pontus, probably at Amastris or perhaps at Cytorus, till it reached the shores of Italy: first in 6—9, and again in 17—21. In the former verses the voyage, as the commentators have observed, is described in reversed order by one looking back on it from Italy. It is divided into three main sections by the particle *ue*, as I have tried to indicate by the punctuation of both my text and my translation. The yacht was built in Amastris or in Cytorus, the town and hill having both the same name. These two great emporia for the box and other woods of the Cytorian mount are mentioned together in the Iliad (B 853) *Οἱ ῥα Κύτωρον ἔχον καὶ Σήσαμον* (old name of Amastris) *ἀμφερέμοντο*. This part of Paphlagonia, of which Amastris was the capital, now belonged to the province of Bithynia, and it was natural that Catullus should get his yacht there. But when he left Bithynia in the year B.C. 56, he was in Nicaea far down to the south-west and not far from the Propontis: comp. 46 4 *Linguantur Phrygii, Catulle, campi Nicaeaeque ager uber aestuosae: Ad claras Asiae uolemus urbes*. It is pretty certain then in itself that Catullus would not make the long and almost

impracticable hill-journey from Nicaea to Amastris or Cytorus; and this will appear more clearly from what will be said presently. He would order his yacht to be brought round along the 'surly' Pontus, through the Bosphorus into the Propontis, and would embark with all his belongings either at Cios, which Mela (i 100) calls 'Phrygiae opportunissimum emporium', or at Myrlea (Apamea), to both of which there was a short and easy road from Nicaea.

Then in 7—9 'insulasue—Propontida', Catullus briefly indicates the second division of the yacht's voyage, he himself being now on board. It coasted along the Propontis, then through the Hellespont, and along the shore of Mysia, Lydia, etc., or the islands Lesbos, Chios, etc. to Rhodes, which the poem intimates to have been the most eastern point to which he went. He would thus probably visit the most famous towns of the province of Asia: *Ad claras Asiae uolemus urbes*: so Ovid '*Te duce magnificas Asiae perspeximus urbes*'. The yacht of course with his property and servants would be coasting along all the time. It is likely enough that he himself would sometimes travel by land: it was probably on this occasion that he visited his brother's tomb in the Troad, and doubtless cities like Ephesus and Halicarnassus were not passed over. But Rhodes would seem to be specially designated not only on account of its celebrity, but also because it was the farthest point in his voyage homewards. He would then make straight for the 'insulas Cycladas', visiting perhaps Delos; for they lay directly between Rhodes and the Isthmus of Corinth, over which Catullus no doubt had his yacht transported. It would be carried across by the Diolcos in a few hours; and it is almost certain that he would not make

the long and dangerous voyage round Cape Malea. In fact his words, as we have said, short and allusive here as elsewhere, seem to point out his course. We now come to the last part of the sea-voyage, denoted by the 'minacis Hadriatici litus', which indicates briefly his coasting along the Grecian shore, crossing over the Hadriatic, and then running along the Italian shore. What we have said of his joining his yacht in the Propontis seems implied not only in the nature of the case, but also in the poet's own words (v. 18) 'inde tot per impotentia freta *Erum tulisse*'; and that he did not personally know the first part of the yacht's voyage might appear from his appeal to Amastris and Cytorus: all this, the growth of the wood, the first launching of the ship, you, Amastris and Cytorus, know, it says, and know full well, even if I do not. That the *erum tulisse* is emphatic, I will try to shew from Ovid too; but first I will speak of the concluding lines of the poem (22—27), as Ovid will perhaps illustrate them also.

'And not a vow had been offered for her to the guardian gods of the shore, when last of all she came from the sea as far as this limpid lake. But this is past and done: now she ages in tranquil retirement and dedicates herself to you, twin-brother Castor and Castor's brother twin'. The yacht at v. 22 had reached the mouth of the Po, its sailing qualities being such that it had never been in danger enough for a single vow to be offered up, until it was quite clear of the sea. The oratio obliqua renders this sentence a little obscure, as it does not shew whether 'esse facta' is the perfect or the pluperfect: the oratio recta would be plain enough: *neque ulla vota dis litoralibus mihi facta erant tum, cum nouissime, mari relicto, ueni ad hunc usque lacum: ultima ex origine of 15, et inde of 18, and cum*

nouissime of 23 and 24, answer to each other just as in Plancus' letter to Cicero (ad fam. x 42 2), we have *primum—deinde—nouissime*, as well as in Seneca de ira III 5 2: Quintilian has *primum—post haec—nouissime*; *prius—tum—nouissime*; *maxime—tum—nouissime*: [Varro Bimarcus VIII (25) Cum *nouissime* putaret, quantum sumpti fecerit: the precise expression of Catullus]. Cicero, a purist in such matters, admonished doubtless by Aelius Stilo, as Gellius tells us (x 21), seems never to use the adverb *nouissime*, and once only in a somewhat early oration the adjective *nouissimus*, though his correspondent Plancus twice uses the former and Cassius and Galba both employ the second word in letters to him; and Gellius says that Cato, Sallust and others of that age 'uerbo isto promisce usitati sint': the adverb occurs three times in Sallust's Catiline and Iugurtha. Those Editors therefore, old and recent, who change the manuscript reading to *nouissimo*, in my judgment spoil Catullus. He is injured too by those who put a comma after *Thraciam* in v. 8; for though I would not assert with Lachmann that Catullus or Lucretius could not have used *Thraciam* as a substitute for *Thracam* or *Thracen*, the poem as I have explained it seems to require *Thraciam* to be an epithet of *Propontida*. The yacht too must have hugged the Asiatic coast and quite avoided Thrace, and finally 'horridam Thraciam Propontida' is symmetrical with 'trucem Ponticum sinum'. As for *uocaret* in v. 20, when Lachmann (Lucret. p. 178) says he does not understand it, he knew of course such passages as Klotz and Ellis cite from Virgil and Statius, or such a one as I have noted down from Ovid (Heroid. 13 9) et qui tua uela uocaret, Quem cuperent nautae, non ego, uentus erat: a favourable breeze springs up and invites the ship or the sails

to come out of port and take advantage of it. In the passage from Ovid's *Remedium* quoted by Ellis, you are told to let the oar follow the current, 'qua fluctus uocant'. It is not easy then to see the appropriateness of the word here, where, as Lachmann observes, a shifting wind is spoken of. I sometimes picture to myself the poet thinking of the yacht as becalmed or using its oars, and then of a wind suddenly springing up and inviting it to spread its sails; but that hardly agrees with the 'raging seas' of the preceding line. Lachmann (*Lucret.* p. 178) then may perhaps be right in reading 'uagaret', which well suits the context.

The *erum tulisse* of v. 19 seems, as I have shewn above, to be emphatic and to imply that Catullus did not himself make the voyage from the Pontus round to the Propontis: these words have a bearing too on 22—24, if I am not mistaken, and indicate that Catullus, when he had safely reached the Italian coast, did not accompany his yacht in the very tedious voyage up the Po and then the Mincio into the Lago di Garda, which would have been made for the most part against a very powerful stream partly by sailing, partly by rowing, but mainly I presume by towing from the bank. Of course this would be the most convenient way for his heavy effects and part of his attendants to go. If the Mincio in Catullus' time, as is said to be the case now, was not navigable where it joins the Po, the yacht must have been transported there, as at the Isthmus. But great changes may have taken place between those days and ours in the river's course. He himself in all probability started by some quicker and more convenient route for Sirmio, to which the 31st poem shews that he hastened, as soon as he returned from Bithynia. He may indeed have quitted his ship

at Brundisium, and not been in it during its coasting voyage from thence to the mouth of the Po.

Now this and much else that I have said above seem to be confirmed by Ovid in the elegy spoken of: comp. v. 9 foll.

illa Corinthiacis primum mihi cognita Cenchreis
fida manet trepidæ duxque comesque uiae,
perque tot euentus et iniquis concita uentis
aequora Palladio numine tuta fuit.

In the first two of these verses there appears to be an allusion to vv. 14—16 of our poem: Ovid's ship was 'primum cognita' to him at Cenchreae, where he purchased it, while Catullus traces his back to its origin on Cytorus; and in the last two lines Ovid manifestly refers to the 'tot per impotentia freta' of Catullus. Ovid then continues

nunc quoque tuta, precor, uasti secet ostia Ponti,
quasque petit, Getici litoris intret aquas:

and he goes on to describe how the ship had got into the Hellespont and then was forced back to Imbros, until in v. 20

Threiciam tetigit fessa carina Samon.
saltus ab hac terra breuis est Tempyra petenti:
hac dominum tenus est illa secuta suum.
nam mihi Bistonios placuit pede carpere campos:
Hellespontiacas illa relegit aquas: .

and then he proceeds tediously to describe in 18 lines the ship's voyage to Tomoe, through the Hellespont, Propontis, Bosphorus and along the left shore of the Euxine, enumerating nine or ten towns which it would have to pass; while he tells us nothing further of his

own journey by land, after he has said that he would cross over to Tempyra on the mainland and then travel through Thrace. He manifestly felt that the ship was carrying his property and household-gods; it was therefore the main object of his solicitude. Now in the line printed in Italics there is a clear reference to Catullus' *erum tulisse*; and from this I should infer that Ovid understood the other poet's meaning to be that he too only accompanied his yacht on this part of the voyage. Ovid, anxious for the safety of his vessel, says (v. 43) that if the ship reaches Tomoe,

hanc si contigerit, merita cadet agna Mineruae:
non facit ad nostras hostia maior opes:

this too looks like an allusion to the 'neque ulla vota litoralibus deis cet.' of Catullus. Ovid not knowing the issue of the voyage makes this vow: Catullus had been with his yacht while it was crossing the sea, and would have been able at any moment to offer up vows if necessary. When the ship reached land, all cause for anxiety was now over. The next verses of Ovid also

uos quoque, Tyndaridae, quos haec colit insula fratres,
mite, precor, duplici numen adeste uiae:
altera namque parat Symplegadas ire per artas,
scindere Bistonias altera puppis aquas

appear to be suggested by Catullus' three last verses: Catullus says that all is now over and the yacht is laid up and dedicated to Castor and Pollux: Ovid begs their protection chiefly for his own ship which has yet to make its voyage, but also for the ship which has to carry him in person from Samothrace over to the mainland.

As the manuscripts of Catullus uniformly give *phēsellus*, it is not improbable that this spelling is his own,

on the analogy perhaps of *quærella*, *lôquella*, *lûella*, *mê-della*: thus Cicero and some others seem to have written *cāmellus*. Something in the pronunciation of the words led it may be to this. In v. 4 L. Mueller rightly prints *praeter ire*, which is required by the metre: in 29 22 Catullus no doubt wrote 'Nisi uncta de uorare patrimonia': in his day this separation of the monosyllabic preposition from its verb was common enough, as we see from inscriptions. In Catullus' iambics and scazons, which have the hephthemimeral caesura, the end of the second foot must coincide with the end of a word, as in 'Neque ullius | natantis | impetum trabis'. The same law is observed in the Virgilian catalecta and by Martial in his many hundred iambic lines, chiefly scazons, except that in catal. 3 and 4 we find 'Generque Nocturne', and 'Superbe Nocturne', and once in Martial (vi 74 4), 'Mentitur, Aefulane: non habet dentes': a proper name forming the sole exception in so many hundred verses would seem to confirm the rule.

Ellis has devoted a good deal of criticism to my analysis of the poem, printed six years ago: some parts of it he accepts, some he rejects. I will now make a few remarks on his remarks. I adhere entirely to the general exposition I gave of Catullus' voyage home: none of Ellis' objections touches the real points at issue, and some of them I hope to shew are altogether irrelevant. My main reason of course for arguing that Catullus himself got on board his yacht in the Propontis was this: he started homewards from Nicaea, from which there was most ready access to the Propontis. Had he gone to Cytorus or Amastris, he would have

had to make a most difficult and laborious land-journey, solely to add to the length and annoyance of the sea-voyage. He may have had special motives for so doing; but I have endeavoured to shew that the poet's very curt and allusive language supports my conclusions. It is plain enough that if a man wants to go to the Phasis, he must enter the Euxine; but Catullus says nothing of Phasis or Argo, and why Ellis should bring Propertius and his friend Tullus into the discussion, I do not see. But Ellis follows 'the ordinary, certainly the natural, view, which makes *inde* local'. It may be the ordinary; but why it should be the natural view, I cannot comprehend. My exposition leaves the Ms. reading intact; Ellis', which is the ordinary one, requires a change in it. And *inde* as often refers to time as to place: not only does Catullus use it in the one sense as often as in the other; but all the best writers, such as Cicero and Caesar, equally recognise both senses: Caes. B. C. III 9 7 has a sentence much resembling Catul. 29 16 and 17, *inde* having the same force in both passages: and Catullus' metre both here and in 29 demands *Et inde*, not *Et deinde*. In the catalecta 'Et inde' seems to denote time at least as naturally as place; and the 'praeter hoc nouissimum' can refer to time alone, supporting therefore the Ms. 'nouissime'. Ovid's elegy bears much more than 'points of resemblance' to our poem; but here let me say that throughout my argument I only bring Ovid in to help to confirm what Catullus' words suggest to my mind; not to give them an unnatural twist, as Ellis, taking up his own point of view instead of mine, tries to shew, I think without success.

1: Comp. Mart. II 57 1 Hic quem uidetis. 8: Ellis, in separating 'horridamque Thraciam' and Propontida',

among all Editors since Lachmann inclusive is left in a minority of one: I have no doubt that here I am right and he is wrong. He now interprets the 'horridam Thraciam' to mean the genial and cultivated Chersonese, whose shore is more West than North of the Hellespont.

20 uocaret: I would gladly recall what I have written on this word; but alas! 'littera scripta manet': Ellis however only makes matters worse. Lachmann I fear, with all his virtues, was no better than a Berliner land-lubber; and all the combined nautical knowledge of Ellis and myself is needed to bring the yacht safely from the Propontis, to say nothing of the Euxine. Years ago I saw that I had missed the point of Catullus' expression, and my friend Sir Henry Thring wrote to me: 'laeva siue dextera Vocaret aura' has nothing to do with a 'shifting wind'; on the contrary it means 'whether sailing on the left or the right tack with the same wind—a cross wind': in other words she bore her master equally well whether sailing with a cross wind on either tack, or sailing straight before the wind.

22—24: Of my elucidation of this passage Ellis says: 'This seems to give an unnaturally pluperf. sense to *esse facta*, while it forces *sibi* and leaves *usque* with little meaning'. Let us see: first of all the *sibi* has no bearing whatever on the general argument: I translated *sibi* 'for it' not 'by it', because at the time it struck me as an unnecessary hyperbole to say the vows were offered by the yacht itself; a far greater hyperbole than the 'seque dedicat tibi' of 26. Catullus I grant, tho' the usage was very rare in his time, could write *sibi* for *a se*; as 37 13 Pro qua mihi sunt magna bella pugnata: but take it either way, it comes to exactly the same thing. Then as to the pluperfect, I maintain that *esse*

facta is just as much a pluperf. as a perfect, *esse* being the infin. of *eram* as much as of *sum*; and, more than that, it must be here a pluperf. even if you read 'No-uissimo'; for surely the vows would only have been made 'litoralibus deis' while the ship was on the sea in danger of shipwreck, not while it was in the Po, Mincio and Garda: *Votaque seruati soluunt in litore nautae Glauco et Panopeae et Inoo Melicertae*. At least I assert this to be the natural not the 'unnatural' meaning of Catullus: 10 10 *Respondi, id quod erat, nihil neque ipsis Nec praetoribus esse nec cohorti*: here too *esse* is rat. obl. of *erat*, not *est*. Ellis' quotation from Seneca gives to 'nouissime' precisely the meaning I give to it; and his own explanation of the word is only an imperfect reproduction of mine. But I leave *usque* 'with little meaning': indeed! surely *usque* is well said of a yacht undertaking the long tedious voyage from the sea 'even as far as this limpid lake'; or else I cannot appreciate the force of words. Let others judge how I have answered Ellis' objections: I have now two or three more observations to make on our poem.

2 ait...celerrimus: 'a not very common attraction' Ellis observes. Ovid however is fond of it; I have collected from him many instances like met. XIII 141 *quia rettulit Ajax Esse Iouis pronepos*: and Catullus was not the first who 'ventured on' it: Plaut. asin. 634 *Quas hodie adulescens Diabulus ipsi daturus dixit*. Ellis might have illustrated too the second form of 'attraction' in the verse: with 'nauium celerrimus' comp. Cic. de nat. II 130 *Indus uero qui est omnium fluminum maximus*; Pliny XVIII 79 *hordeum frugum omnium mol- lissimum est*; Hor. sat. I 9 4 *dulcissime rerum*; Ov. her. 4 125, ars I 213 and met. VIII 49 *pulcherrime rerum*. 12: "The yacht gave a rustling with the voice of her

tresses" is a combination which would probably have been avoided by Virgil: it is on faults of this kind that the indifference of Horace for Catullus...was probably grounded' Ellis. Cultivated language is made up of inconsistent metaphors, which time has smoothed over. Ellis' translation I think caricatures Catullus: *κόμη* was used by Homer for the foliage of a tree, and to Catullus I believe *coma* had much the same meaning that *foliage* has to us. A poet like him would drink in the mysterious beauty of the wind's rustling through the trees, whose leaves were their organ of speech; whose voice was this very rustling. If Horace had been able to commit 'faults' like this, he would have been a greater poet than he is. 27: this verse expresses, not 'allusively' but directly, just the opposite of what Ellis says it does: it separates as distinctly as possible the two brothers and means 'Castor, gemine frater, et Pollux, gemine frater Castoris': similarly in the prologue of the *Menaechmus* Plautus says of the two brothers: *Nunc ille geminus...uenit cum seruo suo Hunc quaeritatum geminum germanum suum.*

6

Flauī, delicias tuas Catullo,
 ni sint illepidae atque inelegantes,
 uelles dicere nec tacere posses.
 uerum nescio quid febriculosi
 5 scorti diligis: hoc pudet fateri.
 nam te non uiduas iacere noctes—
 nequiquam tacitum—cubile clamat
 sertis ac Syrio fragrans oliuo
 puluinusque peraeque et hic et ille
 10 attritus tremulique quassa lecti

argutatio inambulatioque.

Mani, stupra uales nihil tacere.

cur? non tam latera ecfututa pandas,
nei tu quid facias ineptiarum.

15 quare, quidquid habes boni malique,
dic nobis. uolo te ac tuos amores
ad caelum lepidò uocare uersu.

6 noctes—Nequiquam tacitum—cubile *sic* interpunxi. 8 ac Syrio uulgo. asirio V. et Syrio *Bachrens*. 12 Mani, stupra uales *scripsi*. Nam inista (or ni ista) preualet V. Nam ni stupra ualet *Scaliger*. N. nil *Haupt*. Iam nil stupra uales *Schwabius* 'aliquando'.

There are several points in this poem which none of the commentators, so far as I have seen, has brought into view or explained. In the first place it must be observed that Catullus pictures himself as peering about his friend Flavius' bedroom and addressing him there. He notes the bed reeking with unguents, and the worn pillows; he it is who rocks the bed and makes it creak and dance about. Flavius in vain attempts to conceal the truth, which all the things about him proclaim with a loud voice.

I now proceed to vss. 6 and 7, which not one of the Editors whom I have come across explains in a satisfactory manner; but which by a better punctuation, unless I am mistaken, I have made quite clear: *tacitum* is not an adjective here, but the passive participle, in apposition with the preceding verse. This use of *tacitus* is quite as classical as the other: the common Lexicons give abundant examples, from Cicero, Livy, Plautus, Virgil and others: Quis te, magne Cato, tacitum aut te, Cosse, relinquat? 'For that you do not pass solitary nights—a fact vainly concealed by you—the bed proclaims, perfumed with garlands and Syrian

oil, etc.' I may just observe that 'bed', not 'bedchamber', is the common meaning of *cubile* in Catullus: see 64 163; 66 21; 68 29. Then in 12 it is clear to me that *Nam* is meaningless, and that *ualet* cannot be right; for everything cries out, instead of trying to hide what it knows, except Manius himself. We must read then *uales*; and it strikes me that the strangely corrupt commencement of the line is best explained by reading *Mani* for *Nam ni* (or *ini*): thus 29 3 the Mss. have *Nam murram* for *Mamurram*; 28 9 *Omnem mi* for *O Memmi*, proper names being a habitual source of corruption in Mss. See how in the two parts of 68 the names of Manlius and of Allius are variously corrupted. Manius Flavius therefore would be the friend's name. With *ualet* for *uales*, a usual corruption in Mss. like ours, compare 68 2 *mittis O*, *mittit G*, 10 *petis O*, *petit G*, 7 4 *iacet G*, *iaces O*; 41 8 *solet et V* for *solet es* (i.e. *aes*), 61 119 *taceatis V* for *taceat*, 64 384 *Nereus V* for *Heroum et*, where we see too the confusion so extraordinarily common in our Mss. of *o* and *e*: thus too in 110 7 I read 'est furis' for the 'efficit' of Mss., the sentence demanding an *est*.

12 is thus an emphatic repetition of 6 foll.: 'no, Manius, you cannot at all conceal your amours'. Everything about you is a tell-tale, nay (13 foll.) your own haggard appearance. Say out then all you have to disclose, that I may wed you and your love to immortal verse.

In 3 the imperfects I think may be defended: I do not follow Heinsius and Baehrens in changing them into present subjunctives. 7 I cannot comprehend why Editors retain the *nequicquam* or *nequidquam* of our barbarous Mss. instead of reading *nequiquam*, the sole classical form. 8 I keep the vulgate *ac Syrio* for *asirio*

of Mss. and do not with Baehrens read *et S.*, as *s* for *sc* is a very common blunder in our Mss.: 46 3 *silesit* O, 60 2 *silla* V, 61 139 *simus* O, 66 73 *diserpent* V, 88 4 *sis* O: on the other hand *sc* for *s* is just as common. I shall have to return to this and similar corruptions. In 9 too I prefer *hic et ille* to *hic et illic*: *o* and *e* must have been almost indistinguishable in our Mss.: this I shall recur to again and again.

10: I have yet to say a word about *quassa*, which I do not change, tho' its precise force is far from clear and I cannot at all discern the drift of Ellis' explanation and illustration. Quintilian XII 10 29, speaking of the harsh sound of F, says that this harshness of sound is '*quassa quodammodo*', shattered, broken, when a vowel immediately follows, it being much more harsh, when it on the other hand precedes and so '*frangit*' any of the consonants, as in the word '*frangit*'. Quintilian thus shews that *quassa* can be applied to a sound, and has much the same meaning as *fracta*. Perhaps therefore in Catullus it denotes the broken, unequal creaking of the bed, which had become *tremulus* or rickety by the use to which it had been put.

I have not much to remark upon the poems which come between 6 and 10. In 8 9, the end of which is lost in the Mss., I much prefer Avantius' completion, adopted by most Editors,

nunc iam illa non uult, tu quoque, inpotens, noli
to Scaliger's, which the latest Editor Baehrens adopts, '*tu quoque inpotens ne sis*', because there seems to me to be a manifestly designed parallelism in this verse, corresponding with the similar one just above:

ibi illa multa tum iocosa fiebant,
quae tu uolebas nec puella nolebat.

v. 14 cum rogaberis nulla: this use of *nullus* with the sense of *omnino non*, *prorsum non*, I have illustrated in my note on Lucretius I 377 (and II 53) and compared with the similar adverbial use of *totus* and *omnis*, so very common in the best authors. As Cicero and Lucretius employ *nullus* in this way, there can be no reason for refusing the same liberty to Catullus. Ellis observes that Holtze quotes no instance of this use of *nullus* with passive verbs. I have quoted l. l. from Cicero 'consilium quod capi nullum potest', as well as this passage of Catullus. There too I have cited Cicero's 'repudiari se totum putabit', which has much analogy with Catullus' expression. Livy employs *ullus* in the same way: VIII 35 4 quæ in discrimine fuerunt, an ulla post hanc diem essent.

Of the chronological inferences which Ellis draws from our 9th poem I will speak after I have discussed the 10th and 12th. 9 2: To the illustrations from Cicero given by Ellis, which I had myself noted down, add Brutus 191 Plato enim mihi instar est centum milium. 4 anumque matrem: Mart. XI 23 14 sed quasi mater anus; XIII 34 anus coniunx: Plautus has 'anus uxor', 'sacerdos anus', 'mater lena'. 9 os oculosque: Cic. phil. VIII 20 ante os oculosque legatorum; Aen. VIII 152 ille os oculosque loquentis cet.; Ovid Ibis 155 ante os oculosque uolabo: the sound has evidently brought the two words thus together.

10

Varus me meus ad suos amores
uisum duxerat e foro otiosum,
scortillum, ut mihi tunc repente uisum est,

- non sane illepidum neque inuenustum.
 5 huc ut uenimus, incidere nobis
 sermones uarii, in quibus, quid esset
 iam Bithynia, quo modo se haberet,
 ecquonam mihi profuisset aera.
 respondi id quod erat, nihil neque ipsis
 10 nec praetoribus esse nec cohorti.
 cur quisquam caput unctius referret?
 praesertim quibus esset irrumator
 praetor nec faceret pili cohortem.
 'at certe tamen' inquiunt, 'quod illic
 15 natum dicitur esse, comparasti
 ad lecticam homines'. ego, ut puellae
 unum me facerem beatiorem,
 'non' inquam 'mihi tam fuit maligne,
 ut, prouincia quod mala incidisset,
 20 non possem octo homines parare rectos'.
 at mi nullus erat neque hic neque illic,
 fractum qui ueteris pedem grabati
 in collo sibi collocare posset.
 hic illa, ut decuit cinaediorum,
 25 'quaeso' inquit 'mihi, mi Catulle, paulum
 istos: commodum enim uolo ad Sarapim
 deferri'. 'mane me' inquit puellae;
 'istud quod modo dixeram me habere,
 fugit me ratio: meus sodalis
 30 Cinna est Gaius: is sibi parauit.
 uerum, utrum illius an mei, quid ad me?
 utor tam bene quam mihi paratis.
 sed tu insulsa male et molesta uiuis,
 per quam non licet esse neglegentem'.

10 cohorti. Cur—referret? sic interpunxi. cohorti, Cur—referret, uulgo.
 27 mane me is corrupt. mane Statius. minime Pontanus. mi anime Bergk
 Perhaps meminei. 32 paratis Statius. pararim V, uulgo.

There are several points I think it worth while to dwell upon in this striking poem, than which there does not exist in the whole compass of Latin literature a finer example of terse idiomatic expression, of which Catullus and Terence are such consummate masters.

I will begin with vss. 5—14. The first lines are clear enough: it is only in 9—13 that any difficulties have been found. These difficulties, unless I am greatly mistaken, I have removed by a better punctuation, by dividing the passage into two distinct sentences, without departing in one word from the genuine Ms. reading. For, if we compare G and O, there can be no doubt that in 9 *neque ipsis* and in 13 *nec*, and not *non*, *faceret*, are right. I am amazed that none of the commentators has made this simple change. Some of them have resorted to violent alterations of text, others to explanations which they themselves feel to be unsatisfactory. Thus the latest Editor Baehrens partly rewrites the passage; while Ellis appends to his first comment: 'Yet there is something illogical etc.' and goes to another 'conceivable' one. A full stop and a mark of interrogation will make the logic run quite smoothly.

'When we came to Varus' house', says Catullus, 'various subjects of conversation were started. One of them was, how Bithynia was now off, what was its condition, whether I had made any money out of it. I told them in reply, what was the simple truth, that there was nothing at all for people, or for praetors or for praetor's staff'. And here the sentence ends, tho' all the Editors carry it on with a most perplexing result. Is it that they have not apprehended the fact, that in an interrogative sentence '*cur referret*' is the right, and the only right, mood and tense for *oratio obliqua*? If proof of this be asked, I need only refer to

Madvig's *Opuscula* and *Grammar*. At the risk however of being tedious I will quote the following passages from Caesar, as they so precisely illustrate the turn of our sentence: B. G. I 40 2 *Ariouistum se consule cupidissime populi Romani amicitiam appetisse. cur hunc tam temere quisquam ab officio discessurum iudicaret?* B. C. I 72 *Caesar in eam spem uenerat, se sine pugna et sine uolnere suorum rem conficere posse, quod re frumentaria aduersarios interclusisset. cur etiam secundo proelio aliquos ex suis amitteret? cur uulnerari pateretur optime de se meritos milites? cur denique fortunam periclitaretur? praesertim cum non esset minus imperatoris consilio superare quam gladio.* B. G. IV 16 2 *responderunt populi Romani imperium Rhenum finire. si se inuito Germanos in Galliam transire non aequum existimaret, cur sui quicquam esse imperii aut potestatis trans Rhenum postulare?* These sentences illustrate Catullus in every point: observe the *cur* in every case introducing the question, with no connecting particle, and followed by an imperfect subjunctive; the *quisquam* and *quicquam*, the *praesertim*, the *responderunt*.

'Why should any of us bring home our persons in gayer trim, especially when our praetor was a dirty fellow and cared not for his staff one straw?' The plur. *quibus* referring to the indefinite *quisquam* is a very usual construction: comp. too 102 3 *illorum*, referring back to *fido ab amico*, and 111 2 *Nuptarum* referring back to *contentam uiuere*.

On vss. 14—20 there is a good note in the Huetiana (p. 207—210 ed. Amst. 1790): Huet anticipates what Haupt tells us in the *Hermes*, and quotes Probus from the *Juvenal scholia*. He remarks too that in the *Delphin Manilius* of 1679 he had said what is said five

years later in Vossius' Catullus; and observes that these verses, taken together, shew Catullus to have meant that the 'lectica octophorus' was invented and first used in Bithynia.

14 inquit: 'somebody said' Ellis: rather 'say they' i.e. Varus and the woman, for we are not to suppose any one else present. The mistress speaks, and Varus by his looks takes part, as it were, in the speech. Thus when Francesca has alone spoken, Paolo standing by weeping, Dante says: *Queste parole da lor ci fur porte.*

17 unum beatiorem: scarcely 'a particularly lucky fellow' with Ellis. The more common turn is, as Catullus elsewhere has it, *Quis me uno uiuit felicior*; Cic. epist. vii 16 3 *neminem te uno Samarobriuae iuris peritiorem esse.* When the *unus* is in the same case as the comparative, the object of comparison must either be expressed, as in the passage of Horace which Ellis quotes, and in Ter. hecyræ 861 *Vt unus omnium homo te uiuat numquam quisquam blandior*: comp. too Plaut. Amph. 1046 *Qui me Thebis alter uiuit miserior?*: or be understood, as here: *beatiorem quam ceteram cohortem*, as at once follows from what precedes. He had just said there was nothing at all for praetor or staff. Now, wishing to brag, he says: 'to make myself out to the lady to be the one man rich or fortunate above all the rest'. *facere* is used again by Catullus in the same sense: 97 9 *et se facit esse uenustum.*

24—27: 'Then she like an impudent little minx says, Pray, my dear Catullus, lend me them for a little; for I want presently to be carried to Sarapis's'. ut dec. cin.: Priap. 66 2 *ut decet pudicam.* I am surprised Ellis should feel any doubt of the meaning of 'cinaedior': Catullus surely points to the impudence of

the request. As *commodū nam* is impossible in Catullus, Hand's *commodum enim*, tho' quite uncertain, gives a suitable sense and has been generally adopted by the later editors. The omission of an imperative *da* or the like is idiomatic enough: comp. 55 10 Camerium mihi, pessimae puellae; Mart. iv 43 5 Iratam mihi Pontiae lagonam, Iratum calicem mihi Metili. Perhaps *commode enim* is nearer the Ms. reading, as *a* and *e* are so often interchanged in our Mss.; and it would give a suitable sense: 'I want to be carried comfortably': comp. Cic. ad Att. xvi 6 1 Ego adhuc...magis commode quam strenue nauigavi. But Doering I see suggests *Istos da: modo nam*: now before I observed this, I had thought of *Istos da modo. nam uolo*; because I perceived that *da modo* might easily in the Mss. fall into the more natural prose arrangement *modo da*, and this get changed to *commoda*; and because I felt that *modo* would add force both to *paulum* and *da*: comp. Plaut. rud. 1127 Cedo modo mi, uidulum istum: Cic. de orat. iii 196 si in his paulum modo offensum est; epist. i 5 b 2 si Pompeius paulum modo ostenderit sibi placere; Nepos Ham. 1 4 si paulum modo res essent refectae; Sall. Jug. 60 3 ubi hostes paulum modo pugnam remiserant; 93 4 paulum modo prona; Catil. 52 18 si paululum modo uos languere uiderint; Ter. heaut. 316 Vbi si paululum modo quid te fugerit. Ellis well defends the accusative *Sarapim*.

27—30: *manē me* is surely not admissible in Catullus, nor do the words appear to have any satisfactory meaning: *manē inquit* is good metre and good sense and is adopted by several of the best editors, and so is the *minime* of Pontanus, Lachmann, Haupt and others. Again Bergk's *mi anime* is enticing. But when that which follows is kept in view, *meminei*, which in Catul-

lus' Mss. might easily pass into *mane me*, *a* and *e* being so often confused, strikes me as not at all improbable. I prefer *inquio* of the old editors and Baehrens to *inquii* of most recent editors; for it seems to have as much indirect evidence to its existence as *inquii* has, and is as near to *inquit*, as *inquii* is to *inquit*; and elsewhere in the poem we have the presents, *inquiunt*, *inquit*, *inquam*.

The following sentence appears to me to be rightly understood by none of the commentators. They all take *quod* for the relative, whereas it surely is the conjunction. This has led Lachmann, Haupt and others to assume a lacuna, and Ellis' explanation is to me very unsatisfactory. This peculiar use of the conjunction *quod*, to denote the effect rather than the cause, I have illustrated at great length in my note on Lucretius iv 885 from Cicero, Ovid, Virgil and others. The phrase, I have there said, is elliptical and the full expression is seen in Catull. 68 33 *Nam quod scriptorum non magna est copia apud me, Hoc fit quod Romae uiuimus*. So here the full expression would be '*Istud quod modo dixeram me habere, hoc factum est quod me ratio fugit*'. To the very many passages I have given in my note on Lucretius I here add the following: Phaedr. II 4 8 *Nam fodere terram quod uides cotidie Aprum insidiosum, quercum uult euertere*; Mart. VIII 21 3 *placidi numquid te pigra Bootae Plaustra uehunt, lento quod nimis axe uenis?*; ib. 82 2 *Nos quoque quod domino carmina parua damus, Posse deum rebus pariter Musisque uacare Scimus, et haec etiamserta placere deo*.

With *meminei* then, the passage is plain enough: 'Now I bethink myself: when I said just now that I had them, I forgot myself for the moment: my dear

friend Gaius Cinna, he it was who bought them': *istud*, the thing in question, the chair and its eight men; just like 'quod natum' above. Though the general sense of the words 'meus—parauit' is clear enough, their exact construction is not so certain: are they to be punctuated as I have punctuated with most of the editors? or, what is perhaps better, are we with Baehrens to put a comma after *sodalis*, and *Gaius*? Nay, as Cinna was not an uncommon name, it strikes me as not improbable that Catullus meant to say: 'meus sodalis Cinna—est Gaius—is s. p.: 'my friend Cinna—Gaius I mean (not Gnaeus or Lucius)—he it was who bought them': comp. Mart. ix 87 3 *dicis 'modo liberum esse iussi Nastam—seruolus est mihi paternus—Signa'*. One might suggest the omission of *est*; but it should be observed that throughout this poem we find spondees alone in the first foot. With 27—29 I would compare the writer ad Herenn. ii 40, which might perhaps favour my *meminei*: in mentem mihi si uenisset, Quirites, non commissem ut in hunc locum res ueniret: nam hoc aut hoc fecissem; sed me tum ratio fugit.

In v. 32 Ellis tries, in my opinion without success, to defend the *pararim* of Mss. Because the best writers often use *tamquam* for *tamquam si*, because some good writers, Livy for instance, not unfrequently use *uelut* for *uelut si*, it by no means follows that *tam bene, quam* can pass for *tam bene, quam si*: none of Ellis' examples, Latin, Greek or English, helps in the least to prove this. But if the omission of *si* were conceded, can the *tense* be defended? this has always struck me as decisive. The poet is surely speaking of a matter past and gone: Cinna bought them, I did not; they are his, not mine. Surely then you want 'quam si mihi parassem', not 'pararim': 'I have the same use of them as if I had

bought them myself'. If this be so, Baehrens' *ceu* for *quam*, for other reasons improbable, will not help matters. Now Statius' *paratis* is not so violent a correction as some might at first sight think it to be; for final *m* and *s* are perpetually interchanged in our Mss. evidently because some original of them all expressed both by abbreviations not easy to distinguish. Of this I will speak more at length when I come to the 12th poem. If *paratim* then, a non-existent word, were once written, it would pass immediately into *pararim*; for *r* and *t* were also not easily distinguished in our archetype. Of this too I shall have occasion to speak later on: I have copied down some thirty cases in which *V*, or else *G* or *O*, put *r* for *t*, or *t* for *r*.

33: On this verse I should hardly have thought of dwelling, if it had not been for Baehrens' most infelicitous alterations, 'Set tu, mulsa, mala et m. u.'. No verse in Catullus less needs correction than this: the use of *male* = *ualde*, to denote an aggravation of an evil, is well illustrated from Horace by Bentley on od. III 14 11, where he reads, perhaps rightly, 'male inominatis': he cites 'male dispari' and other instances. The instance most resembling ours that I can find is Tibull. (Sulpicia) IV 10 2 *ne male inepta cadam*. The usage is very similar to the often recurring 'male aeger', 'male (peius, pessime) odi, metuo, timeo, formido, uror, perdo', and the like. We might compare with *male insulsus*, *ineptus*, Homer's *δυσάμμορος*, Empedocles' *δυσάνολβος*, Sophocles' *δυσάθλιος*, *δυσάλγητος*, and the like. I believe Martial had this line in his mind, when he wrote (XII 55 1) *Gratis qui dare uos iubet puellae, Insulsi- mus improbi-ssimusque est*, where the two superlatives are synonymous with the two adjectives of Catullus strengthened by *male*. At the same time I take it that

the poet intended his reader to infer that these words were spoken, not to the girl's face, but like a stage aside, as Catullus was turning away from them. The rudeness would otherwise be in glaring contrast to the polite tone of the rest of the poem. Such asides are common alike in the ancient and modern drama: *Tri-
nummus* 40 *Vxor, uenerare ut nobis haec habitatio
Bona fausta felix fortunataque euenat—Teque ut quam
primum possim uideam emortuam.*

When I have first discussed some points in the 12th poem, I will say a few words about the date of C. Memmius' *propraetorship*, words which I should have deemed altogether superfluous, if Ellis had not broached and developed what appears to me to be a singular paradox on the subject.

12

Marrucine Asini, manu sinistra
non belle uteris in ioco atque uino :
tollis linthea neglegentiorum.
hoc salsum esse putas ? fugit te, inepte :

5 quamuis sordida res et inuenusta est.
non credis mihi ? crede Pollioni
fratri, qui tua furta uel talento
mutari uelit : est enim leporum
disertus puer ac facetiarum.

10 quare aut hendecasyllabos trecentos
expecta aut mihi lintheum remitte ;
quod me non mouet aestimatione,
uerum est *mnemosynum* mei sodalis.
nam sudaria Saetaba ex Hiberis

15 miserunt mihi muneri Fabullus

et Veranius: haec amem necesse est
ut Veraniolum meum et Fabullum.

9 *Disertus seems corrupt.* Dissertus O. Differtus *Passerattus, Vossius, Baehrens.* perhaps Ducentum.

This Asinius, brother of the famous C. Asinius Pollio Cn. fil., is mentioned nowhere except in this poem of Catullus. He was probably a man of little worth, and may have soon disappeared from a world which he did not greatly adorn. Ellis calls him 'Asinius Pollio, an elder brother of the friend of Horace and Virgil'. Though there is no direct evidence to the point, I am disposed to think he was the elder of the two; but I feel sure his cognomen was not Pollio. I rest my argument on the following grounds.

The family belonged to Teate, the capital of the Marrucini. It was plebeian and like so many other plebeian families, such as the Memmii and the Antonii, appears to have had no cognomen. Gnaeus Asinius, father of the two in question, had left his native place and come to settle in Rome. Wishing, we may presume, to do at Rome as the Romans did, he called one son C. Asinius Pollio. Whence this surname was derived, is altogether unknown. Had this been his eldest son, he would doubtless in compliance with the usual fashion have given him his own praenomen Gnaeus, and not Gaius. I infer therefore that the other was the elder and was named Cn. Asinius. But not Pollio; else Catullus would not in v. 6 have said 'crede Pollioni fratri', in order to distinguish the two. It was very usual at this period for the same family to use different cognomina: thus the father of Catullus' friend C. Licinius Calvus was named C. Licinius Macer. I believe therefore that we have here the youth's actual name,

and that the father called him Cn. Asinius Marrucinus in order to perpetuate the memory of their native country, as this son may have been born before the father had migrated from Teate to Rome. The very common cognomina Marsus, Sabinus, Latinus, Gallus, Afer, Hispanus and so many others doubtless had a similar origin. The history of Pollio's family, which ends with his grandsons, would illustrate and confirm what has been said. He called his eldest son C. Asinius Gallus Saloninus, giving him his own praenomen, but not his cognomen, and naming him Gallus, because he was born in Gallia Cisalpina; Saloninus to commemorate his own chief exploit, the capture of Salonae. This ill-fated son had five sons of his own, and gave a different cognomen to each: see Drumann ii p. 1. The eldest was C. Asinius Saloninus and had his father's praenomen; the next was Asinius Gallus; the third C. Asinius Pollio; the fourth M. Asinius Agrippa, so called after his grandfather M. Agrippa; the fifth was Asinius Celer. All this will confirm I believe what I have inferred about Cn. Asinius Marrucinus: the name of Pollio it will be seen recurs once only.

7 is I think quite correct: tho' the expression is unusual, the sense seems clear: 'Who would gladly have your thefts redeemed even at the cost of a talent', would gladly give so much that your thefts had never been committed. The common meaning of 'res aere mutatur' is 'a thing is sold for so much money'. But in certain writers the sense is occasionally just the opposite: 'The thing is bought for so much money'. Thus Hor. sat. ii 7 109 'puer uam Furtiua mutat strigili' means 'the lad gives a scraper for a bunch of grapes': tho' elsewhere he has 'nec Otia diuitiis Arabum liberrima muto' with the opposite and more usual con-

struction. Sallust Jug. 38 10 quae quamquam graua et flagitii plena erant, tamen, quia mortis metu mutabantur, sicuti regi lubuerat pax conuenit : by accepting these conditions they were freed from the fear of death : the more common construction would be 'his rebus mortis metus mutabatur'. Id. orat. Philip. 7 quorum nemo diurna mercede uitam mutauerit : 'none of whom would give up his daily pay to save his life': more usually 'nemo diurnam mercedem uita mutauerit'. Some editors, to get this construction, insert *non* after *nemo* without necessity. The construction in Catullus resembles those just quoted.

9 'Disertus' must I think be corrupt: the genitives cannot without an epithet be genitives of quality; nor do I see how they can be governed by 'disertus': Ellis cites no parallel case whatever. 'Differtus', tho' it might possibly enough govern a genitive, I do not like, as it seems elsewhere to have a bad sense, 'crammed full of'. To one who examines the Mss. of Catullus my 'Ducentum' will not appear so harsh a change. I have spoken above at 10 30 on the frequency with which our Mss. interchange final *m* and *s* on account of some compendium not easy to distinguish: indeed *s* for *m* is more common than *m* for *s*: 5 13 *tantus* for *tantum*; 64 126 *tristes* for *tristem*; 384 *Nereus* for *Heroum*; 49 7 *patronus* O, *patronum* G; 55 1 *molestus es* V for *molestum est*: therefore I incline to keep in 39 9 the old correction *monendus es* for *monendum est*, and not to read *te est* or *est te* with the later editors. From the unmeaning *ducentus* it would be an easy step to *disertus*: I might give fifty instances of *c* and *s* confused in V, or else in G or O: *dissidium* for *discidium*; *disserpunt* for *discerpunt*; *illos* for *illoc*, *quisquam* for *quicquam*; *pectus* for *pestis*; *scis* for *sis*; *simus* for *sci-*

mus etc. etc. and so with *n* and *r*: *nide*, *nisi* for *ride*, *risi*, *uertur* for *uenter*; *berue* (ⁿ? *bere*) for *bene*; *iuuerit* *G*, *inuenit* *O*; *ab rupto* *G*, *abin nupto* *O*; *externata* *O*, *extenuata* *G*; etc.

I am induced to think of 'ducentum' chiefly because it seems likely that Horace, *od. iv* 1 15 *Et centum puer artium*, had our verse in his mind. He uses naturally in an ode the more stately 'centum' for an indefinitely large number, whereas Catullus would employ the *ducenti* of common life, which we find no fewer than five times in Horace's satires. 'Ducentum' may be either the gen. plural, which occurs also in Varro; or else the indeclinable *ducentum*, which is found in Lucilius more than once and elsewhere. The *trecentos* of *v.* 10 is to my mind rather in its favour than against it.

In *v.* 14 there can be no question that the old correction 'ex Hiberis' for 'exhibere' is true; but I would remark, as an interesting confirmation of this, that Catullus' great admirer Martial twice, *iv* 55 8 and *x* 65 3, ends a hendecasyllable in the same way with the words 'ex Hiberis'. 5 *quamuis sordida cet.*: Catullus himself once again has *quamuis* in this sense: 103 2 *esto quamuis saeuus et indomitus*.

From the joint testimony of Tacitus (*dial.* 34) and of Jerome, that is of Suetonius, we may assume that Pollio was born in 76 B. C. It is strange that scholars like Lachmann and Haupt should have taken no account of this well-attested date, when they fixed 76 for the year of Catullus' birth. Catullus could not have spoken of Pollio in the way he does, if their ages were the same. The poet must have been a grown up man when he thus wrote of Pollio. Ellis draws attention to this point

in p. XLVI of his commentary. I had argued this question in a letter now before me which I wrote to Professor Sellar more than a year before the appearance of Ellis' volume, having indeed noted it down many years ago: I advert to this fact solely for the confirmation thus afforded by two independent testimonies in a case in which scholars like Lachmann and Haupt are concerned.

Schwabe (p. 300) assigns this and the following poem to about 60 B.C. on grounds probable enough. Pollio would be then about 16, and we cannot I should say think of him as younger than 16 or 17¹: the Paulus Maximus whom Horace terms 'centum puer artium' must have been quite 20, the age too of Marcellus whom Virgil calls both 'puer' and 'iuuenis'. Horace and Virgil however, when they so wrote, were much older men than Catullus. But with the Romans 'puer' and 'iuuenis' were both of them very elastic terms, like the French 'garçon'.

From the manner in which Catullus in several poems speaks of Veranius and Fabullus, it is clear that they were intimate associates of one another and dear friends of his. They were young men, probably of equestrian rank, belonging either to equestrian or senatorian families. One would infer from 9 4 that the father of Veranius was already dead. What they were about during their joint sojourn in Spain Catullus does not tell us. They may have been on the staff of a provincial governor, or they may have been engaged in one or other of the many lucrative employments of which the Equites had the monopoly in the provinces, among

¹ This by the way is another indication that Asinius Marrucinus was the elder brother, as he would not, if he were the younger, have been allowed at so tender an age to frequent the parties of grown men.

the wealthiest of which in this age were the Spains. There was so little opening at this time in Rome itself for needy men of family—and it would seem from what Catullus says in the 47th poem that these youths were needy—that they flocked to the provinces, and to Spain as much as any, since it was both wealthy and easily reached from Rome. A few years after this, in B.C. 57, at the very same time that Catullus was with his propraetor Memmius in Bithynia, they were again together on the staff of L. Piso Caesoninus proconsul of Macedonia, so well known to us by the embittered invective of Cicero.

At least I had believed that Schwabe had triumphantly demonstrated that this Piso and no other could be the one in question, so precisely do times and circumstances fit together, so exactly do the few lines in which Catullus depicts him agree with the more elaborate portrait which Cicero draws. But Ellis has broached a novel theory, which is one of the oddest instances I know of straining at a gnat and swallowing a camel; a theory which carries havock into many of the facts and dates in Catullus' life which Schwabe has established and to which Ellis himself apparently gives credit. I shall here be brief, as I feel certain that Ellis will not find one scholar to back him up in his argument. His sole difficulty in accepting Schwabe's statement arises from the fact that Veranius and Fabullus would in that case have made two journeys together; to my mind the simplest thing in the world. He argues therefore for the following combination. There was a Gnaeus Piso, an accomplice of Catiline, whom the senate, to rid themselves of a very dangerous man, sent out to Hispania Citerior in 65 with the unusual title of Quaestor pro Praetore. He was murdered there

by his native escort before the summer of 64¹. This man Schwabe just mentions, to point out that he could not be the Piso in question. But Ellis maintains on the contrary that Veranius and Fabullus went with him as members of his cohort. Yes, but they were with their Piso at the same time that Catullus was in Bithynia with his praetor Memmius². And as Memmius was Praetor in 58, he must have gone to his province as Proprætor in 57, at the time Piso Caesoninus went as Proconsul to Macedonia. No, Ellis argues, at the same time that Cn. Piso was specially sent by the senate as Quaestor pro Praetore, Memmius may have been sent with the same extraordinary title to Bithynia. But it was a most unusual thing for the senate or people to send any one out with this exceptional title. The strange case of Cato who was dispatched to Cyprus in 58 through Clodius' intrigues, and the earlier one of Lentulus Marcellinus commissioned to settle the affairs of the Cyrenaica, are the only two instances besides that of Cn. Piso which Marquardt (*Handb.* 2^d ed. 1 p. 390) can cite during the existence of the Republic. Why then should Memmius be selected for such a distinction? why, if he had been so selected, should we never hear of it? how could such an appointment be made at the very time when Pompey was exercising supreme power over all the East by virtue of the Manilian law?

But Ellis (p. L) has another hypothesis at command: 'Or again he may have been appointed directly by Pompeius, as Marius left his quaestor Sulla "pro praetore" (*Iug.* 103), as Trebonius', etc. But in the

¹ See Mommsen in *Hermes* 1 p. 47.

² C. Memmius L. f. Galeria had no cognomen; yet Ellis persists in calling him G. Memmius Gemellus. Again C. not G. is the symbol of Gaius, as Cn. is of Gnaeus.

three instances mentioned here by Ellis, as well as in that of Albinus (Sall. Jug. 36) who goes off to Rome 'Aulo fratre in castris pro praetore relicto', the governor or general having died in office or being called away by a sudden emergency, by the necessity of the case his quaestor for the time being takes his place. But this cannot apply to Memmius; for Catullus (28 7) distinctly states that he went out in his suite from Rome: 'qui meum secutus Praetorem': *secutus*, like the prose *prosecutus*, has this meaning: Mart. VII 45 5 'Hunc tu per Siculas secutus undas' is the same as ib. 44 5 'Aequora per Scyllae magnus comes exulis isti, Qui modo nolueras consulis ire comes'. And it would have been absurd for Catullus to assail as he does a mere subordinate, and not their common chief Pompeius, on whom the blame would rest, if blame there was.

But if we adopt Ellis' theory, what results do we obtain? The Pollio of our poem would be a child of eleven or twelve years of age, to whom such an appeal as Catullus here makes could not possibly be addressed. But, more than this, the whole fabric which Schwabe has built up with so much pains and learning, is shaken to its foundations, in portions of it too which Ellis appears to accept. In his later volume, tho' he had doubted it in his earlier, he admits the theory, which I too firmly believe in, that Lesbia is the notorious Clodia. One of the main props of this theory is the assumption that the fierce invectives, launched at Rufus for pretending to be the poet's intimate friend and then robbing him of what was dearer to him than life, must have reference to the intrigue of M. Caelius Rufus with Clodia 59 and 58 B.C. about which Cicero in his speech for Caelius gives us such copious information. In 59 therefore and perhaps later Catullus, tho' he had lost

his esteem for Lesbia, was still inflamed with the full fervour of his consuming passion. Turn now to the 65th and to both parts of the 68th poem. In these we find Catullus bitterly lamenting the recent death of his brother; and from both divisions of 68 we learn that he had not yet lost his passion for Lesbia, tho' he was fully aware of her inconstancy to him. Some time, probably a year or two, after this, either on his way to Bithynia, as Ellis argues; or on his return from it, as Schwabe holds—and I am disposed to agree with the latter, because, as I observed above, I believe that Catullus went from Rome to Bithynia in the praetor's suite—the poet stopped at Rhoeteum to perform the last offices for his dead brother. Before his journey to Bithynia he had utterly renounced Lesbia as a common harlot and streetwalker: *Nunc in quadriuiis et angiportis cet.* If therefore he went to his province at the beginning of 65, he must have assailed his dearest friend with insult and outrage for robbing him of his life's happiness at least six years after the time when he had finally cast her off as an abandoned strumpet.

I will say no more on these questions, as I regret the length to which my remarks have already run; but I could not make my meaning clear in fewer words.

Of the six poems between the 12th and the 22nd I have not much to say. The industry of the latest editor Ellis has anticipated me in most of the illustrations which I had jotted down, especially from the old scenic writers, from Cicero and Martial.

13 14 *Totum ut te faciant, Fabulle, nasum*: with reference to Ellis' note I would observe that this adverbial use of *totum*, which belongs equally to *te* and *nasum*, 'to make you wholly' 'nothing but' 'nose', is

exceedingly common in Latin. Above at 8 14 *rogaberis nulla* I have referred to my note on Lucr. i 377 where I have given abundant examples. I might give here as many more ; such as Cic. (Caelius) epist. viii 8 10 Curio se contra eum totum parat ; IX 16 8 neque est quod in promulside spei ponas aliquid, quam totam sustuli ; XI 29 2 totum te ad amicitiam meam contulisti ; XVI 12 6 ut...totum te susciperet et tueretur ; ad Q. fr. ii 10 (12) 3 multa dixi in ignobilem regem quibus totus est explosus. quo genere commotus, ut dixi, Appius totum me amplexatur...sed ille scripsit ad Balbum fasciculum illum...totum sibi aqua madidum redditum esse ; Suet. Caes. 46 uillam...quia non tota ad animum ei responderat, totam diruisse : very like Catullus is Martial XII 84 3 Talis eras, modo tonse Pelops, positisque nitebas Crinibus, ut totum sponsa uideret ebur.

14 12—20

Di magni, horribilem et sacrum libellum,
quem tu scilicet ad tuum Catullum
misti, continuo ut die periret

- 15 Saturnalibus optimo dierum !
non non hoc tibi, salse, sic abibit :
nam, si luxerit, ad librariorum
curram scrinia, Caesios, Aquinos,
Suffenum omnia colligam uenena,
20 ac te his suppliciis remunerabor.

14 *continuo* can only have the sense it so often has in the old idiomatic writers : 'at once without an interval, straight on end' : Cic. Verr. iv 48 ille continuo ut uidit non dubitauit illud...tollere. Calvus sent it

on the morning of the Saturnalia, to poison at once the poet's happiness. With the apposition comp., besides the excellent illustration quoted by Ellis, Livy xxx 39 8 Cerealia ludos dictator et magister equitum ex senatus consulto fecerunt; and Virgil's 'aras Ecce duas tibi, Daphni, duas altaria Phoebos': with the position of the words Mart. x 30 1 O temperatae dulce Formiae litus, and Virgil's 'Vina nouum fundam calathis Ariusia nectar'. 16 *salse* seems right; not *false*, as Baehrens reads: Hor. sat. i 9 65 male salsus Ridens dissimulare. In 19 both rhythm and sense in my judgment shew *Suffenum* to be the gen. plur. and not the sing. as Ellis now takes it to be with some other editors.

17 2 inepta: Cicero again and again in his Orator opposes *aptus* to *solutus*, *diffluens*, etc.: 228 quod multo maiorem habent apta uim quam soluta; 233 uidesne ut...ad nihilum omnia recidant, cum sint ex aptis dissoluta...Efficitur aptum illud, quod fuerit antea diffluens ac solutum. As then in the de orat. i 17 he defines *ineptus* as one who is not *aptus*, cannot *inepta* in Catullus be *non apta* i.e. *dissoluta*, *soluta*?

21 meus stupor: Petron. 62 homo meus coepit ad stellas facere...iacebat miles meus in lecto tamquam bouis; 63 baro autem noster: with this we may comp. 13 6 uenuste noster, tho' that is friendly banter.

21 1 Aureli, pater esuritionum: A curious expression; but I would refer to Mart. xii 53 6 which is just as singular and obscure: Sed causa, ut memoras et ipse iactas, Dirae filius es rapacitatis. Ecquid tu fatuos rudesque quaeris, Illudas quibus auferasque mentem? Huic semper uitio pater fuisti. 7 nam insidias mihi instrumentem Tangam te prior: Tho' the two words for

a well-known reason might easily be confused in Mss. and tho' 'struere insidias' is the more usual phrase, yet I would not with Ribbeck and Baehrens read here *struentem*: all the editors leave untouched in Livy vi 23 6 quem insidiis instruendis locum? xxiii 35 14 et inter id instruendae fraudi intentior.

9 atque id si faceres satur, tacerem :
nunc ipsum id doleo quod esurire
me me puer et sitire discet.

Of the corrupt *Me me* of v. 11 many corrections have been made. Both the *Mellitus* of Ellis and the *Tenellus* of Baehrens seem to me improbable, first for diplomatic reasons, next because to my mind they strike a false chord, not in unison with the rest of the poem. Keeping in view 9 id si faceres satur, tacerem: I think 'A te mei puer' would be a correction simple in itself and excellently suited to the context: so 77 3 *mei* V.

22

Suffenus iste, Vare, quem probe nosti,
homo est uenustus et dicax et urbanus
idemque longe plurimos facit uersus.
puto esse ego illi milia aut decem aut plura
5 perscripta, nec sic ut fit in palimpsesto
relata: cartae regiae, noui libri,
nouī umbilici, lora rubra, membranae.
derecta plumbo et pumice omnia aequata
haec cum legas tu, bellus ille et urbanus
10 Suffenus unus caprimulgus aut fossor
rursus uidetur: tantum abhorret ac mutat.
hoc quid putemus esse? qui modo scurra

- aut siquid hac re tersius uidebatur,
 idem infaceto est infacetiore rure,
 15 simul poemata attigit; neque idem umquam
 aequae est beatus ac poema cum scribit:
 tam gaudet in se tamque se ipse miratur.
 nimirum idem omnes fallimur, neque est quisquam
 quem non in aliqua re uidere Suffenum
 20 possis: suus cuique attributus est error,
 sed non uidemus, manticae quod in tergo est.

5 palimpsestos *Baehrens*. palimpsestum *Heinsius*. palimpseston *Lachmann*.
 7 membranae. membrana all editors who join it with what follows. 13 tersius
 scripsi. tristius V. tritius vulgo.

Besides reprinting below what I had written in the Journal of Philology on v. 13, I have to discuss some other points, which seem to me not unimportant, in this very bright and witty poem. 3: Mart. x 76 6 cuius unum est, Sed magnum uitium, quod est poeta. 4 Baehrens reads 'ad decem'; but 'aut—aut' = aut—aut etiam: so 68 131 Aut nihil aut paulo = aut certe paulo: comp. with our passage Cic. phil. 13 2 si aut cuius aut homo habendus. We have the full form in Cic. Verr. iv 14 homines qui aut non minoris aut etiam pluris emerint; Ov. her. 14 41 Aut sic aut etiam tremui magis, and often. 5 in palimpsesto Relata: this can scarcely be Latin: in the passage, which Ellis after Hand cites from Cicero, no editor I think would retain 'in codice' with 'in codices' and 'in codicem' almost in the same sentence. Baehrens' *palimpsestos* is perhaps to be preferred to the singular. *Relata* seems genuine; else 'in palimpsesto Artata' would not be a harsh correction: 25 11 *insula* V for *inusta*: 'T et i et L haud raro permutantur' Baehrens p. XLIV. Mart. i 2 3 Hos eme, quos artat breuib. membrana tabellis; xii 5 1

Longior undecimi nobis decimique libelli Artatus labor est; XIV 190 Pellibus exiguis artatur Liuius ingens.

6 Everything is on the grandest scale, reams of royal papyrus, new *uolumina* or rolls made up from this papyrus: see Ellis. 7, when a single roll is in question, *umbilicus* in the sing. is used to denote the wooden cylinder with projecting bosses; or *umbilici* in the plur. to signify the ornamental bosses at each end. As several rolls are spoken of here, it is uncertain which of the two meanings the word has. The meaning of 'lora rubra' is not clear: with Ellis I should have taken them to be some sort of fastening for the *uolumen*: Marquardt v pt 2, p. 396, says they are the *index* attached to the roll: Et cocco rubeat superbus index. Then *membranae* are the parchment wrappers, one for each of the *libri* or *uolumina*, coloured generally with purple, sometimes with saffron: besides the passages cited by Ellis see the locus classicus at the beginning of the *Tristia*: 5 Nec te purpureo uelent uaccinia fuco; Mart. I 117 16 purpuraque cultum. Martial had this line and its rhythm in his mind when he wrote I 66 11 Nec umbilicis cultus atque membrana: he has the singular because he is speaking of a single roll: Catullus has the plural because he is speaking of more than one. In neither is there any epithet, as the wrapper was understood to be ornamental in itself.

But now I come to the point, on account of which I have dwelt at such length on this locus classicus for the history of an ancient book. To my abiding amazement every editor from the poet's fellow townsman, old Auantius of Verona, in January 1502 down to the very latest brings hopeless confusion into our passage by changing the *membranae* of Mss. to *membrana* and joining the word on with what follows. Let us see: Ellis

in his copious commentary takes *membrana* to be the wrapper of the roll; and it can of course have no other meaning; for in Catullus' days the Romans used only papyrus, never parchment, for a regular *liber* or *uolumen*. Books made up like ours and written on parchment seem to have come into use about Martial's time; and even if they had been known to Catullus, to take the word here in this sense would make nonsense of the context. Now, that *plumbo* denotes the small round plate of lead which, instead of pencil or stylus, the ancients employed with a *regula* to rule straight lines along the page, we all know: see Rich s. v. and Beckman whom he cites. Ellis quotes nine passages from the Greek anthology to illustrate the word and concludes that '*Directa plumbo*' is a condensed expression for '*plumbo notata lineis ductis ad regulam*'. But not one syllable does he say as to the purpose or the meaning of scoring over these purple or saffron-coloured wrappers with '*lineis ductis ad regulam*'; nor do I believe any explanation can be given.

Well, and what then are the '*pumice omnia aequata*'? *omnia* must include all the objects mentioned in 6 and 7. Thus Suffenus, after getting his bright-painted bosses, his scarlet *lora*, his purple wrappers, must have employed his pumice it would appear to scrub them clean of all their ornament, in this shewing himself indeed '*infaceto infacetior rure*'.

Tho' Auantius, Guarinus, Statius, Muretus, Scaliger, Graevius, Vossius, Doeringius, Silligius, Lachmannus, Hauptius, Rossbachius, Schwabius, Muellerus, Ellisius, Baehrensium, are there to check my presumption, I feel no doubt that v. 8 is to be joined with what follows: 'When you read these thousands of verses, kept so straight by the lead and evened all with

pumice, yon fine and well-bred gentleman Suffenus turns out a common hind or ditcher'. If the arrangement of the sentence be called in question, I would refer to my note on Lucr. v 789 where I have given 5 like passages from him: take iv 430 *Tecta solo iungens atque omnia dextera laevis Donec in obscurum coni conduxit acumen*: take too Cat. 66 65 *Virginis et saeui contingens namque leonis*.

8 pumice om. aeq.: the precise import of these words may be questioned; but in all the Latin passages which Ellis cites here, and in 1 2 'pumice expoliturum', he has mistaken the meaning. In these, as well as in Ov. trist. ii 1 13 *Quod neque sum cedro flavus nec pumice levis*; Mart. i 66 10 *pumicata fronte si quis es nondum*; 117 16 *Rasum pumice*, there is no reference whatever to preparing the papyrus for writing. They one and all mean that after the *volumen* was completed and rolled up, both ends of the closed roll were smoothed and polished with pumice: Ovid's '*geminae poliantur pumice frontes*' shews this clearly; but so do the other passages, tho' not so directly, as in most of them it accompanies their receiving their purple cover. In our passage the words I think mean that after the verses had been all fairly written out on their ruled lines, the pumice was applied to remove all inequalities in the writing, all blots, portions of ill made letters and the like. For we must remember that in ancient writing the pen used was coarse and thick, the letters were large and irregular compared with our print. For the contrary case of blots being left from neglect comp. Prop. v 3 3 *Siqua tamen tibi lecturo pars oblita derit*, *Haec erit e lacrimis facta litura meis*; Ov. her. 11 1 *Siqua tamen caecis errabunt scripta lituris*, *Oblitus a dominae caede libellus erit*; trist i 1 13 *Neue litura-*

rum pudeat cet.; III 1 15 Littera suffusas quod habet maculosa lituras, Laesit opus lacrimis ipse poeta suum. Suffenus would not neglect his blots.

It can hardly I think refer to the previous smoothing of the papyrus, by which the letters would lie more smoothly on the surface. Ellis says 'the inequalities of surface produced by the fibres of the papyrus were removed by pumice stone'. This may have been so, tho' he gives no authority for his statement, his citations, as I have said, referring to something totally different. Pumice was applied indeed in subsequent ages to prepare parchment for writing, as I find in a passage of Hildebert of Tours, the reference to which I have got from the English Cyclopaedia: sermo xv col. 733 ed. 1708 'Scitis quid scriptor solet facere: primo cum ratorio pergamenum purgare de pinguedine et sordes magnas auferre; deinde cum pumice pilos et nervos omnino abstergere. quod si non faceret, littera imposita nec ualeret nec diu durare posset. postea regulam apponit cet.'

As so much has been written at various times on the Ancient Book and as the above passage is a 'locus classicus' on the subject and as the alteration, first made by Auantius and adopted after him by every editor down to the present day, has introduced no small amount of confusion into the question, I have not hesitated to discuss the matter with some, tho' I hope not unreasonable, prolixity. I shall be surprised and mortified if I be thought not to have established the main points of my argument: I have external Ms, authority, I believe I have also intrinsic truth and reason, on my side. I will add a few more remarks, which may be looked on as supplementary to Ellis' copious commentary.

9 cum legas tu: this use of the 2nd pers. sing. potent. is so common and has been illustrated by me elsewhere at such length, that I will just cite here, merely because he chances to use the same word, Mart. II 27 Laudantem Selium cenae cum retia tendit Accipe, siue legas siue patronus agas. 10 unus caprimulgus: this use of *unus*, taken it would seem from the conversational idiom of common life and so characteristic of the manner of Catullus, has been illustrated so copiously by Holtze I p. 412, Wagner aulul. 563 and others, that, tho' I have collected examples from authors of various ages, I will quote only one passage from the antiquarian Arnobius, because when he wrote it he may have had our passage in his thoughts, and because I want to bring him forward again in support of a reading in the next poem: Adu. nat. IV 35 in bubulci unius amplexum.

11 tantum abhorret ac mutat: 'so unlike himself, so altered is he' Ellis, who then gives many illustrations of this very common intransitive sense of *mutat*, and I could add many more. But he does not supply a single example of *abhorret* for *abhorret a se*; and this needed illustration much more than *mutat* did; and I am unable to offer any, tho' this would seem to be the meaning called for. Comparing Cic. de orat. II 85 sin plane abhorrebit et erit absurdus; and Livy XXX 44 6 qui tamen [risus] nequaquam adeo est intempes-
tius, quam uestrae istae absurdae atque abhorrentes lacrimae sunt: I would ask whether, as in those two passages, so here too *abhorret* may not be synonymous with *absurdus est*. 13 tersius: I reprint below my former paper in favour of *tersius* (or, *tertius*), which I feel little doubt is what the poet wrote. Baehrens has adopted the same reading: Ellis does not condescend

to notice it, but sticks to the old correction *tritius*, tho' he brings nothing in support of it but the 'tritae aures', which I tried to shew was nothing to the point. 14 rure, 12 modo scurra, 2 urbanus: Plaut. most. 15 Tu urbanus uero scurra, deliciae popli, Rus mihi tu obiectas? 21 manticae quod in tergo est: 'the half of the wallet which is on his back': Livy III 14 3 iuniores, id maxime quod Caesonis sodalium fuit; XXI 52 2 quod inter Trebiam Padumque agri est; XXII 4 1 quod agri est inter Cortonam urbem Trasumennumque lacum; XXX 20 5 quod roboris in exercitu erat; Aen. IX 274 campi quod rex habet ipse Latinus; Lucr. IV 372 quod liquimus eius; Ter. heaut. 1048 quod dotis dixi.

[Reprinted from the Journal of Philology, vol. 5 p. 305]

22 12 and 13

Scurra has the same meaning here which it has in Plautus: a townbred fine gentleman, the opposite of one brought up in the *infacetum rus*: 'Urbani assidui cives quos scurras uocant'; 'Tu urbanus uero scurra, deliciae popli, Rus mihi tu obiectas'. The 'homo uenustus et dicax et urbanus' of v. 2, and the 'bellus ille et urbanus' of 9 are expressions synonymous with *scurra*: [Cic. pro Quinct. 11 nam neque parum facetus scurra Sex. Naeuius neque inhumanus praeco est umquam existimatus: ...libertate usus est quo impunius dicax esset]. Compare too Pliny epist. IV 25 3, who is imitating Catullus, though the *scurriliter* there has at the same time the bad sense which it afterwards acquired: quid hunc putamus domi facere, qui in tanta

re tam serio tempore tam scurriliter ludat, qui denique in senatu dicax et urbanus est? It is plain from the whole context that the *tristius* of manuscripts in our passage is quite out of place, and nearly all critics and editors have adopted Pontanus' conjecture *tritius*. But *tritius* seems to me hardly more appropriate than *tristius*: at first sight the 'tritae aures' of Cicero might appear somewhat in point; but that only means 'ears much practised' on some subject. The *scurra* is the very opposite of what is trite and commonplace. The latest editor Mueller is not satisfied with *tritius*, and reads *scitius*.

There is a word which seems to me exactly suited to the context and, when rightly explained, as near perhaps to the manuscript reading as *tritius*. Lexicons quote from Quintilian 'iudicium acre tersumque'; 'elegiae tersus atque elegans auctor'; and the like from him and others. He uses too the comparative: 'multum eo est tersior ac purus magis Horatius'. Nonius quotes Varro and Cato for the older form *tertus*. Thus Lucretius has *fictus* for *fixus*, and *artus*, *fartus*, *sartus*, *tortus* always retained the *t*. Catullus then wrote, I believe, *tertius*, and *s* was written over the *t* to explain the meaning: thus *tertius*^s would readily pass into *tristius*.

23 7—11

Nec mirum: bene nam ualetis omnes,
pulcre concoquitis, nihil timetis,
non incendia, non graues ruinas,
non furta impia, non dolos ueneni,
non casus alios periculorum.

10 furta Haupt, facta V.

This poem, of which I have quoted 5 out of 27 lines, tho' its subject leaves no room for the highest qualities of Catullus' poetry, is a most finished and witty specimen of light and airy banter, of easy yet vigorous versification. This Furius and Aurelius, the companion with whom he is joined in the 11th and 16th poems, are among the most enigmatical of all the associates whom Catullus commemorates. They would appear to have been needy men, more or less parasites and dependents of Catullus among others, yet at the same time with some pretensions to fashion and breeding: in the next poem Furius is called a 'bellus homo' or fine gentleman. Why were they selected in the memorable 11th poem to carry the poet's last message to Lesbia? was it because that poem, probably one of his latest and written with direct reference to the 51st, perhaps his very earliest, was designed in this point too to stand in glaring contrast with the other? were Furius then and Aurelius to carry the 11th poem to Lesbia, because M. Tullius Cicero had carried to her the 51st?

I am somewhat surprised, and an accomplished scholar has likewise expressed to me his surprise, at the interpretation which Ellis has put on this 23rd poem. 'The attack' he says 'is unusually fierce even from Catullus and we may doubt whether the object of its unsparing sarcasm ever forgave the injury'. 'Even to one familiar with Catullus' habit of assaulting his most intimate friends most violently, and who had himself experienced something of this scurrility in 16, the personalities of 23 must have seemed to go beyond the licence naturally conceded to poets; they could not be treated as merely jocose'. Elsewhere, p. 376, he places this poem among the three or four coarsest of all that Catullus has written. I regard it in a much more in-

noxious light: I can fancy Furius taking it philosophically enough and being more than consoled by a dinner or a sum of money much smaller than he asks for at the end of our poem. However, as I have said, he is to me an enigmatical personage, and many people no doubt would find the poet's banter offensive enough.

To come now to the verses which I have quoted above: in 10 Haupt's *furta* seems to me a certain correction, just as in 68 140 I take the generally accepted *furta* to be a certain correction of the *facta* of V: see Haupt quaest. Cat. p. 9—12, who well supports his emendation. But I would likewise call in the antiquarian Arnobius iv 28 *praecllere in furtorum dolis*: these words may very well be a reminiscence of 'Non furta impia, non dolos ueneni', as his 'unius bubulci' a few chapters later may recall the 'unus caprimulgus' of the preceding poem. Why should not this constant imitator of Lucretius occasionally have the contemporary Catullus in his thoughts? Take too Seneca Agam. 673 (708) *Non quae tectis Bistonis ales Residens summis impia diri Furta mariti garrula deflet*: the fact that Seneca here is on quite another topic rather strengthens the supposition that he had Catullus' 'furta impia' in his mind, the more so that just before he may have been thinking of some other verses of Catullus, 65 12—14, as well as of Virgil; and most certainly a few lines below 'fluctu leuiter plangente sonent', he had in his thoughts Cat. 64 273 *leuiterque sonant plangore carchinni*, confirming O and Baehrens against nearly all recent editors.

11 *casus alios periculorum*: besides Cicero quoted by Doering, comp. Cic. epist. v 16 5 *casum incommodorum tuorum*; bell. Alex. 7 1 *ut ad extremum casum periculi omnes deducti uiderentur*; bell. Gall. viii 34 1

similem casum obsessionis; Suet. Claud. 25 ad arcendos incendiorum casus. In the last line 'sat es beatus' is surely a certain correction for 'satis beatus' of Mss.: Ellis should not in his first volume have adopted Bergk's 'beatu's': this archaic elision of the vowel in *es* and *est* together with that of *s* in the preceding word was unknown to Cicero and Lucretius even, who yet elide the final *s* so much more freely than Catullus does. I much doubt whether even Lucilius admitted such a licence.

[Reprinted from the Journal of Philology, vol. 5 p. 306]

25 4—7

Idemque Thalle turbida rapacior procella,
cum diua mulier arios (*or aries, or aues*) ostendit osci-
tantes,
remitte pallium mihi meum, quod inuolasti,
sudariumque Saetabum catagraphosque Thynos.

The second line in this extract is one of the most desperate in Catullus: fifty conjectures have been made by critics and editors, old and recent; not one of which I believe has found much acceptance. All the explanations of *diua* for instance strike me as thoroughly unsatisfactory. Though I do not think that the conjecture I am going to offer is likely to be received with more approbation than former ones, I yet venture to give it, in the hope that it may perhaps present the question in a new light. This then is what I propose:

Conclauē com uicarios ostendit oscitantes.

What suggested the reading to my mind was first the very common substitution in manuscripts of *d* for *cl* as

in Catullus 7 5 *ora dum* for *oraclum*; 68 43 *sedis* for *saeclis*; and next the frequency with which our archetype confuses *a* and *co*; many instances of which confusion I have given in p. 23 of the third number of our journal. Thus *conclaueco* might pass into *condaua*, *com diua*; and then *muicarios* into *mulierarios* or something else that looked like Latin.

Conclaue was a room that could be locked up, if necessary, and might be used for a storeroom, a bedroom, a diningroom, or the like. The *uicarii*, who are often spoken of by writers and in inscriptions, were the slaves of slaves and were employed in any menial capacity. Probably then at some feast these *uicarii* would have charge of such articles as are mentioned here, and when they were off their guard, Thallus would take the opportunity of pouncing upon the things in question. It has always seemed to me more probable that they should be stolen in such a way as this, than taken from the person of their owner.

On the above verse more conjectures appear to have been made than on any other line in Catullus: Schwabe records eleven, which exhibit the most astonishing diversity of meaning and language. Ellis and Baehrens add to the number. By the way I do not know whether Ellis can support his *gāuias*: my feeling and impression are certainly for *gāuias*; but as I have no evidence one way or the other, I will not argue the question. I have ventured to reprint what I wrote some years ago; because it strikes out a new sense and situation, different from those given by any of the other multitudinous conjectures. But I feel now, as indeed I felt at

the time, that my reading is far too venturesome, especially in tampering with the genuine-looking 'Cum diua'. It seems clear from the Fasti Maffeiani, Dec. 21, C. I. L. I p. 307 and the Fasti Praenestini, Dec. 21, with Mommsen's supplements, C. I. L. I p. 319, that the mysterious Angerona, with mouth closed and sealed, who knew and must not reveal the hidden name of Rome, might be called *Diua*: comp. with this Pliny III 65 non alienum uidetur inserere hoc loco exemplum religionis antiquae, ob hoc maxime silentium institutae. namque diua Angerona, cui sacrificatur a. d. XII kal. Jan., ore obligato obsignatoque simulacrum habet: comp. too Macrob. sat. I 10 7 and Ianus' note. Adhering therefore to the general sense of what I have proposed above, I would suggest

Cum Diua mi [or, iam] uicarios ostendit oscitantes.

But when O and G are examined, it would appear that *aries* is the oldest form of the corruption, and that *auēs*, *alios*, *arios* are rude attempts to correct. I assume then that (except *ostendet* for *ostendit*) the words *mulier aries* alone call for emendation, and I still believe that the oscitancy of servants and not of guests is referred to, as all the property stolen is Catullus' own. No one seems to have thought of the goddess Murcia, and yet she would be in point: August. ciu. dei IV 16 deam Murciam quae praeter modum non moueret ac faceret hominem, ut ait Pomponius, murcidum, id est nimis desidiosum et inactuosum. I don't know what might be thought of the following attempt:

Cum diua Murcia atrieis ostendit oscitantes.

Comp. too Arnob. IV 9 quis [praesidem] segnium Murcidam: so the sole codex: *Murciam* Sabaeus. In Catullus *atrieis* is a very simple correction for *aries*:

I have observed already on 10 32 with what exceeding frequency his Mss. confuse *r* and *t*: let me here mention, as most in point, 36 12 *uriosq*; *O utriosq*; *G*, with '*al uriosq*;' written above; 14 18 *Curram*. *Curā* *O Cur tam G*; 66 4 *certis G ceteris O*; 63 27 *Attis. atris V*; 12 1 *Marrucine. Matrucine V: es* for *eis* I need not illustrate. From whatever part of the house *Thallus* stole these things, whether it were the dining-room or another chamber or the Atrium itself, he would have to pass thro' this Atrium to get to the door, and in it servants would naturally be posted to observe what was doing.

As our passage is so notorious a Catullian crux, I will not hesitate to quote nearly the whole of *Martial* VIII 59. The epigram is upon a thievish guest, and *Martial* could hardly fail, when writing on a similar subject, to remember one whom he loved so dearly and knew so well as *Catullus*.

Aspicias hunc uno contentum lumine...
 5 *hunc tu conuiuiam cautus seruare memento:*
 tunc furit atque oculo luscus utroque uidet.
pocula solliciti perdunt ligulasque ministri
 et latet in tepido plurima mappa sinu.
lapsa nec a cubito subducere pallia nescit
 10 *et tectus laenis saepe duabus abit.*
 nec dormitantem uernam fraudare lucerna
 erubuit fallax, ardeat illa licet.
si nihil inuasit, puerum tunc arte dolosa
 circuit et soleas surripit ipse suas.

If our poem was in *Martial's* thoughts when he wrote this epigram, we might fancy from v. 9 that he supposed the *pallium* to have been stolen from *Catullus'* person. But then v. 11 might well be a reference to

some such reading as I have given to Catullus. What the 'catagraphi Thyni' were I have not the least notion; but the poem seems to imply that all the articles were stolen at the same time, and it is not likely that they were all taken from Catullus' person or even from the dining-room. I cannot help feeling that the 'Si nihil inuasit' of v. 13 is a reminiscence of our 'quod inuolasti', the force of the two expressions is so similar. If the 'oscitantes' be the guests, one might suggest 'Murcia ebrios': *ebrios* first becoming *eurios*.

12 *minuta*: a popular homely word, like so many others found in Catullus. Besides Cicero's '*minuta nauigia*', I have noted down from Plautus '*curculiunculos minutos*', Terence '*pisciculos minutos*', Vitruvius '*minutum theatrum*': in the *Bellum Africae* and the *Bellum Hisp.*, both written in a very plebeian style, I have found 6 or 7 instances of '*minutus*' or '*minutatim*'. The latter Virgil admits once in imitation of Lucretius; but very many writers reject the word entirely. If the examples too which are given in the lexicons be examined, it will be found I think that the writers employ a homely plebeian style; or else Cicero, like Catullus, is either adopting the popular style, as in his letters to Atticus, or is using the word in a disparaging contemptuous sense. Hence, as in so many analogous cases, *bellus* and *pulcher* for instance, while *paruus* has disappeared, we find *minuto*, *menu*, etc. in the different Romance languages.

26

1 The *uestra* of O and *nostra* of G leave us uncertain which reading was in V. Baehrens follows O; Ellis argues for *nostra*; while Schwabe, tho' unac-

quainted with O, prefers to take *uostra* even on conjecture. Furius is so shadowy a personage and I am so unable to decide how much or how little truth there may be in Catullus' banter, that I feel reluctant to pronounce a decided opinion one way or the other. But on the whole my feeling is for *uestra*, as I think that Catullus, tho' he would readily jest with a dear friend like Fabullus on his own poverty (as in 13 8), would be more likely to jeer at a butt like Furius for his lack of means (as he does in 23), than to expose his own. Catullus' contemporary Furius Bibaculus, a poet too of the same school, who elsewhere laughs at the famous grammarian Valerius Cato for his abject poverty, writes a poem on Cato's mortgaged Tusculan villa, which depends, like our poem, wholly on a pun for its point :

Catonis modo, Galle, Tusculanum
tota, creditor urbe uenditabat.
mirati sumus unicum magistrum,
summum grammaticum, optimum poetam,
omnes soluere posse quaestiones,
unum deficere expedire nomen.
en cor Zenodoti, en iecur Cratetis!

Whether we read *uestra* or *nostra*, our poem has probably some reference to the request of Furius referred to in 23 26.

27 3 and 4

Vt lex Postumiae iubet magistrae
ebrioso acino ebriosioris.

In 4 O and G have *ebriose*: the letters *o* and *e* are so often interchanged in our Mss. that in V or some

predecessor of V they must have been almost indistinguishable. I have collected 50 instances and more of this confusion: not seldom, as we shall see, O rightly offers *e* where G perversely has *o*; from which it would follow that in V the two letters must often have been difficult to distinguish. I have touched upon this already at 69; and I shall have to recur to it again and again.

That, as G and O indicate, Catullus wrote 'Ebrioso acino' I have little doubt. Gellius VI 20 6 has a curious comment on this line. The Mss. of Gellius are very corrupt there; but Haupt (Ind. lect. aest. 1857: opusc. II p. 121) proves clearly that Gellius meant to say the genuine reading in Catullus was 'Ebria acina', with a pleasing hiatus of the two *a*'s; tho' some assigned to Catullus 'Ebriosa acina', others 'Ebrioso acino'. But, while Baehrens accepts 'Ebria acina' as the genuine reading, Haupt rejects it as a vain fancy of Gellius and reads with most of the Editors 'Ebriosa acina'. I doubt the existence of *acina* at all, and unhesitatingly follow the lead of our Mss. in the persuasion that Gellius is pursuing a mere chimerical crotchet with no more foundation for it in fact than for what he says of Virgil just before. I do not therefore look upon this verse as giving any indication that the text of Catullus, as found in our Mss., had been designedly tampered with in or before or after the time of Gellius: Gellius knew of the reading 'Ebrioso' as well as of 'Ebria'. Again in 37 18 I accept without demur the 'Cuniculosae' of V, in the belief that Priscian who twice quotes that verse, wrote down, through some odd negligence or hallucination, 'Celtiberosae Celtiberiae', and then in one of the two passages copied down what he had written in the other.

[Reprinted from the *Journal of Philology*, vol. 2 p. 2—34]

..... My present design is to examine at length and dissect a single poem of Catullus, the 29th, from a wish to abate some shameful scandals which have attached themselves to the fame of the greatest of the Romans, and at the same time to try to rescue from obloquy a humbler man, who yet appears to have been a most efficient servant to two of the first generals in history: perhaps also to mitigate our censure of Catullus himself who has propagated these scandals, by shewing that what looks like foul insult is three parts of it meant only in jest.

But first a word or two about the name and, what is of more importance for our immediate purpose, the date of the poet. The unadulterated testimony of manuscripts calls him merely Catullus Veronensis, but we know from Suetonius and others that his gentile name was Valerius. Though there has been more doubt about his praenomen, I thought that Schwabe had settled the question; but I see that Ellis regards it as still open. Jerome, copying Suetonius' words, names him Gaius Valerius Catullus, the word Gaius being written at full length, so as to preclude all possible error in the case of a writer whose Mss. are so very valuable and so independent as those of Jerome: a scarcely less weighty authority than Suetonius, Apuleius terms him in his *Apologia C. Catullus*: what is there to set against such overwhelming testimony? And yet Scaliger, Lachmann, Haupt, Mommsen and other distinguished scholars de-

cide for Quintus, mainly on the authority of a passage of Pliny, xxxvii 6 § 81. But there the best Mss. and the latest editor have Catullus, not Q. Catullus; and the Q. I wager will never appear in any future critical edition. In the other four places where he mentions the poet, Pliny calls him simply Catullus. But the important¹, though very late codex D designates him as Q. Catullus, and a few other less important Mss. have the Q.; but clearly D and the rest have taken this Q. from Pliny, who was a most popular author when they were written; and the Q. got into the inferior codices of Pliny from a common confusion with Q. Catulus so often mentioned by him. As then Catullus was not at the same time both Gaius and Quintus, Scaliger's conjecture of *Quinte* for *qui te* in 67 12 can have no weight whatever against the convincing evidence of Suetonius and Apuleius, though it has been adopted by Lachmann, Haupt, Ellis and others: the poet always calls himself simply Catullus.

His age has to be decided by the testimony of Jerome, corrected by that offered by his own poems. Intense personal feeling, the *odi* or *amo* of the moment, characterises so many of Catullus' finest poems, that dates are of the greatest importance for rightly apprehending his meaning and allusions, much more so indeed than in the case of Horace's more artificial muse. Jerome under the year corresponding to B.C. 87 records his birth: 'Gaius Valerius Catullus scribtor lyricus Veronae nascitur': under that answering to B.C. 57 he says 'Catullus xxx aetatis anno Romae moritur'. Here I have little doubt that he has accurately taken down Suetonius' words in respect of the place of birth and

¹ [With my present knowledge, I should put 'worthless' in the place of 'important'.]

death and of the poet's age when he died. But, as so often happens with him, he has blundered somewhat in transferring to his complicated era the consulships by which Suetonius would have dated; for it is certain that many of the poems, and among them the one we are about to consider, were written after B.C. 57. Lachmann hit upon an escape from the difficulty which once approved itself to many: in 52 3 we have '*Per consulatum peierat Vatinius*': now Vatinius was consul for a few days at the end of B.C. 47; and hence Lachmann infers that Catullus at all events was then living. He supposes therefore that Jerome has confounded the Cn. Octavius who was consul in 87 with one of the same name who was consul in 76; and that Catullus was born in 76 and died in 46. This is ingenious, but hardly can be true. Schwabe, following in the track of more than one scholar, has shewn that it is by no means necessary to assume that Catullus saw Vatinius consul. He has cited more than one most striking passage from Cicero to prove that this creature of Caesar and Pompey, marked out by them for future office, was in the habit of boasting of his consulship to come, as early as B.C. 56 or even 62: Catullus therefore in the line quoted need only mean that Vatinius used to say, 'as I hope to be consul, I swear it is so'; and the verse thus carries with it far more point. Again 76 is too late a date for his birth: it is plain that as early as 62, when he would thus be only 14 years old, he had become entangled with Lesbia, who was no other than the formidable Clodia, the Clytemnestra quadrantaria, the Medea of the Palatine¹. When the reference to

¹ [This date is disproved quite as decisively by 12 9, where Pollio, who was born in that very year or at the latest in 75, is spoken of as a *puer*: see my remarks on that poem.]

Vatinius has been explained as above, we find that several of his most personal poems allude to events which took place in 55 and 54: this will be seen more in detail when we come to consider our 29th poem: but the latest event which can be dated is the reference to his friend Calvus' famous denunciation of Vatinius which took place in August of 54. As the years then which immediately followed were full of momentous events which must have stirred the feelings of Catullus to their inmost depths, we can scarcely conceive him as writing after this period. We may well suppose then that towards the end of 54, feeling the approach of early death which his poems seem more than once to anticipate, he collected and published them with the dedication to Cornelius Nepos¹.

In a Greifswald index Scholarum published some months ago and transmitted to me by the courtesy of the writer, Mr F. Buecheler tries to prove, p. 15—17, that the two Ciceros had the poems of Catullus in their hands before June of this year 54 and that Catullus must therefore refer to some earlier speech of Calvus against Vatinius. Cicero ad Q. fratrem II 15 4 has these words 'tu, quemadmodum me censes oportere esse..., ita et esse et fore auricula infima scito molliorem': this, Buecheler says, is an allusion to the 25th poem of Catullus 'Thalle mollior...uel imula auricilla'. I am disposed to think both Cicero and Catullus are alluding to some common proverbial expression, as I have pointed out in my Lucretius that Cicero, who so often speaks of older poets Greek and Latin, never

¹ [I now see that the 'libellus', which Catullus dedicated and presented to Nepos, can hardly have contained the whole or any thing like the whole of his extant poems: see Ellis' notes on the 1st poem and Bruner's essay to which he refers. But when that poem was written, and what poems were sent with it, I am quite unable to decide.]

quotes any contemporary verses except his own, never mentions the name of Catullus, and speaks of Calvus only as an orator, not as a poet. But granting that Cicero does allude here to Catullus, this will tell us nothing as to the time when he published his 'liber': it is plain from the dedication to Nepos, from such pieces as the 54th which refers to the publication of the 29th, from the very nature of the case, that Catullus must have given many of his occasional pieces to the world at the time they were written and that Cicero may have had in his hands the piece in question years before the whole collection was made public. For what I now proceed to state will prove that the body of poems we now have could not have been completed very much before the end of 54: I have shewn in my note to Lucretius III 57 how often Catullus has imitated him in one section of his longest work, the marriage of Peleus and Thetis. Now the *De Rerum Natura* was not published before the commencement of 54; and Catullus must have studied it before he wrote the long episode of Theseus and Ariadne which, as I there observe, though beautiful in itself, singularly interrupts the thread of the narrative. Being then formally a follower of the Alexandrines, though so widely differing from them in genius, he must have thought his varied collection would be imperfect without an epyllion. He therefore wrote or completed, and inserted in the middle of his book this brilliant and exquisite, but unequal and ill-proportioned poem¹. A generation had yet to pass, before the heroic attained to its perfection; while he had already produced glyconics, phalæcians and

¹ [I now see that this 25th poem may have been published in an earlier 'libellus', perhaps in that which he sent to Nepos, and that the epyllion may not have appeared till after his death.]

iambics, each 'one entire and perfect chrysolite', 'cunningest patterns' of excellence, such as Latium never saw before or after, Alcaeus, Sappho and the rest then and only then having met their match.

If therefore he died in 54 at the age of 30, he was probably born in 84, the year of Cinna's 4th consulship, Jerome as Schwabe suggests having confounded it with 87, when Cinna was first consul: for him a very probable error. But Schwabe prefers to take 87 as the year of his birth and to make him 33 years old at the time of his death. The other alternative I much prefer, as it appears to me to fulfil every requisite condition of the problem: he evidently died in youth: 'Obuius huic uenias, hedera iuuenalia cinctus Tempora cum Caluo, docte Catulle, tuo'. He would thus be about 22, when he first met his fate in the ox-eyed Lesbia or Clodia, the *βοῶπις* of Cicero and Atticus. She was some ten years older; but her Juno-like beauty would then be in its prime; and those terrible lenocinia needed time for their full development; for she was a Juno to whom Aphrodite had lent her own cestus: *ἐνθ' ἔνι μὲν φιλότης, ἐν δ' ἱμερος, ἐν δ' ὀαριστὺς Πάρφασις, ἥτ' ἔκλεψε νόον πύκα περ φρονεόντων*. If such allurements made captive in a moment the Olympian himself, how were they to be resisted by a youth of twenty-two, that youth a poet, that poet Catullus? 'Haec bona non primae tribuit natura iuuentae, Quae cito post septem lustra uenire solent', says the teacher of the art of love; and Lesbia was then *in* her seventh lustrum. She was a fearful woman, but she has also been fearfully outraged and maligned. Seldom can an unfortunate lady have had the luck to incur the burning hatred of two such masters of sarcasm as Cicero and Catullus. She destroyed the luckless poet; yet we owe her some

gratitude; for she gave us one of the great lyric poets of the world.

But at present I will dwell no longer on these matters: I will come at once to my more special subject, the 29th poem, of which I have so much to say that I shall probably tire out my readers' patience. And first I will print the piece at length, leaving the words spaced in the only four places where there is any doubt as to the reading: these I will discuss as I come to them in my dissection of the poem.

- Quis hoc potest uidere, quis potest pati,
 nisi impudicus et uorax et aleo,
 Mamurram habere quod comata Gallia
 habebat cum te et ultima Britannia?
 5 cinaede Romule, haec uidebis et feres?¹
 et ille nunc superbus et superfluens
 perambulabit omnium cubilia,
 ut albulus columbus aut ydoneus?
 cinaede Romule, haec uidebis et feres?
 10 es impudicus et uorax et aleo.
 eone nomine, imperator unice,
 fuisti in ultima occidentis insula,
 ut ista uostra defututa mentula
 ducenties comesset aut trecenties?
 15 quid est alid sinistra liberalitas?
 parum expatruit an parum helluatus est?
 paterna prima lancinata sunt bona:
 secunda praeda Pontica: inde tertia
 Hibera, quam scit amnis aurifer Tagus.
 20 hunc Galliae timet et Britanniae

[Anantius, followed by Statius and most of the older editors, and recently by L. Mueller and Baehrens, have added here v. 10, *Es impudicus est*: this repetition adds greatly to the symmetry of the poem and is probably right.]

quid hunc malum fouetis? aut quid hic potest
nisi uncta deuorare patrimonia?
eone nomine urbis opulentissime
socer generque, perdidistis omnia?

But before I begin to examine more minutely the poem itself, I must from love of Caesar and indeed of Catullus himself endeavour to shew that in their days, and indeed long before and after, the most offensive and indecent personalities meant something very different from what they would mean in the present day. Had it not been so, civilised society could hardly have gone on in ancient Greece and Rome during their most brilliant and energetic times, or in the Middle Ages down indeed to a quite recent period. Just think, to take two conspicuous and widely distant examples, of the appalling personalities of Aristophanes and Dante! Public opinion craved for and found such vents for the relief of its pent up feelings towards the great ones of the earth, whether demagogues, popes or kings. Coupled with this love of personality there was a tendency, which to us seems strange and almost incomprehensible, towards outrageous indecency and buffoonery. There was more in this than can be explained on any ordinary principles of human conduct. When in old Greece the majestic beauty of epic poetry came into being together with the erotic licence of lyric, elegiac and iambic poetry; when side by side with the august solemnity of tragedy was seen the old comedy rioting in a liberty which turned into ridicule gods and men alike, the belief clearly was that gods and men alike dreaded Nemesis and wished by such sacrifices of dignity to appease that awful power. We must give a similar interpretation to the scenes witnessed in the

cathedrals of Christendom during those ages when men had faith, if they ever had it, and yet at stated seasons of the year parodies went on, the most blasphemous and obscene, of all that was held most sacred. Apparently from long use and wont this curious love of indecency continued till quite recent times to infest the light literature of jest books and the embittered polemics of angry adversaries. In the middle of last century Voltaire's calumnies upon Frederick of Prussia are quite as revolting to our sense as those of Catullus against Caesar, or Calvus and Clodius against Pompey, and they were meant too more in earnest.

In ancient Italy the union of indecency with bitter personality was very rife, the latter being fostered as in Greece by the fierce struggles of party in the free communities, the former by curious religious superstition. As in Greece and throughout the East, so in Italy the evil eye, the *fascinum*, was believed to have an extraordinary influence, and this influence it was thought could best be averted by obscene symbols and obscene verses: thus '*fascinum*' became a synonyme for '*ueretrum*'. The evil eye was most efficacious where human happiness appeared to be greatest: in three cases therefore it was especially guarded against, in the case of children, of a marriage, and of a triumph when man was supposed to stand on the highest pinnacle of glory and felicity. Therefore, as Varro tells us in the *de ling. Lat.* vii 97, *puerulis turpicula res in collo quaedam suspenditur, ne quid obsit*; and there is a striking passage in Pliny xxviii 4 § 39 *quamquam illos [infantes] religione tutatur et fascinus, imperatorum quoque, non solum infantium custos, qui deus inter sacra Romana a Vestalibus colitur et currus triumphantium, sub his pendens, defendit medicus inuidiae, iubet-*

que eosdem respicere similis medicina linguae, ut sit exorata a tergo Fortuna gloriae carnifex. A similar protection against Fortune, the executioner of glory and happiness, was afforded from the earliest times by the Fescennine songs, connected in meaning and origin with this fascinum: the indecent ridicule thrown thereby on the great or the fortunate was believed to turn aside the evil eye. While patrimi and matrimi were addressing the gods in pure and lofty strains, with regard to other religious solemnities we have Ovid in the *fasti* III 675 saying, *Nunc mihi cur cantent superest obscena puellae Dicere: nam coeunt certaque probra canunt;* and 695 *Inde ioci ueteres obscenaque dicta canuntur, Et iuuat hanc magno uerba dedisse deo*¹. In marriage as might be expected the evil eye was greatly dreaded; and therefore the fescennine verses were a vital part of the ceremony, as important as the invocation of Hymen Hymenaeus. Look at the long episode of the 'fescennina iocatio' which comes in the midst of the *epithalamium*, and mars so rudely to our feeling the exquisite grace and delicacy of Catullus' 61st poem. It is strange but true that this address to the 'concupinus' was meant as a compliment to the beautiful Aurunculeia and the highborn and accomplished Torquatus: it was not meant to be taken seriously, but was only a sacrifice to Fortune the carnifex. If this be doubted, I would appeal to Seneca's *Medea* 107 foll. where the chorus, celebrating Iason's marriage with Creusa, says 'Concesso, iuuenes, ludite iurgio....*Rara est in dominos iusta licentia....Festa dicax fundat conuicia fescenninus: Soluat turba iocos. tacitis eat illa tenebris, Siqua peregrino nubit fugitiua marito*': meaner mortals like the

¹ [On obscenity in feasts of Liber, to avert 'fascinatio', comp. August. *ciu. dei* VII 21.]

runaway Medea may marry in quiet; but a Creusa or an Aurunculeia has a claim to be honoured in being thus degraded by the fescennine licence. When Cato and Marcia married for the second time amid the gloom of civil war, after the death of Hortensius to whom she had been made over, Lucan mentions among the signs of mourning that 'Non soliti lusere sales, nec more Sabino Excepit tristis conuicia festa maritus'. But on their first marriage doubtless the fescennina iocatio had sounded as loudly as Hymen Hymenæe in honour of the then youthful Cato.

The car of the conqueror could not escape, and we know from Livy and others that on every triumph the victorious commander was followed by his legions singing ridiculous fescennine verses. The greater he was and the more adored by his soldiers, the greater would be the sacrifice demanded by Fortuna and the more ribald the fun in honour of their much-loved general. Caesar, as we shall see, has suffered grievously by this; he has suffered also as well as his successor in another way. During their reigns the licence of invective was quite unrestrained, as we may learn from the well-known speech of Cremutius Cordus in Tacitus: 'sed ipse diuus Iulius, ipse diuus Augustus et tulere ista et reliquere': but the consequence he draws was hardly true in the case of Julius. Tiberius however in old age, wearied with the burden of redressing the world and driven wild by the treachery of his most trusted friends, resolved to put a stop to this limitless 'scandalum magnatum'. Though its open display was thus checked, it went on in secret with more rancour than ever. He himself has bitterly paid for this; and so has Julius, as in the days of Suetonius and Dion Cassius people had forgotten that in his time the abuse meant

little or nothing; and these two writers have taken literally, what soldiers said in boisterous good-humour, or Catullus and the like from temporary pique or some equally frivolous motive¹.

But with the cessation of virulent personalities the custom of writing light licentious verses did not come to an end: Catullus had said in thorough good faith 'Nam castum esse decet pium poetam Ipsum, uersiculos nihil necesse est, Qui tum denique habent salem ac leporem, Si sunt molliculi ac parum pudici'. These lines the younger Pliny, a man of sterling worth and indefatigable industry, repeats with approbation; and in another place, epist. v 3, he reckons the writing such poems among 'innoxiae remissionis genera', for which 'Homo sum' is all the defence needed; and he draws up a formidable list of predecessors who have indulged in this pardonable recreation: among others Tully, Calvus, Pollio, Messala, Hortensius, M. Brutus, Sulla, Catulus, Scaevola, Varro, the Torquati, Gaius Memmius, Lentulus Gaetulicus, Seneca; diuus Iulius, diuus Augustus, diuus Nerua, Titus: a Nero could not degrade this noble art which had been practised by Virgil and Nepos, and before them by Ennius and Accius. Apuleius quotes the same words of Catullus, and to Pliny's list adds the name of diuus Hadrianus who composed many such trifles and wrote for a friend this epitaph 'Lasciuus uersu, mente pudicus eras'. Catullus therefore had once a goodly band of brothers to

¹ [We ought never to lose sight of the fact that nearly all the great poets and writers, who were contemporaries of Caesar and transmitted their sentiments to succeeding generations, belonged to the 'boni' or 'Opposition'. Now in such an age of pulling down and building up opposition meant frantic hatred and antagonism. This to my mind accounts for a certain ill-omened air which seems to hang about the Dictator's memory in the pages of Lucan, Tacitus and Suetonius, and which in justice belonged more to his successor than to him. Cromwell's fate much resembles Caesar's in this respect.]

keep him in countenance, though he is now almost the sole representative of them left.

At last I turn to our special poem, which is certainly one of the most powerful and brilliant of our author's satirical pieces. For fully understanding the allusions, it is of importance to know the time when it was written, and this is not difficult to determine. Some of the older editors, Scaliger among them, have gone absurdly wrong, referring for instance the 'praeda Pontica' and 'Hibera' to Caesar's latest conquests, after the death of Pompey; though the poem (see vss. 13, 21—24) plainly speaks of the latter joining with Caesar in pampering their unworthy favourite Mamurra. It was written after Caesar's invasion of Britain, as the poem itself plainly declares, probably therefore at the end of 55 or beginning of 54, when Caesar was in Cisalpine Gaul, having returned from his first invasion late in the preceding summer; hardly after the second invasion which took place in the summer and autumn of 54, as the poet, we saw, appears to have died by the end of that year. In the latter case there would scarcely have been room for the events which must have occurred afterwards, Catullus too, as Jerome informs us, having died in Rome. Clearly therefore our poem, together perhaps with the less important, though more offensive 57th, is what Suetonius refers to in the well-known passage, Iulius 73 Valerium Catullum, a quo sibi uersiculis de Mamurra perpetua stigmata imposita non dissimulauerat, satisfaciensem eadem die adhibuit cenae hospitioque patris, sicut consuerat, uti perseuerauit. At Verona therefore where Catullus' father resided Caesar must have asked the poet to dinner, and in the winter of 55—54; for after the re-

conciliation Catullus for some reason, perhaps mere wantonness, must have again declared war, as appears by the obscure but offensive attack of the 54th piece, the concluding lines 'Irascere iterum meis iambis Immerentibus, unice imperator' plainly referring to the 'imperator unice' of our poem. Angry no doubt he was at the repetition of such waspish and ludicrously unfounded insults; but of his many imperial qualities none was more glorious to himself or more salutary to the world than his practice of the art not to be angry overmuch: his clemency cost him his life; yet made his memory what it is. But the 'perpetua stigmata' meant both to Caesar and Catullus something very different from what Suetonius seems to imply: Catullus could not have dared so to beard the irresponsible proconsul in his own province, who with a breath could have swept from off the earth 'te cum tota gente, Catulle, tua'. What such insults really implied will I trust be presently shewn. Though I feel no doubt that our poem was written at this time, I see no weight in the argument of Haupt and Schwabe that it must have been composed in the lifetime of Julia who died during Caesar's second expedition to Britain, as otherwise the 'socer generque' of the last line could not have been used. Whatever the legal meaning of these terms, Caesar and Pompey in history were always 'socer generque': those eminent scholars refute themselves by Virgil's 'Aggeribus socer Alpinis atque arce Monoeci Descendens, gener aduersis instructus eoīs'. Recollect too Cicero's reply to Pompey's question 'Where is your son-in-law?' 'with your father-in-law': Lucan a dozen times over plays with this favourite antithesis, as in 'socerum depellere regno Decretum genero est'¹.

¹ [Cicero again, ad Att. x 4 3 alter (Pompeius)...elapsus e soceri manibus ac ferro, bellum terra et mari comparat.]

At the time our poem was written the league between Caesar and Pompey had lasted about five years, since the consulship of Caesar in 59, and had given them absolute power in Rome and throughout the empire, whenever they chose to exert it; for what could the constitutionalists or 'boni' do against the masters of 20 legions or more? Crassus had just started on his disastrous expedition and was otherwise of small account. It was a despotism, tempered only by their own moderation and by epigrams, such as these poems of Catullus and the confidential letters of Cicero: in his public speeches he had to praise without stint. Notwithstanding Caesar's unprecedented successes in Gaul Pompey with the vulgar was still the greater; but acute observers like Catullus and Cicero saw that the other had already got 'the start of the majestic world', though he did not yet 'bear the palm alone'. Pompey could be thwarted and bullied even by a Clodius; before Caesar's will all must bend. The letters to Atticus, which may be looked on as soliloquies by an impassioned nature of more than Italian fervour of temperament, give a singular picture of Cicero's feelings towards Caesar. Caesar behaved to him as an enemy with a kinder courtesy than Pompey shewed him as a friend; he forgave him every offence before he had time to ask forgiveness; compelled his subordinates Antony, Balbus and the rest to treat him when a declared opponent with punctilious deference. Yet for all this, perhaps because of all this, admiring as he could not but do Caesar's social and personal qualities, he felt all his aspirations so nipped and kept under by the other's commanding genius, that hatred the most intense took possession of his mind: 'hoc *τέρας* horribili est uigilantia, celeritate, diligentia' was his constant feeling. Yet he, thinking and speaking in earnest, never dreamed

of fastening on Caesar any of these ridiculous scandals of Catullus. Read the letters written to Atticus after those ides of March on which he received his own death-warrant: he glories in that day; but soon finds that he has got nothing 'praeter laetitiam quam oculis cepi iusto interitu tyranni'; that the tyrant dead is worse than the tyrant living; that he could speak with less danger 'uiuo tyranno quam mortuo; ille enim nescio quo pacto ferebat me quidem mirabiliter: nunc—'. At last in xv 4 we have this outbreak: 'if things go on thus, I like not the ides of March. For he should never have come back after death, nor fear compelled us to ratify his acts; or else—heaven's curse light upon him, dead though he be—so high was I in his favour that, seeing the master is slain and we are not free, he was a master not to be rejected at my time of life. I blush, believe me: but I have written, and will not blot it out'. For these awful words neither Cicero nor Caesar is to blame, but the fortune of Rome: they must express the feeling of the 'boni' generally who could not see that old things had passed away.

But though Catullus would take advantage of such feelings, with him it was always as I have said the *odi* or *amo* of the moment that constrained him to write and made him the poet he was; and his unabashed candour and cynical effrontery lay bare to us the motives which impelled him to this attack on Caesar and Mamurra. The 41st and 43rd poems shew us that the latter had by his wealth supplanted him in the affections of a provincial beauty, 'Decoctoris amica Formiani', a phrase repeated for effect in both the poems just mentioned. This Formian spendthrift is our Mamurra of whom I will now speak more at length. Though he was a man of some mark in his day, he would have passed into

oblivion but for the unenviable notoriety Catullus has given him. Owing solely to this notoriety he is spoken of by Pliny in XXXVI 6 § 48, a passage to which we shall recur more than once: he tells us on the authority of Cornelius Nepos that Mamurra was born at Formiae, was a Roman knight and was praefectus fabrum to C. Caesar in Gaul. Horace as we know denotes Formiae by the name of 'urbs Mamurrarum', whether with reference to Catullus or because the family was really very important there. Caesar, it may be on account of his annoyance at such attacks, never once mentions his name, which twice occurs in Cicero; once in the well-known account which he gives Atticus of Caesar's dining with him in December 45, where he says that Caesar 'de Mamurra audiuit' without changing countenance. This is perhaps rightly now explained to mean that he heard of Mamurra's death; but, as 'uultum' is omitted in the best Ms., perhaps Manutius' interpretation is right, that a sentence against Mamurra for transgressing the sumptuary law, which Caesar strictly enforced, was read to him; and he let it stand as it was: nothing else is known as to the time when Mamurra died. The other passage is more important for our purpose: Cicero is writing to Atticus, VII 7, in the year 50: he is greatly disgusted with the state of affairs, with Caesar's ever-growing power and resistless energy, and thus quotes and replies to a question of his correspondent: 'Annorum enim decem imperium et ita latum placet?' placet igitur etiam me expulsum et agrum Campanum perisse et adoptatum patricium a plebeio, Gaditanum a Mytilenaeo, et Labieni diuitiae et Mamurrae placent et Balbi horti et Tusculanum. Here Cicero is referring to things most obnoxious to him, carried by the joint power of Caesar, Pompey and

Crassus during late years. You ask me whether I like the imperium given to Caesar for ten years and in such a way. Why, if I like that, then I like my own banishment, the loss to the state of the revenue from the Campanian ager, the adoption of the patrician Clodius by a plebeian, of a Gaditane by a Mytilenaeen; the riches of Labienus and of Mamurra; Balbus' gardens and Tusculan villa. The first four of these obnoxious measures were carried conjointly by the three dynasts, Varro's *Τρικάρωνος*: the adoption of the bland Phoenician L. Cornelius Balbus by Pompey's trusted friend and client Theophanes of Mytilene must have been solely Pompey's doing, as he gave to both of them citizenship and wealth and influence: the riches of Labienus would come of course from Caesar alone; those of Mamurra, as we shall see presently from Catullus, from both Pompey and Caesar: the gardens and villa of Balbus probably from Pompey alone, as he was long his patron, and it was late that Balbus, when forced to choose sides, took that of Caesar who nobly allowed him to nurse Pompey's property during the civil war.

Catullus himself I repeat tells us that Mamurra got his riches from Pompey as well as Caesar: with reference to this I will examine vss. 17—19 of our poem. In the offensive 13th line *uostra* refers to the two: he goes on to say that first of all he squandered his patrimony, that of a Roman knight as Pliny tells us in the passage I quoted: next the booty of Pontus: this beyond all question was the spoil gained by Pompey in the Mithridatic war, as Haupt and others have seen. I cannot conceive how Mommsen in his history (bk. 5 ch. 8 near the end) can maintain that this was the booty taken at the capture of Mytilene in 80 or 79, where Caesar

then a youth distinguished himself under the praetor M. Thermus. Next was wasted the Iberian booty which the Tagus knows: this was the spoil gained in 60 by Caesar as propraetor in Spain from the Lusitani. And now says the poet he is to have the wealth of Gaul and Britain; and was it to pamper a profligate like this, father- and son-in-law, that you have ruined between you the world? From all this, coupled with what Pliny tells us, we learn that Mamurra was a man of good birth; that he was Caesar's chief engineer in Gaul where operations were on so gigantic a scale; he must therefore have been a man of distinguished professional merit; high too in Caesar's confidence, as he had served years before under him in Spain; nay years before that he had served in some similar capacity under Rome's other great general Pompey, when engineering works must have been on an equally great scale; and, as Pompey had the whole of Lucullus' army handed over to him, it is more than probable that Mamurra was with Lucullus before. From all this it follows necessarily that in the year 54 he was a man of mature age and of high professional distinction. It would appear that in Rome, as in some other countries, members of the scientific corps of the army had a difficulty in emerging from under the 'cold shade of the aristocracy'; but one who had been so long the trusted officer of Caesar and Pompey must have had eminent merit, though he would not readily attain to the social consideration of a Labienus or Antony. It is likely enough from what Catullus and Pliny tell us, that he was fond of display and enjoyment, and that his riches lightly came and lightly went. But what Catullus says in other pieces of his success with women would seem to contradict the most offensive things in our

poem, which on all considerations are incredible. Nay it is clear that by this fescennine-like raillery the poet simply means 'you have cheated me, my fine fellow, out of my mistress, and you and your two mighty patrons, who have given you the means to do it, shall bitterly smart for this'.

And now I will turn to other such-like charges which can be shewn I believe to be as utterly baseless as this Mamurran banter: Catullus, though he will not let Pompey escape, directs the main force of his invective against Caesar as Mamurra's more immediate patron: in vss. 2 and 10 he calls him 'impudicus', which in Latin has a peculiarly offensive meaning, being a synonyme of the 'cinaede' which he applies to him in 5 and 9; and in the brief but yet more impudent 57th poem he begins with 'Pulcre conuenit improbis cinaedis, Mamurrae pathicoque Caesarique', and goes on in the like insulting strain. Suetonius was an indefatigable collector of anecdotes and facts concerning the early Caesars; but, removed from them a century and a half in time and still further in feeling, for reasons some of which we have touched upon above, and perhaps from the Boswell-like character of his mind, he is often unable to distinguish between what was meant in earnest and mere joking or conventional invective. Yet, while in a passage we have already referred to he gives as one instance of Caesar's exceeding placability his ready forgiveness of Catullus, though he avowed that these verses about Mamurra had set upon him a perpetual brand, in ch. 49 he proves that these very verses meant little or nothing. For there he tells us '*pudicitiae eius famam nihil quidem praeter Nicomedis contubernium laesit, graui tamen et perenni obprobrio et ad omnium conuicia exposito*'; he then gives a list

of these 'omnes' to which I shall presently refer. But first for the story itself: Caesar when a boy shewed that in Sulla's words he had many Marii in him; when he was but eighteen he refused to divorce his wife Cornelia, by whom he was already father of Julia, and preferred to wander about a proscribed fugitive in hourly peril of his life, though Pompey had at once obeyed the dictator's commands. He then escaped to Asia and served under M. Minucius Thermus, was sent by him on a confidential mission to Nicomedes of Bithynia, successfully performed it, returned and took part in the capture of Mytilene and received a civic crown for saving the life of a soldier. It was in consequence of this visit to Nicomedes that the absurd and scandalous story took its rise at some time or other. From a long list of angry opponents or bantering jesters who 20 or 30 years later taunted Caesar about this matter Suetonius singles out Gaius Memmius as making the charge in a definite shape; '*C. Memmius etiam ad cyathum et uinum Nicomedi stetisse obicit cum reliquis exoletis pleno conuiuio, accubantibus nonnullis urbicis negotiatoribus quorum refert nomina*'. This then Memmius must have learnt or pretended to learn more than twenty years after the event when he was praetor in Bithynia. But supposing the memories of these merchants of the place did not play them false, what does the story mean? A young noble of the highest birth, of distinguished bravery, energy and talent, the representative of Rome at a king's court, first foully disgraces himself with that king and then gratuitously parades his degradation before a large company. A circumstantial lie is often the most self-convicting of lies. It is possible enough that the story may have arisen from the handsome and accomplished youth

having taken part in some court pageant or frolic: a guilty secret would have stood in the way of such condescension. It may be asked how would so many eminent orators and others make a charge they knew to be unfounded? Why, every Greek and Roman orator, as a part of his art, made charges against an antagonist which he knew to be false as well as the opponent himself did. Such attacks on Caesar meant no more than the terms of abuse or endearment used by a cabman or coalheaver in the streets of London or Paris; or than the threats of Catullus towards his *Furius* and *Aurelius*. The poet, to shew his contempt for his would-be patron *Memmius*, in two pieces makes meaningless imputations on him, more foul than this of *Memmius* upon Caesar. But Caesar, whose self-respect would suffer by this one foolish story turning up so often a generation after its fictitious date, must have been enraged by the acrimonious turn given to it by the foul-mouthed *Memmius*; for *Suetonius* tells us that he replied in writing to his virulent speeches '*non minore acerbitate*'. But he soon forgave him, as he knew his scurrility was a mere fashion of speech.

To confirm my view of the case I will adduce the evidence of *Pompey* and *Augustus*. *Pompey*, left by the coalition to coerce the city, by his unskilful management at once irritates the '*boni*' and exposes himself to their contempt. How do they avenge themselves? *Calvus*, as an orator second only to *Cicero*, as a poet only to *Catullus*, at once indites this epigram, '*Magnus quem metuunt omnes digito caput uno Scalpit: quid credas hunc sibi uelle? uirum*': this is more offensive even than the attacks on Caesar. *Clodius* next quarrels with *Pompey*, takes his troops of ruffians with him, and standing in a conspicuous spot asks, as *Pompey* is

passing, τίς ἐστὶν αὐτοκράτωρ ἀκόλαστος (imperator impudicus); τίς ἀνὴρ ἄνδρα ζητεῖ; τίς ἐνὶ δακτύλῳ κνᾶται τὴν κεφαλὴν; And they answer in chorus to each question 'Pompey to be sure'. Now this is the very wantonness of insult, as Pompey by universal consent was acknowledged as a man of simple and exemplary domestic habits, so attached to his family and his successive wives as to be quizzed for uxoriousness; while at the same time his conversation and manners are said by Plutarch to have been most attractive to clever women. Cicero, out of humour with himself, with Pompey and with the world, in his very curt comment on his death to Atticus (XI 6 5) remarks 'non possum eius casum non dolere; hominem enim integrum et castum et grauem cognoui': this is what Cicero thinks of, not his deeds in war or peace. But if Suetonius had written his life, we should have had all these assaults on his 'pudicitia' enumerated at length, as we have in the case of Augustus: in the 68th chapter of his life he gives a set of most fatuous and ribald charges made by his fiercest antagonists, Sextus Pompey and the two Antonies: 'pudicitiam delibatam a Caesare, Aulo etiam Hirtio in Hispania trecentis milibus nummum substrauerit'!!—worthy parallels to the Nicomedes and Mamurra tales; but gravely narrated by the biographer, who solemnly records how the people in the theatre pointed at Augustus when this verse was recited of a gallus with his tambourine, 'uidesne ut cinaedus orbem digito temperat'. But as Cremutius Cordus says, 'ipse diuus Iulius, ipse diuus Augustus et tulere ista et reliquere'.

When Caesar triumphed, Fortuna had to be propitiated by an unwonted display of the 'fescennina iocatio'. Some joker of jokes hit of course upon Nico-

medes and composed for his soldiers the famous 'Gallias Caesar subegit, Nicomedes Caesarem' and the rest; as well as the 'Vrbani, seruare uxores moechum caluom adducimus': but nothing about Mamurra who doubtless was in the conqueror's suite. Dion Cassius tells us (43 20) how Caesar was gratified by the freedoms of his soldiers, because it shewed they knew he would take them in good part; but expressed annoyance at the Nicomedes chaunt and swore the story was a lie; upon which the soldiers laughed the louder. That laugh merely meant to say, 'General, we only wished to shew our love to you and avert the ten thousand envious eyes, fixed on you and us as we passed through the streets'. I have yet a word to say of the twice recurring 'Cinaede Romule' and the 'imperator unice' repeated in another poem. Up to Caesar's conquest the Gauls were looked upon as a standing menace to Italy and the empire: from Cicero's laudatory speech 'de prouinciis consularibus', spoken more than a year before our poem was written, we see what boundless enthusiasm his exploits had caused; Gauls, Helvetians, Germans had been crushed; nations not known from books or even rumour, 'has noster imperator nosterque exercitus et populi Romani arma peragrarunt'; Providence had placed the Alps between Gaul and Italy, else Rome had never become the seat of empire; but now these Alps may sink down, for there is nothing between them and the ocean that Italy need dread. And now the invasion of Britain had added to the enthusiasm, and the unprecedented honour was decreed of a thanksgiving of twenty days. It is probable that, like other saviours of their country, he had been styled in the official announcement of this a second Romulus, a 'unicus imperator'; to which Catullus gives this malicious

turn, though mingling with the banter is a half-betrayed admiration for the 'Caesaris monimenta magni'. In the bitter and powerful speech of the consul Lepidus, preserved among the fragments of Sallust, Sulla with like irony is styled 'scaeuus iste Romulus'; and Quintilian (IX 3 89) records that Sallust thus addressed Cicero, 'O Romule Arpinas': in Livy we find 'unicus imperator', 'dux', 'consul' or the like a dozen times, and more than once said with bitter irony.

The words 'et uorax' which follow in both lines the 'impudicus' afford me a welcome opportunity to repel another scandal which has fixed on Caesar's memory an ignominious vice; a scandal however of quite modern origin which has arisen through misapprehending two words of Cicero. The charge so often made I find thus stated in Macmillan's Magazine, vol. 17 p. 526, by Goldwin Smith in his able and sympathising, yet moderate defence of 'the last Republicans of Rome' against the unmeasured scorn and abuse which have been recently heaped upon them: 'We find the great man, when he is the guest of Cicero, preparing himself for the pleasures of the table in the Roman fashion by taking an emetic. These be thy Gods!' The writer refers to the dinner which Cicero gave to Caesar and describes to Atticus in the last letter of the 13th book. The dinner took place it would appear on the 21st of December 45, in Cicero's Formian villa, a few months before Caesar's murder. It was the 3rd day of the Saturnalia, a time of universal relaxation and feasting: How was it spent by the heavy-laden master of the world? He had come the evening before to the house of Philippus with a large retinue: there he spent the day working hard at his accounts with Balbus till one o'clock; then he walked on the shore; at two he took

a bath ; then he heard about Mamurra, whether it was of his death or his transgression of the sumptuary law ; was anointed, sat down to dinner ; and as he intended that night to take an emetic (*ἐμετικήν* or rather *ἐμετικὸν* agebat), he ate and drank without fear and in good spirits. The dinner, Cicero tells us, was sumptuous and served in good style ; and not only that but, in the words of Lucilius, 'with good talk well dressed, well seasoned, and, if you would know, to his heart's content.....I shewed myself a man : yet he is not a guest to whom you would say, Pray let me see you when you come again this way : once is enough. No politics in the conversation, much literary talk. In short he was delighted and thoroughly enjoyed himself'. The two words I have cited in the original admit I believe no sense but that which I have given them: the paraphrase in Macmillan is plainly untenable. Medical practice appears in old times to have gone through much the same phases as in our days. A generation ago the taking of emetics before going to bed was an infliction which many had to submit to : it is now I fancy out of fashion and superseded by homoeopathy, the cold water cure and the like, whether rightly so or not, I do not know. In Caesar's time the 'uomit' was a common prescription : by and bye Antonius Musa cured Augustus by means of cold water or with the help of nature, and made the former all the rage. Horace had to shiver for it in the depth of winter ; but soon to the gain of invalids, tho' to the world's loss, Musa killed off Marcellus the heir of the empire and extinguished the new fashion. Celsus (13) approves of an emetic in certain cases : it is of more use in winter he says than in summer ; and Caesar was with Cicero in midwinter. The latter himself speaks of it on this

occasion and also in the pro Deiotaro, addressed to Caesar, as quite an ordinary matter. Celsus tells you, if the emetic is taken at night, not to eat much at the meal preceding, to take yesterday's bread, rough dry unmixed wine, roast meat '*cibisque omnibus quam siccissimis*'. I daresay Caesar followed these rules as far as Cicero's cook would let him; for all accounts represent him as utterly indifferent to the pleasures of the table. Even his enemies, says Suetonius ch. 53, did not deny that he was most sparing in his use of wine; and his confidential friend Gaius Oppius relates that he was so utterly careless as to what he ate '*ut quondam ab hospite conditum oleum pro viridi adpositum, aspernantibus ceteris, solum etiam largius appetisse scribat, ne hospitem aut neglegentiae aut rusticitatis uideretur arguere*'. Well does Velleius (II 41) say of him '*Magno illi Alexandro, sed sobrio neque iracundo, simillimus*'. He was indeed the high-bred and kindly gentleman, the same Suetonius telling us that he sent his baker to prison, because he had dared to put before him a finer bread than he had given to his guests. 'These be thy Gods!' I would echo in a different sense; for Mr Smith a few pages later says most justly of Cicero, that 'his vast intellectual industry implies a temperate life'. But how much greater even than Cicero's was the industry of Caesar during the last 15 years of his life, who during that time went through an amount of work physical and intellectual, taking quantity and quality together, such as mortal man probably never performed before or since! Emperor, minister, generalissimo, lawgiver, censor, restorer of lost rights and creator of new ideas, he was at the same time destroying with his right hand the world that was and building up in his mind the world that was to be. Any excess in any direction

must have destroyed his delicate organisation. Marborough began his great career after middle life, and his letters to his wife shew how soon his work began to tell on his head and to sow probably the seeds of that sad disease which afterwards overtook him. Suetonius in ch. 86 tells us that some of Caesar's friends were persuaded that he did not want to live longer and therefore despised all omens and the warnings of his friends. Perhaps the huge strain upon his brain had destroyed the buoyancy of feeling and enthusiasm of spirit which alone would make life worth having to such a man.

Of Catullus' next words 'et aleo' I will just say that the same term was applied to Augustus, because he used to give the members of his family small sums of money and then play with them for shilling points during the Saturnalia and on other feast-days, as we learn from Suetonius who in ch. 71 quotes two interesting letters of Augustus to Tiberius on this subject. Cicero throughout his confidential correspondence with Atticus puts the worst construction he can on every public act of Caesar and will not be persuaded that he is not going to prove in the end a Sulla or Cinna; but he never breathes a whisper against his private life, either before or after his death, never hints he was 'impudicus' 'uorax' or 'aleo'; while throughout these letters and in his philippics he charges on Antony over and over again such like enormities. Surely this is of importance: the prodigy's sleepless vigilance and industry appal him; Antony's licentious habits disgust him.

A few remarks have now to be made on the only four places in our poem where there is any critical dif-

ficulty: the first in v. 4 will not detain us long: for the 'Habebat cum te' of Mss. many editors including Sillig, Doering, Heyse, and both Schwabe and Ellis adopt Faernus' emendation 'Habebat uncti': Lachmann, Haupt and Mommsen read after Statius 'Habebat ante', which I am disposed to prefer for the following reasons: it comes at least as near to the Ms. reading; for I observe that some original of all our Mss. often put *co* for *a*: thus in 48 4 we find 'inde cor' for 'uidear'; 64 212 'moenico' for 'moenia'; 67 42 'conciliis' for 'ancillis'; 75 3 'uelleque tot' for 'uelle queat', *c* and *t* being continually confused; and on the other hand 36 14 'alcos' for 'Golgos'; 66 45 'atque' for 'cumque (conque)': thus *ante* might at once become *con te* = *cum te*. Again I prefer it for the sense; as 'quod uncti' strikes me as somewhat affected and not quite like 'uncta patrimonia' and 'unctius caput', in both of which cases the metaphor is very obvious. Lastly the passage of Pliny, xxxvi 6 48, already referred to, 'Mamurra—quem, ut res est, domus ipsius clarius quam Catullus dixit habere *quidquid habuisset* comata Gallia', gives no intimation of any *uncti*; and 'quidquid habuisset' quite expresses 'quod habebat ante'.

In v. 8 'Vt albulus columbus aut ydoneus' Statius and Scaliger read 'aut Adoneus' and are followed by Lachmann, Doering, Haupt, Mommsen, and Ellis among others. I have some doubt whether Catullus, a technical pupil of the Greeks, would have said *Adoneus* for *Adonis*: it is true Plautus has it; but in the same line he has *Catameitus* for *Ganymedes*, which Catullus would hardly have used, any more than Melerpanta or Patricoles for Bellerophontes or Patroclus: I should not demur, if the Mss. gave us that form, but they do not. Again I should like to know any Latin writer who as-

signs to Adonis, born of the wood and bred in the woods, the character which a modern hairdresser connects with him and which would suit Catullus' picture of Mamurra: the ancient conception of him seems rather to be Shakespeare's: 'Hunting he loved, but love he laughed to scorn': thus Ovid, *ars* 1 509, 'Forma uiros neglecta decet: Minoida Theseus Abstulit, a nulla tempora comptus acu: Hippolytum Phaedra, nec erat bene cultus, amavit: Cura deae siluis aptus Adonis erat': and certainly you could not couple Theseus or Hippolytus with an 'albulus columbus'. Mamurra is effeminate and worn out by debauchery: Adonis is a beautiful boy, the very reverse of effeminate: in Bion he is mourned for by his hounds and the mountain-nymphs, by the hills themselves, the woods and waters; while Theocritus mates him with Agamemnon and Ajax, Hector, Patroclus and Pyrrhus, and yet older and rougher heroes. I would therefore with Heyse and Schwabe follow Sillig in adopting what is really the Ms. reading 'haut idoneus'; with which might be compared Horace's 'Vixi puellis nuper idoneus' and 'Si torrere iecur quaeris idoneum', though probably it has in Catullus a more offensive sense illustrated by v. 13. It is really I repeat the Ms. reading: [I have noted some 50 instances in which G and O quite indifferently have *y* for *i*, or *i* for *y*.] Again 'aut' and 'haut' are the same; for not only do our Mss. and therefore their archetype omit or wrongly prefix the initial *h* in so many cases that it would be idle to enumerate them; but in the two or three places where Catullus uses *haut* (*haud*), we find 66 35 *aut* in all Mss.: and ib. 16, if any of the corrections, *Illoque haut alia*, *Illa atque haut alia*, *Illoque hautque alia*, *Ille hautque alia*, of various editors be right, *haut* probably passed into *aut* in the process of corruption; but

for the 'Illa atque alia' of Mss. I propose 'Illae (quaque alia?) uiderunt luce' as a better rhythm and an easy correction.

We now come to the very corrupt v. 20, though the sense required is plain enough. Is Mamurra to have what long-haired Gaul and farthest Britain had? Was it to feed his lust, O general without peer, you the other day were in the outmost island of the west? He then in his increasing wrath joins with Caesar his brother-tyrant Pompey who first pampered the wretch: 'Vt ista uostra cet.': his gormandising and wantonness nothing can appease: first went his own patrimony; next the spoils taken from Mithridates by Pompey; thirdly the booty got by Caesar in Further Spain: what next? he will now have the riches of Gaul and Britain, opened up only yesterday.—But many and various have been the methods tried to get the required pure iambic, as may be seen in the critical notes of Schwabe and Ellis: Time Britannia, hunc timete Galliae: Timete Galliae, hunc time Britannia: etc. etc. none of them satisfying in sense or keeping near to the Ms. reading. And Schwabe with reason remarks that no convincing emendations have been made in Catullus, where this has not been closely adhered to. He admits himself that a pure iambic verse would be very far preferable to any other, if a satisfactory one could be devised; but despairing of this he gives us one which suits the sense and context excellently: Nunc Galliae timetur (timet') et Britanniae. But a pure iambic appears to me not only desirable, but necessary; Ellis too requiring a pure iambic reads 'Neque una Gallia aut timent Britanniae': I will state my objections to this: it departs rather widely from the Mss.; nor do I think the plural Britanniae could have been

used by Catullus, as he is speaking of the one island, a corner of which was invaded a few months before: Pliny iv 16 § 102 says 'Britannia insula clara Graecis nostrisque monimentis.... Albion ipsi nomen fuit, cum Britanniae uocarentur omnes de quibus mox paulo dicemus': and then he names a large number of islands, 40 Orcades, 7 Acmodae, 30 Hebudes, Mona, Vectis, etc. etc.: a curious passage, but it will not I think support the plural in Catullus, any more than his own 'Mauult quam Syrias Britanniasque', which means of course 'prefers to Syrias and Britains', as we say 'to whole worlds': Ellis might of course read 'timet Britannia'; but then with 'Gallia' and 'Britannia' it is difficult to see how the *ae* of all Mss. could have come into both words: of course, if it were in one, by attraction it could get into the other. The sense too he gives the verse seems to me very unsuitable: Neque enim Gallia tantummodo aut Britanniae Mamurram timent; quod post commemoratas ex Ponto atque Hiberia praedas iure uidetur additum. But surely Catullus does not mean to say that Pontus and Hiberia fear they are going to be plundered, because Gaul and Britain fear it: they, if they ever feared him, must like his own patrimony have long ceased to do so; as he had long ago spent all that could be got from them. The poet plainly means that the newly acquired lands, Gaul and Britain, seeing he has already spent his own means and the spoil of Pontus and Hiberia, are now going to be drained to satisfy his greed; or something like it.

And, while on this subject, I would say that Ellis in another passage, 11 11, appears to me to have done our island scant justice by reading 'Gallicum Rhenum, horribilem insulam ultimosque Britannos', for the 'horribiles' or 'horribilesque ultimosque' of Mss.: Caesar a

few months before had opened Britain up to the expectant Romans: what they then dreamt of, as we see from Cicero and others, was nothing more dreadful than gold, pearls, captives, etc. And surely the landscape would not have looked horrible in English August weather, any more than Cuba or Jamaica to the first Spanish invaders. But what would and did look horrible was the stormy channel, the 'beluosus oceanus', between the Gallic Rhine and the Britons: if then 'horribilesque' represents the archetype, Haupt's 'horribile aequor' is excellent: if, as seems probable, *que* is a clumsy interpolation to help the metre, I do not surrender my former conjecture in the old Journal, vol. 4 p. 289, 'horribilem salum': that is, as there explained, for 'horribilesultimosque', 'horribilēsālūultimosque', Ennius having 'undantem salum' and the Greek word being σάλος. Ellis similarly explains his reading as a corruption from 'horribilē isulā ultimosque', 'quum excidissent litterae *ulū* propter insequentes *ul*': but long before this contraction and corruption could have taken place in Mss., the form 'horribileis' was utterly unknown and could not mediate between two readings.

And now I will try to recommend my own later correction of v. 20: Ellis having postponed it to his own put me somewhat out of conceit with it, when I was again encouraged by a flattering sentence in a paper read by Dr W. Wagner before the philological society on Dec. 20, 1867: he says 'I am convinced Mr Munro's emendation as mentioned by Mr R. Ellis obviates all difficulties'. If we are to have a pure iambic, it seems pretty clear, unless very violent changes be made, that *Hunc* represents a lost amphibrachys (υ-υ): leaving this for a moment, I divide into words in a different way from our Mss. and therefore their

lost archetype the continuous letters of some original, immediate or not, of that archetype: this original had I assume 'galliaetmetetbritannia' i.e. 'Gallia et metet Britannia': our Mss. after their archetype give 'Galliae timet et Britanniae': *Britanniae* from the attraction of *Galliae*. I have collected from our Mss. a hundred instances of absurd corruptions owing to a wrong arrangement of undivided syllables: a few that seem to apply to the present case I will give here: 28 9 Omnem mi (*for* O Memmi), 44 7 expulsus sim (expulitussim), 44 19 Sestire cepso (Sesti recepsio), 54 5 seniore cocto (seni recocto), 93 2 si saluus (sis albus), 98 1 inquam quam (in quemquam), 108 1 Sic homini (Si Comini), 14 9 si illa (Sulla), 17 24 potest olidum (pote stolidum), 57 5 nece luentur (nec eluentur), 61 198 Pulcre res (Pulcer es), 63 23 menade sui (maenades ui), 63 47 estuanter usum (aestuante rusum), 65 3 dulcissimus harum (dulcis musarum), 66 8 Ebore niceo (E Beroniceo), 66 11 Quare ex (Qua rex), 69 3 Nos illa mare (Non si illam rare), 79 1 quid inquam (quidni quem); and many more besides. Now that we have so much of our verse, the rest will soon follow: out of *Hunc* we have to get a dative referring to Mamurra and a connecting particle: the particle shall be *et* which so often comes into or falls out of the beginning of a verse; thus in 61 211 we have 'Et ludite' for 'Ludite'. The dative shall be *huicne*: 'Et huicne Gallia et metet Britannia?' 'and now shall Gaul and Britain reap for him?': 'Et huicne' exactly as in v. 6 'Et ille'. Plautus, so different in some respects, is Catullus' own brother in love of familiar idiom; and he shall illustrate our metaphor: mercat. 71 'Tibi aras, tibi occas, tibi seris: tibi item metes, Tibi denique iste pariet laetitiam labos'; mostell. 799 'Sibi quisque ruri metit'; epid. II

2 80 'Mihi istic nec seritur nec metitur, nisi ea quae tu uis uolo'. *Huicne* I prefer to *Huice* which I am not sure Catullus would have used: 'hicne, haecne, hocne, huncne, haene, hasne', one or the other, I have met with not only in Cicero and the Fronto palimpsest; but in Propertius, Statius, and again and again in Seneca's tragedies, where the metre confirms them; and *huicne* is nearer the *hunc* of Mss.

And now for our final critical difficulty: I may mention by the way that all recent editors in v. 21 make *malum* agree with *hunc*: though I should hesitate to contradict them, I must say that I have always thought it more emphatic as an interjection: 'why, the mischief, do you pamper him, both of you?' his wrath ever rising and now involving in it Pompey. In interrogative sentences this use of 'malum' is very common in Plautus, not uncommon in Cicero and the most idiomatic writers: 'qui, malum, bella aut faceta es?' 'quae haec, malum, impudentia est?' and the like. Then in v. 23 for the corrupt 'opulentissime' many conjectures have been made which may be seen in Schwabe and Ellis; but since Lachmann most have adopted his correction 'o piissime', as completed that is to say by Haupt who reads 'orbis, o piissimei Socer generque, p. o.': This has never seemed to me quite convincing, though I hesitate to reject what so many great scholars have sanctioned: but it is the united force of several different objections that weighs with me: 'o piissimei' is not very wide of, and yet not so very near the Ms. reading; then it involves a second alteration of 'urbis' to 'orbis', slight enough in itself; but thus we have two changes, one in a word which seems genuine: then I must say the 'Socer generque' is to my mind much weakened by having an epithet attached; still more is the force of

'perdidistis omnia' impaired by 'orbis' being joined with it: we can see from the letters to Atticus that this was a favourite phrase of the 'boni' during the three-headed tyranny: thus II 21 1 'iracundiam atque intemperantiam illorum sumus experti, qui Catoni irati omnia perdiderunt'; I 1 65 'uel perire maluerint quam perdere omnia'; XIV 1 1 'quid quaeris? perisse omnia aiebat'; 14 3 'nonne meministi clamare te omnia perire, si ille funere elatus esset': [comp. too Cato ad M. filium: et hoc puta uatem dixisse, quandoque ista gens suas litteras dabit, omnia conrumpet; (Cic.) epist. ad Brut. I 3 1 et certe, nisi is Antonium ab urbe auertisset, perissent omnia.] How greatly the moral emphasis of these words 'perdidistis omnia' is weakened by the addition of *orbis*, may be seen from such a passage as this of Livy, praefat. 12, where he is contrasting the present with the good old times: 'nuper diuitiae auaritiam, et abundantes uoluptates desiderium per luxum atque libidinem pereundi perdendique omnia inuexere': by Martial too, 'Omnia perdiderant' is employed with much effect. Moreover we cannot, to say the least, be sure that Catullus would have ventured to use 'piissimus', when ten years later Cicero can say in philip. XIII 43 'tu porro ne pios quidem, sed piissimos quaeris, et quod uerbum omnino nullum in lingua Latina est, id propter tuam diuinam pietatem nouum inducis': later it came more into use, and indeed Pompeius comm. Donat. ap. Keil v p. 154 says that Caper 'elaborauit uehementissime et de epistulis Ciceronis collegit haec uerba, ubi dixerat ipse Cicero *piissimus*'; but this is very indirect evidence, and Pompeius seems to blunder about this philippic, and the word is not now found in Cicero's letters. Lastly the allusion in the Catalecta 3 5 'Vt iste uersus usquequaque pertinet, Gener socerque, perdi-

distis 'omnia' seems to me to speak strongly for the absence of an epithet in Catullus. Ellis, whether for such reasons or others I do not know, does not accept this reading and gives us '(urbis o pudet meae)'. By this he means I presume Rome, not Verona, though Caesar probably was in Verona at this time: Catullus would naturally so term what was, to use Cicero's phrase, his *patria naturae* or *loci*; but for the poet to speak of Rome, his *patria ciuitatis* or *iuris*, thus familiarly, strikes me as at least strange.

What I propose to read is this: 'Eone nomine, urbis ob luem ipsimae (issimae), Socer generque, perdidistis omnia?' When *ipsimae* became *issimae*, as I shall presently shew it would be likely to do in Mss. such as those of Catullus, it is manifest how readily *obluemissimae* would pass into *opulentissime*: we have already given above examples more than enough of words perversely divided in our Ms.: just as common is it either to divide one word into two or more: so 29 3 Nam murrā (Mamurrā); 41 1 A me an a (Ameana), etc. etc.: or, as I assume here, to make two or more words into one: 21 5 exiocaris (es iocaris), 44 11 minantium (in Antium), 45 17 sinistrauit (sinistra ut), 68 139 cotidiana (concoquit iram), 68 124 Suscitata (Suscitat a), 68 129 tuorum (tu horum), 76 11 instincteque (istincteque), 76 26 proprietate (pro pietate), 116 4 mitteremusque (mittere in usque), etc. The prose Catullus, Petronius, who like him at one and the same time carries the language to the highest pitch of grace and refinement and riots in the utmost licence of popular idiom, will illustrate our *ipsimae*: ch. 63 'ipsimi nostri delicatus decessit'; and 75 'tamen ad delicias femina ipsimi annos quattuordecim fui:...ego tamen et ipsimae satis faciebam. scitis quid dicam: taceo, quia non sum

de gloriosis: ceterum, quemadmodum di uolunt, dominus in domo factus sum, et ecce cepi ipsimi cerebellum': *ipsimus ipsima* therefore = dominus domina. Buecheler illustrates it with much learning: his note, p. 74, I will here give the substance of: *ipsa* is thus used by Catullus of Lesbia's sparrow 'suamque norat Ipsam' = dominam; and in the *Casina* of Plautus the *serua* says 'ego eo quo me *ipsa* misit'; and Buecheler believes with much reason that in Catullus' 'mea dulcis Ipsitilla, Meae deliciae' the name is a diminutive of *Ipsa*, to express fondness. As *ipse* is a pyrrhic in the old scenic writers, the *p* seems to have been scarcely sounded, as in *uoluptate*, and the vulgar pronunciation appears to have been *isse*; for Augustus superseded a legatus consularis 'ut rudi et indocto' for writing *issi* for *ipsi*: Martial i 109 has an epigram on a lapdog *Issa*, where seven times over the inferior Mss. read *ipsa*; and Martial plays on the similarity of sound: 'Hanc...Picta Publius exprimit tabella, In qua tam similem uidebis *Issam*, Vt sit tam similis sibi nec *ipsa*': and on the walls of Pompeii and on funeral urns are found 'euge Issa', 'Aprodite issa', 'issa haue', 'issae suae', 'issulo et delicio suo', terms all of familiar endearment. Catullus would not perhaps have hesitated to use such a familiar expression, as *ipsimae* or *issimae*; for we find 50 expressions like, 'carta loquatur anus', 'fama loquetur anus', 'sacer hircus', 'ut decuit cinaediorum', 'inepta crura ponticuli', 'supper nata securi', 'iste meus stupor', 'pater esuritionum', 'tuis ab unguibus reglutina', 'cum isto Vappa', 'quidquid est domi cachinnorum', 'cacata carta', 'scabies famesque mundi', 'uetuli Falerni', 'salaputium disertum'; and in our poem 'ista uostra defututa mentula', 'lancinata sunt bona', uncta deuorare patrimonia'.

'*Urbs ipsimae*' then = *dominae urbis* or *dominae Romae*: Ovid has '*dominae conditor urbis*', '*domina retinebit in urbe*', '*dominam uenietis in urbem*'; Martial '*domina in urbe*' and '*domina ab urbe*'; Horace '*dominaeque Romae*', Martial '*dominae fastidia Romae*', '*Moenia dominae pulcherrima Romae*', '*septem dominos montes*': for *luem* compare Seneca's '*luem tantam Troiae atque Achiuis*', '*Helena pestis exitium lues Vtriusque populi*', '*ista generis infandi lues*', '*sacra Thebarum lues*', '*iste nostri generis exitium ac lues*': Catullus therefore means 'ob Mamurram, istam pestem dominae urbis': after shewing that he has ruined or is ruining one province after another, he finishes with this bitterness of his taunts: 'Was it then on his account, for this plague-sore of the mistress Town, O father- and son-in-law, that ye have ruined all?' It now remains to point out what Catullus probably refers to, and I must quote at length the passage of Pliny twice before spoken of: xxxvi 6 § 48 '*primum Romae parietes crusta marmoris operuisse totos domus suae in Caelio monte Cornelius Nepos tradit Mamurram Formiis natum, equitem Romanum, praefectum fabrum C. Caesaris in Gallia, ne quid indignitati desit, tali auctore inuenta re; hic namque est Mamurra Catulli Veronensis carminibus proscissus quem, ut res est, domus ipsius clarius quam Catullus dixit habere quidquid habuisset comata Gallia. namque adicit idem Nepos primum totis aedibus nullam nisi e marmore columnam habuisse, et omnis solidas e Carystio aut Lunensi*': in these words Pliny, who dearly loved a scandal and was like his nephew a great admirer of their '*conterraneus*' Catullus, makes up his story by uniting with the poet's abuse Nepos' narrative of facts. It is natural enough that Mamurra's wealth and extravagance, combining with that scientific and

mechanical skill which Caesar's chief engineer officer must have possessed, would induce him to indulge in architectural display and in the invention of new forms of construction and ornament; and, as Catullus' very abuse proves him to have been many years in the enjoyment of great wealth, that already he had begun the house which Nepos and Pliny speak of. Other kinds of extravagance or pretension may have joined to rouse the jealous and supercilious feelings of Catullus' coterie towards the newly enriched upstart, as they might regard him in their antagonism to Caesar and Pompey: this would explain and point Catullus' last and bitterest taunt, that he was the 'lues' of the mistress town. The last I say; for to my taste the force and beauty of the poem are greatly impaired by placing either with Mommsen the four, or with Schwabe the two concluding verses after v. 10, or by changing with Ribbeck the order throughout; nor do I agree with Schwabe that the position which the last verse has in the poem of the *Catalecta*, is no argument whatever that it had the same place in our piece: the force and point of the parody surely in some measure depend upon that.

Our argument might have been illustrated by an examination of other poems directed against Caesar or Mamurra or both. I have referred above to the obscure 54th, the close of which is a manifest reference to our poem: the 93rd, consisting of only two lines, is written in a defiant tone towards Caesar, probably much about the same time as our 29th. Towards the end there are four obscure, unimportant and uninteresting, but most insulting elegiac epigrams, addressed to Mamurra under the name of Mentula which the 13th line of our poem must have fastened upon him among the 'boni': these

four with some other of the later elegiac pieces the world would willingly have let die. To one only of them shall I refer in conjunction with the 57th: the latter attacks both Caesar and Mamurra in a tone that would be even more offensive than that of our 29th, if its very excess of ribaldry did not loudly attest that it was only meant for petulant banter, one part of it flatly contradicting the other if taken in earnest. I shall condescend to say a word on two verses only, 6 and 7, which, illustrated by what we know of Caesar, we shall thus interpret: he and his first scientific officer, at the end of the year 55 and beginning of 54, used to be closeted together for hours every day in Verona, mapping out Gaul and arranging the march of the legions and the movements of the fleet, so that all should be assembled at the right moment in the Portus Itius for the second invasion of Britain; relaxing themselves at times by sketching out plans for draining the Pomptine marshes and enlarging Rome by changing the course of the Tiber. The 105th poem is as follows: 'Mentula conatur Pipleum scandere montem: Musae furcillis praecipitem eiciunt'; which rightly interpreted would mean that Mamurra not only possessed the special acquirements befitting Caesar's chief engineer; but had a taste for general literature and poetry as well; and perhaps retorted the insults of Catullus with less success, but equal goodwill, and let him know what 'Ameana puella' thought of *him*. But enough.

I have but little to add to the long exposition, reprinted above and written about ten years ago. Thanks to Grote and others we have now got over the habit,

which once prevailed, of building our judgments of Athenian statesmen on the libels of Aristophanes of Eupolis¹. But we do not seem to have yet completely learnt to extend the same justice to Romans, greater than Cleon and equals at the least of Pericles, and to treat with merited contempt the calumnies of Catullus and Calvus, which have even a smaller basis of reality than the scurrilous jests of Aristophanes. Catullus however belonged to one of the latest generations to which law and opinion conceded this unbridled licence: he himself can write with jaunty self-complacency 'Nil nimium studeo, Caesar, tibi uelle placere Nec scire utrum sis albus an ater homo'; and he would have been anything but flattered, if he could have read what the grave Quintilian says of him in XI 1 38, *negat se magni facere aliquis poetarum, utrum Caesar ater an albus homo sit, insania: uerte, ut idem Caesar de illo dixerit, adrogantia est*. Of course the almost unrestricted licence of assailing living personages which Aristophanes and Catullus possessed or usurped gave life to their attacks; and the strongest proof of Martial's unrivalled genius for epigram is the never-failing vigour and fecundity which his poems exhibit in dealing with wholly fictitious persons and incidents: *cum salua infimarum quoque personarum reuerentia ludant; quae adeo antiquis auctoribus defuit, ut nominibus non tantum ueris abusi sint, sed et magnis*.

I have to make a few, and only a few, criticisms on the criticisms which have been made on me. 4 ante: I am surprised to see Ellis still argue for *uncti*. 8 haut idoneus: this, the virtual reading of Mss., I still look upon as giving the most satisfactory sense; and I cannot, tho' the latest editor Baehrens accepts 'Adoneus',

¹ κεκολλόπευκας τοιγαροῦν ῥήτωρ ἔσει.

see any suitableness in the comparison of the Catullian Mamurra with the beautiful and chaste Adonis. I do not deny that this or that passage may be found—in Greek, not Latin—where one may be called an Adonis for his beauty and youth alone. But Mamurra had neither youth nor beauty: Ellis actually quotes ‘*niueum Adonem*’ from Propertius where the poet is talking of Adonis’ death by the boar’s tusk; but Mamurra was not ‘*niueus*’ and was not killed by a boar. 20 *Et huicne Gallia et metet Britannia*: I am vain enough still to prefer this conjecture to any that has been made before or after it. Ellis still argues for his own conjecture, which wanders away from the Mss. and, as I have endeavoured to shew above, yields no proper sense. But a word on his criticisms of my reading: it ‘has always seemed to me unlike Catullus, not only in the position of *ne*, but in the place of *metet*, and the only half-obscured assonance *Gallia Britannia*’. The ‘half-obscured assonance’ is too refined for my ear, tho’, as I have observed elsewhere, I might, but would not, write ‘*et metent (metēt) Britanniae*’. Then as to the *ne* I protest it has, if not the only, yet far the best place it *can* have in the verse: it cannot be annexed to *Et*. I could cite 100 examples from all the best writers of *ne* having a position such as it has in Horace’s *Praeter cetera me Romaene poemata censes Scribere posse?* but I will confine myself to two or three examples which closely resemble *Et huicne*: Ter. Andr. 492 *aut itane tandem cet.*; eun. 848 *Sed estne hic Thais?* hec. 81 *Sed uideon Philotimum?* Plaut. most. 522 *Sed tu etiamne rogas?* will this suffice? But the place of *metet*? I presume he means that the natural position would be ‘*et Britannia metet*’: so it would be, but tho’ Catullus does not so often indulge, as Horace does, in these and

much more irregular arrangements of words, yet not only have I cited from him elsewhere several very much harsher collocations, such as: *Non, ita me diui, uera gemunt, iuerint*: an excessively strange and awkward sentence; but in the very next poem, 30 3 *Iam me pro-dere, iam non dubitas fallere, perfide?* and also 5 *Quom tu neglegis ac me miserum deseris in malis*, as I read, exactly resemble our passage: the first of the two Ellis must accept as a parallel. And surely to a criticism like this a *tu quoque* is allowable: well, this is Ellis' own verse '*Neque una Gallia aut metent Britanniae*'! As I said above, I cannot believe Catullus would have used the plur. '*Britanniae*'.

21 *malum*: I proposed above with hesitation to take this for the interjection: 'why, the mischief': this usage is common enough in Cicero, and I had marked down a passage, *de off.* II 53, which I observe is quoted by Ellis, beginning '*quae te, malum! ratio*', where Cicero is translating a royal address of Philip to his son Alexander. But, says Ellis, 'to me this seems beneath the dignity and the indignation of the poem'. In proceeding to comment on the other half of the verse: *quid hic potest Nisi*: he says it is a 'comic formula': thus in one and the same verse an expression which Cicero thinks not beneath the dignity and the indignation of Philip, sober and angry, is beneath the dignity and indignation of this verse; while a comic formula is not. Truly Ellis applies a different standard to his neighbour and to himself. The strongest argument perhaps, and one not mentioned by Ellis, for making *malum* the adjective, comes from Catullus himself, 64 175 *Nec malus hic...hospes*: but there the subst. makes a decided difference; and the repetition here of '*quid hic*' seems to me in favour of '*Quid hunc, malum!*'

But as I said above, I look on the point as a doubtful one. 23: No one I fear will ever decide what is to be read here; and I shall add nothing to what I have already said. It strikes me now, as it struck me before, to be a positive inanity for Catullus to say of Rome 'urbis o pudet meae', as Ellis makes him say; nor can I accept the conjecture of the latest editor Baehrens.

24 Socer generque: there is certainly much to be said for Baehrens' Gener socerque, as Virgil has it in his parody. At the same time it does not strike me as certainly true: the poet is thinking much more of Caesar than Pompey, and might thus be disposed to put 'Socer' first; while, as Pompey was the elder, another might be disposed to name him first; and in the Aeneid 'Aggeribus socer cet.' the *socer* coming first is to me not without weight.

I would now, with somewhat more knowledge on the subject, add a very few words to what I have said above, p. 68, 69, about the poet's praenomen and the time of his birth. Ellis is, I verily believe, the one scholar living who still maintains his first name was Quintus, and not Gaius. Ellis appeals to the authority of Lachmann and Mommsen, as well as Scaliger. Lachmann, whom Mommsen followed, was ignorant of both G and O; and took the interpolated Datanus, for his chief authority. This codex, written in the latter half of the 15th century, with one or two satellites, calls the poet Q. Catulus, on the authority I believe of some interpolated Mss. of Pliny xxxvii 81. But there not one of Detlefsen's codices recognises this 'Q.', which is now banished for evermore from the text of Pliny. But, says Ellis (p. lrv), 'if the scribe of the Datanus was sufficiently educated to take the praenomen from Pliny, it is not likely that he would have made the mistake of

writing *Catuli* for *Catulli*'. Why, of the 3 best out of the four Mss. whose readings Detlefsen gives us in this part of Pliny, one has *Catulus*, the other two *Catulus*; and we find Catullus almost everywhere called *Catulus* in mediaeval times. 'Besides, if the Q. was taken from Pliny, we might expect to find in some one of the Mss. of Catullus a G. or C. taken from Jerome, of which there is no trace': this argument I cannot even apprehend; much less can I answer it.

I still hold it to be more probable that he was born in 84 than in 87 B.C. Professor Sellar, in his interesting account of Catullus in the *Encycl. Britan.*, observes with justice 'that the age at which a man dies is more likely to be accurately remembered than the particular date either of his death or of his birth. The common practice of recording the ages of the deceased in sepulchral inscriptions must have rendered a mistake less likely to occur in that respect than in respect of the consulship in which he was born'. Mr Sellar argues too that the '*iuuenalia*' in the passage from Ovid which I have cited above, p. 73, is better suited to the age of 30 than of 33; and this also I think with reason. For tho' *iuuenis* is a very elastic term, and tho' Domitius Marsus in his elegy on Tibullus, who died about the age of 35, calls him *iuuenem*, yet we must remember that Marsus was about the same age as Tibullus. But Ovid, when he wrote his *epicedium* on Tibullus, in which the word in question occurs, was only about 25; and a man of 25 does not see youth with the same eyes as an older man does. And to my ear '*iuuenalia*' has a more youthful ring than '*iuuenis*.'

30 1—6

Alfene inmemor atque unanimis false sodalibus,
 iam te nil miseret, dure, tui dulcis amiculi?
 iam me prodere, iam non dubitas fallere, perfide?
 nec facta impia fallacum hominum caelicolis placent.
 quom tu neglegis ac me miserum deseris in malis,
 eheu quid faciant, dic, homines cuiue habeant fidem?

5 quom scripsi. que V. 6 dico V. dice Ellis, perhaps rightly.

The only change which I have made on my own account in these verses, the last four of which have occasioned a good deal of difficulty to editors and induced some of them to make various transpositions and changes in the text, is in 5 to read *Quom* for *Que*, and to connect it closely with the next line: this seems to me to remove every difficulty. I assume that, *e* and *o*, as I have said, being almost indistinguishable in some predecessor of our Mss., *que* was copied from it instead of *quō*: thus 96 3 *Que* O, *Quo* G, *Quom* Guarinus, rightly I think: 66 79 *quem* V, *quom* Haupt rightly (Corradinus de Allio): if Ellis' *dice* in 6 be the poet's, it is another example of *o* and *e* confused. 4 *Nec* for *non*, so common in the older writers, I have illustrated very fully on *Lucr.* II 23: it has here, as often, the force of 'not at all'. Ellis' defence of *Quae* shews that he hardly thinks it can be defended.

31 7—14

O quid solutis est beatius curis,
 cum mens onus reponit, ac peregrino
 labore fessi uenimus nostrum ad larem

10 desideratoque acquiescimus lecto?

hoc est quod unum est pro laboribus tantis.

salve, o uenusta Sirmio, atque ero gaude:

gaudete uosque, o uiuidae lacus undae:

ridete, quicquid est domi cachinnorum.

13 nosque o uiuidae scripsi. nos quoque lidie V.

This bright poem is in most parts as pellucid as its own beautiful lake. In 1 the rare *paene insula* or *paeninsula* is illustrated by Caes. bell. Gall. vi 36 2 *paene obsessionem*; and Victorius uar. lect. ix 9 is worth comparing on *Ocelle* in 2. 8 peregr. Lab., 'labour undergone in foreign parts', in contrast with 'larem nostrum' seems quite capable of defence: Baehrens reads 'Ab orbe' for 'Labore'. But comp. Mart. xiii 29 *Pruna peregrinae carie rugosa senectae Sume*: 'age acquired in foreign parts': Livy iii 16 4 *id malum...tum quoque peregrino terrore sopitum uidebatur*: 'by terror arising from foreigners'; just as ib. § 3 'terror seruilis' means 'terror caused by slaves', tho' it might mean 'terror felt by slaves': comp. too 'praetor peregrinus' with 'mulier peregrina' 'uir peregrinus'.

13 has given occasion to nearly as many conjectures as 25 5: 'uosque o lucidae', 'limpidae', 'uos quoque incitae', have all been proposed, and may any of them be right. But neither Scaliger's 'ludiae' nor Lachmann's 'Libuae' seems to me admissible; nor again 'Lydiae'; for the transference of the epithet to 'undae' is very unlike Catullus, as well as the obtrusive antiquarian reference, the parts hereabout once on a time having belonged to the Etruscans, and the Etruscans being supposed to have come from Lydia. My reading was suggested by Mart. x 30 11 *Hic summa leni stringitur Thetis uento, Nec languet aequor, uiua sed quies ponti*

Pictam phaselon adiuuante fert aura. My 'uiuidae' is the same as the 'Nec languet' and 'uiuæ' of Martial, and is surely as appropriate to the Benacus as to the Formian coast. Diplomatically too it is as near V, as any of the other readings except 'Lydiae'.

37

9 Atqui putate: namque totius uobis
frontem tabernae sopionibus scribam.

Is *sopionibus* corrupt, as it would appear to be? and, if so, is any of the numerous conjectures that have been made plausible enough to be received? One must first of all bring into comparison with it the often cited passage in Petron. 22 cum Ascyrtos tot malis in somnum laberetur, illa quae iniuria depulsa fuerat ancilla totam faciem eius fuligine longa perfricuit et non sentientis labra umerosque sopitionibus pinxit. The two contexts are so much alike, that it is a most singular 'lusus codicum', if there is no real connexion between the two corrupt or apparently corrupt words. If there is such connexion, the word we want must express either the instrument—and a very simple instrument—or the material employed. The material must have been black to paint the lips; as the preceding 'fuligine' too implies. *scipionibus* can hardly be right; for why the plural; nor *scorpionibus*; for it is absurd to imagine the man's lips painted with scorpions. Whether we may assume an unknown word, as *sopionibus* with Vossius (or ? *sopitonibus*) for 'sopitis carbonibus', I will not attempt to decide.

But the whole resemblance may be a mere *lusus*, and the editors of Petronius may be right in taking

sopitionibus for the fragments of two words. This, as might be expected, is a very common phenomenon in Petronius: thus in the preceding line the corrupt '*fuligine longa*' may represent something like '*fuliginis linea longa*': in 45 at beg. I would read '*modo sic, modo sic, inquit rusticus suario cum [uarium codices] porcum perdiderat*': h. e. suarius; nam rusticus in alieno malo libentius quam in suo philosophari solet: in 77 '*interim dum Mercurius uigilat, aedificaui hanc domum. ut scitis, caecus carcer erat [cusuc erat codices], nunc templum est*:' in 46 perhaps '*nec uno loco consistit. scit bene [uene] itidem [set uenit dem codices] litteras, sed non uult laborare*.'

If Catullus then and Petronius are quite independent of one another, I will add one more conjecture to the many that have been made on this uncertain verse: namque totius uobis Frontem tabernae pusionibus scribam: *uobis* is then the abl. in apposition with *pusionibus*: 'I will scribble over the front of the whole tavern with you, nice young sparks'—probably both with their names and caricatures of their persons. 2310 b of the Pompeian wall-inscriptions '*Euplia hic cum hominibus bellis*', and comp. ib. 1473 Martialis uos irrum—with v. 8 of our poem. Perhaps Catullus would write: *Lesbia hic cum bellis hominibus*, Egnatio, cet. and might give a caricature of Egnatius with his teeth and beard. *pusionibus* would be the same as the '*pusilli et semitarii moechi*' of v. 16: Apul. met. ix 7 at uero adulter, bellissimus ille pusio; Cic. pro Caelio 36 (speaking to Clodia) minimum fratrem,...qui te plurimum amat, qui...tecum semper pusio cum minore sorore cubitauit. In v. 5 '*hircos*' can only mean '*olidos hircos*': comp. the line, applied to the '*hirsuto atque olido seni*' in Suet. Tib. 45 hircum uetulum Capreis naturam liguroire. 'Catul-

lus' says Ellis, 'after upbraiding the taberna and its frequenters for lewdness, would scarcely *contrast* them with an animal which is a type of this very quality'. I hardly catch the meaning of this: it is not Catullus who 'contrasts' them; but these fine fellows who draw the contrast themselves.

42

- Adeste, hendecasyllabi, quot estis
 omnes undique, quotquot estis omnes.
 iocum me putat esse moecha turpis
 et negat mihi uestra reddituram
 5 pugillaria, si pati potestis.
 persequamur eam, et reflagitemus.
 quae sit quaeritis? illa quam uidetis
 turpe incedere, mimice ac moleste
 ridentem catuli ore Gallicani.
 10 circumsistite eam, et reflagitate
 'moecha putida, redde codicillos,
 redde, putida moecha, codicillos'.
 non assis facis? o lutum, lupanar,
 aut si perditius potes quid esse.
 15 sed non est tamen hoc satis putandum.
 quod si non aliud pote, ut ruborem
 ferreo canis exprimamus ore,
 conclamate iterum altiore uoce
 'moecha putida, redde codicillos,
 20 redde, putida moecha, codicillos'.
 sed nil proficimus, nihil mouetur.
 mutanda est ratio modusque nobis,
 siquid proficere amplius potestis:
 'pudica et proba, redde codicillos'.

16 pote, ut *scripsi*. potest V. 17 ore, Conclamate *scripsi*. ore. Concl. *vulgo*.

I have printed the whole of this lively and humorous poem, not that I have anything to say, in addition to what has been said by others, on the greater part of it; but because I have long felt that there is a hitch in one portion, and wish to make my reasons clear for attempting to remove that hitch. I entirely go with Ellis in thinking that Lesbia cannot be the object of attack.

With vs. 11, 12 and 19, 20 I would compare Plaut. most. 600 *Mihi faenus reddat, faenus actutum mihi... Cedo faenus, redde faenus, faenus reddite. Daturin estis faenus actutum mihi? Daturne faenus?* 14 I keep the *potes* of G and O, that is of V: Cic. ad Att. xi 18 2 *sed hoc perditius, in quo nunc sum, fieri nihil potest; xiv 1 1 nihil perditius*, shew 'perditius' not to be 'unique'. 8 *Turpe*: surely not 'strictly an adverb', but the neut. acc. of the adjective, so often joined by the poets with verbs denoting any bodily action, as '*Perfidum ridens Venus*': in one of the passages which Ellis quotes from Cicero all editors now read '*turpi pace*'; in the other the adverb is '*hilarē*' from '*hilarus*'.

13 *o lutum, lupanar*: Cic. in Pis. 62 *o tenebrae, lutum, sordes*.

16 the manuscript reading here seems to me to interrupt the simple and natural progress of the poem: the words would properly mean: 'if nothing else can extort a blush from her brazen face'. But even assuming they can mean: 'if nothing else can be done, let us extort a blush': even thus the plain purport of this very simple poem is thwarted. The extorting a blush must surely be the same as shaming her into doing what we want. But in that case there is a most awkward stop at the end of 17; and 18 proceeds as if there was nothing between 15 and it. Westphal seems to

have sought to remedy this by putting 16 and 17 after 23, and reading *Quo, si* for *Quod si*: my remedy is much simpler and I think more efficacious: I change a single letter only and alter the punctuation after *ore*: 'if nothing else can do so, in order to extort a blush from her brazen face, bawl out once more in louder tones'. Catullus, like the older writers generally, employs *pote* for *potest* very freely; as 17 24, 45 5, etc. We might retain *potest* and read: *Ferreo ut canis exprimamus ore, Concl.*; but I prefer the other remedy.

45

- Acmen Septimius suos amores
 tenens in gremio 'mea' inquit 'Acme,
 ni te perdit amo atque amare porro
 omnes sum assidue paratus annos
 5 quantum qui pote plurimum perire,
 solus in Libya Indiaque tosta
 caesio ueniam obuius leoni'.
 hoc ut dixit, Amor sinistra ut ante
 dextram sternuit approbationem.
 10 at Acme leuiter caput reflectens
 et dulcis pueri ebrios ocellos
 illo purpureo ore sauia
 'sic' inquit, 'mea uita Septimille,
 huic uni domino usque seruiamus,
 15 ut multo mihi maior acriorque
 ignis mollibus ardet in medullis'.
 hoc ut dixit, Amor sinistra, ut ante,
 dextram sternuit approbationem.
 nunc ab auspicio bono profecti
 20 mutuis animis amant amantur.

unam Septimius misellus Acmen
mauult quam Syrias Britanniasque:
uno in Septimio fidelis Acme
facit delicias libidinisque.

25 quis ullos homines beatiores
uidit, quis Venerem auspicatiorem?

8 *ut ante is corrupt. Perhaps sinister astans.* 9 *Dextra V.*

The whole of this poem too, the most charming picture in any language of a light and happy love, I have printed, in order to make clear the view I take of its action and motive, which seem to me not to have been quite rightly apprehended even by those editors, Scaliger, Vossius, Baehrens, etc., who have seen that v. 8 is corrupt. The *ut ante* has probably, as Baehrens says, come from 17, and may have displaced something quite different, such as 'sinister ipse', or 'manu sinistra' but my suggested 'sinister astans' gives the sense that is required. The scene which the poet paints is quite distinct to my mind, while from Ellis' notes I cannot gather how he represents the situation to himself; and Baehrens' 'sinistra ab Acme', as well as his punctuation of 17, is not compatible with my view of the matter.

Septimius is resting on a couch of some kind and is leaning with his right side against it: Acme is reclining on his bosom. They are both therefore looking more or less towards the left. Septimius declares that he loves her as dearly as mortal man can love. The moment he has said this, Love well-pleased, standing on their left, sneezes at them approval towards the right (as he must do, being as he is on their left). Then Acme, slightly bending back her head and kissing the sweet boy's eyes drunken with passion (which he would hold down to meet her lips), protests that her passion

is much stronger than his. The moment she had spoken this, Love on the left hand, just as before, sneezed at them approval towards the right. The twice-repeated omen encouraged them in their passion: 'Now starting from so fair an augury, soul answering soul, they love, are loved again'.

The poem, thus explained, is surely simple enough and keeps clear of all the 'difficulty' in which Ellis involves himself and it. 3 *te perdit amo*: 'amare coepit perdit' occurs twice in Terence. *amare*: this is more emphatic than Froelich's conjecture '*amore*', accepted by Schwabe; '*te*' then belongs to '*amo*', to '*amare*' and to '*perire*'; for, since Catullus has in 35 12 *Illum deperit inpotente amore*, and in 100 2 '*depereunt*' with the accus. simply and without '*amore*', and as Plautus *Poen.* iv 2 135 has the less usual '*hic alteram efflictim perit*', also without '*amore*', there seems no reason to refuse to Catullus the same construction '*perire te*'; and '*amore*' without an epithet would certainly be weak. With the change of word in '*amare* ... *Quantum qui pote perire*', I would compare *Mart.* x 86 1 *Nemo noua caluit sic inflammatus amica, Flagrauit quanto Laurus amore pilae*. There is even a greater hitch in *Cat.* 96 5 *non tanto mors inmatura dolorist Quintiliae, quantum gaudet amore tuo*. 12 comp. *Apul. apol.* 403 *oris sauia purpurei*.

The lost manuscript of Catullus, from which directly or indirectly all the others are derived, would appear to have handed down this trivial and uninter-

esting poem in the following shape, if we take no account of two verses repeated without meaning from a former poem, or of the heading which belongs to the next poem and has been wrongly inserted in this one :

Otonis caput oppido est pusillum
 et eri rustice semilauta crura
 subtile et leue peditum libonis
 si non omnia displicere uellem
 tibi et sufficio seniore cocto
 irascere iterum meis iambis
 inmerentibus unice imperator.

In the third number of our Journal I examined at some length the 29th poem in which Caesar and his friend Mamurra are assailed with so much wit and truculent virulence. The last two lines of our present poem contain a direct reference to the other, the *unice imperator* here distinctly pointing to the *imperator unice* there. It is however for critical purposes only that I now discuss this 54th poem, not for any historical or personal references, which are altogether unknown and, if they were known, would probably turn out to be of no importance whatever.

Three slight and manifest corrections were soon made in the manuscript text: *Otonis*¹ at once became *Othonis*; for *sufficio*, which does not appear to be a Latin name, from the time of Scaliger *Fuficio* or *Fufecio*, a well-known name, has been generally read; and *seni recocto* soon took the place of the unmeaning and

¹ *Otonis* I take to be the reading of the archetype, not the *Octonis* of most of the existing Mss. The Latin *ct* became *t* or *tt* in Italian; and for this reason an Italian would instinctively translate his own *tt* back into *ct*: Giotto calls himself *loctus*. For *otonis* then a scribe would at once write *octonis*, which he would know to be a Latin word. For similar reasons I believe the archetype had *eri*, not *heri*, in the second line. [Catullus probably wrote 'Otonis', as Baehrens now prints it.]

unmetrical *seniore cocto*, Scaliger clinching this emendation by these words: 'glossarium interpretatur ἀρεθρον γέροντα cum hunc locum in animo haberet'.

But after these obvious changes have been made, most of the critics, old and new, look upon the poem as mutilated and unintelligible. Victorius speaks of its Cimmerian darkness; Muretus says that a Sibyl alone could interpret it, that it manifestly consists of mutilated fragments of different epigrams, incapable of being understood or corrected. Scaliger's emendations are clumsy and his explanations wrong. Of recent editors two of the most eminent, Lachmann and Haupt, assume two lacunae, one after the third, the other after the fifth line. I will quote the poem in the shape in which it is presented to us by the two most recent critical editions. Ellis prints it thus:

Othonis caput oppido est pusillum;
 tet Heri rustice, semilauta crura,
 subtile et leue peditum Libonis.

.

at non effugies meos iambos

.

 si non omnia displicere uellem
 tibi et Sufficio seni recocto

.
 irascere iterum meis iambis
 inmerentibus, unice imperator.

The verse in Italics is a fragment of Catullus which Ellis supposes to belong to this poem; which in Lucian Mueller's edition becomes two poems and assumes the following shape:

LIJI.

Othonis caput oppidost pusillum

* * *

Neri rustica semilauta crura,
subtile et leue peditum Libonis.

* * *

si non omnia displicere uellem
tibi et Fuficio seni recocto

LIJII^b.

Irascere iterum meis iambis
inmerentibus, unice imperator.

Though I dissent with diffidence from so many eminent authorities, I cannot conceal my belief that the poem is quite entire and unmutilated, and that the change of one other letter will render it perfectly intelligible, dispel the Cimmerian darkness and enable us to dispense with the Sibyl's assistance. Before offering any further explanations I will print the poem as I think Catullus may have written it :

Othonis caput (oppido est pusillum)
et, trirustice, semilauta crura,
subtile et leue peditum Libonis,
si non omnia, displicere uellem
tibi et Fuficio seni recocto :—
irascere iterum meis iambis
inmerentibus, unice imperator.

The proper interpretation of the whole poem appears to me to depend primarily on the right understanding of the words *si non omnia* ; and for this

uia prima salutis,
quod minime reris, Graia pandetur ab urbe;

or rather, I should say, not from a Greek city, but from the city of the Trojan Antenor. It is not known who Otho or Libo or Fuficius was, but it is plain that the poet means to say that Otho and Libo were favourites of Caesar and Fuficius, standing in the same relation to the former as he had scurrilously described Mamurra as doing in the 29th poem. I could wish, he says, that Otho's head (right puny it is) and, you thorough clown, those half-washed legs of his, and Libo's offensive habits, if not everything else about them, should disgust you. Then pretending to recall his former quarrel with Caesar, he breaks off abruptly with the words, 'you will be enraged a second time with my innocent iambics, O general without peer'.

Vulpus of Padua saw, as I have said, that this was the meaning of *si non omnia*, and he has illustrated the expression from Cicero pro Sestio § 7 *ut ille...si non omnem, at aliquem partem maeroris sui deponeret*. But the phrase may be illustrated by other passages which I have given in my note on Lucretius III 406 *Si non omnimodis, at magna parte animai Priuatus*; II 1017 *Si non omnia sunt, at multo maxima pars est Consimilis*; Lucil. I 33 Muell. *Si non amplius, at lustrum hoc protolleret unum*. The *at* in these passages makes the antithesis more distinct, but it can hardly be necessary in a style like that of Catullus.

Schwabe, and before him Doering, accept the explanation of Vulpus, but like most of the editors they make more than one quite unnecessary alteration in the text. Thus nearly all omit the *est* of v. 1; but the parenthesis appears to me to add force to the expression; and parentheses are a very marked feature of most Latin styles, as I have shewn in my Lucretius. With our present passage compare Seneca Hippol. 35 *At*

Spartanos (genus est audax Auidumque ferae) nodo cautus Propiore liga. Then in v. 2 Schwabe with most others changes *rustice* to *rustica*; but the vocative is much more spirited and emphatic, the *semilauta crura* marking the coarse rustic. Of course I do not pretend that my reading 'Et, trirustice' is more than plausible; but I change but a single letter, and T and E are among the letters most frequently confused. With *trirusticus* I would compare not only *trigeminus*, but also Plautus' *trifur*, *trifurcifer*, *triparcus*, *triucenefica*. It is possible Catullus wrote *ter rustice*; it is quite possible too that a new name lurks in the manuscript reading, such as *Heri*, which many adopt. But, I confess, I think that the passage is more spirited without this third name, and that it is more probable Catullus should speak of Caesar and Fuficius as having the same relations with the same two persons than with the same three. This point however must remain uncertain: on the general meaning of the whole poem I feel no uncertainty whatever; or rather I would say that I should have felt none, if so many distinguished scholars had not found it so unintelligible.

I have not much to add to what I have reprinted above. The latest editor of the text Baehrens believes it like me to be one poem; but I confess he makes changes in the text which seem to me to be unnecessary. Ellis adheres to his former opinion: he gives four pleas for rejecting my arrangement, the third of which I will first examine: 'Even if we allow the first five lines to be consecutive, the aposiopesis before 'Irascere iterum' is immeasurably harsh, not to say unintelligible'. I deny that there is any 'aposiopesis' at all;

and I affirm that, so far from the transition being harsh or unintelligible, on it depends the main point of the poem: the poet in the first five lines makes his charge; and then bethinking himself of the similar charges he had made in 29, and of the proconsul's wrath which it had excited, he says: *Irascere iterum meis iambis Inmerentibus, unice imperator*: the last words at once recalling that poem and its *imperator unice*. What is there that is harsh or unintelligible here? Take the following transition, with an 'aposiopesis' as well, in Cic. pro Mil. 33: *De nostrum omnium—non audeo totum dicere. uidete quid ea uitii lex habitura fuerit, cuius periculosa etiam reprehensio est*. There you have something harsh and, if not unintelligible, yet not to be cleared up by any one now living, while I think I have made Catullus' meaning clear enough. Take again Mart. x 9 *Vndenis pedibusque syllabisque Et multo sale, nec tamen proteruo, Notus gentibus ille Martialis Et notus populis—quid inuidetis? Non sum Andraemone notior caballo*. Is that less harsh than our poem?

His fourth plea is this: 'Nothing is gained by interpreting the poem as a complete whole': my answer is that I think something is gained. His first plea, like the fourth, seems merely to be a plea in mitigation of his own most singular arrangement: the Mss. repeat here (as is by no means unusual with them) two lines which belong to another poem; therefore they may have also perpetrated the other enormities which he takes them to be guilty of; but from which I have rescued them. The second plea does not touch at all my general argument: 'The Mss. point to a proper name'. I have fully admitted that they may; but my reasons for thinking they did not were a quite subordinate, or rather a quite indifferent, point in the general argu-

ment. But why *Et eri*, the reading of V, should not come as easily from *Et tri rustice*, as from a proper name, I confess I do not see. The reason I have given above for my reading is 'that it is more probable Catullus should speak of Caesar and Fuficius as having the same relations with the same two persons than with the same three'. I now go farther, and think it likely that Catullus, using a peculiarity of syntax common in Latin, meant to say that Caesar had such relations with Otho alone; Fuficius with Libo alone: comp. Mart. II 2 1 *Creta dedit magnum, maius dedit Africa nomen*, Scipio quod uictor quodque Metellus habet; VI 13 7 *Vt Martis reuocetur amor summique tonantis A te Iuno petat ceston et ipsa Venus*; XI 48 *Silius haec magni celebrat monumenta Maronis, Iugera facundi qui Ciceronis habet. Heredem dominumque sui tumulique larisque* (so *Mss. ue-ue editions*) *Non alium mallet Nec Maro nec Cicero*.

I cannot say I approve of Baehrens' correction of v. 1: is not 'pusillum os' at the end of it an elision unexampled in Catullus? His correction of 4 is certainly not an obvious one: to confirm my own reading I would cite, in addition to those given above, Cic. epist. XVI 24 1 *A Flamma, si non potes omne, partem aliquam uelim extorqueas*: where, as in Catullus, *at* is absent.

55 1, 2 and 7—10

Oramus, si forte non molestum est,
2 demonstras ubi sint tuae tenebrae....
7 femellas omnes, amice, prendi,
quas uultu uidi tamen sereno.

a uel te sic ipse flagitabam:

10 'Camerium mihi, pessimae puellae!'

8 sereno, serena V. 9 ipse, perhaps usque. inde Bachrens.

I will examine one sentence only of this involved and stiff poem, as nearly all the editors seem to have introduced unnecessary and hurtful changes there. 7 'I seized hold of all the wenches, whom I saw notwithstanding wear an untroubled countenance: ah, even so I continued to demand you of them: Camerius I want, you naughty girls'. sereno in 8 is the simplest correction: comp. too Mart. II 11 1 Quod fronte Selium nubila uidet, Rufe. 9 I keep the Ms. reading, which editors have changed in very various ways. If any change is needed, I would simply read 'A! te uel sic': but this interposition of *te* between *uel* and *sic* is not I think unidiomatic: comp. Tib. (Sulpicia) IV 11 3 A! ego non aliter tristes euincere morbos Optarim quam *te si quoque* uelle putem; Mart. IV 1 9 12 *Nec sic in Tyria sindone cultus eris*: i.e. ne in Tyria quidem sindone sic: IX 8 9 Dilexere prius pueri iuuenesque senesque; At nunc *infantes te quoque*, Caesar, amant: *quoque* has such a position more than once in Lucretius: Illud in his *quoque te rebus*. tamen: though I thus seized upon them, they were quite untroubled, as if they knew themselves to be innocent. But Bachrens seems to me right in asserting that *ipse* has no meaning: Ellis says: 'with my own lips'; but how else could he ask? my *usque* suits the imperf. *flagitabam* well. 10 to illustrate the omission of the verb, see my note on 10 25.

57

- Pulcre conuenit improbis cinaedis,
 Mamurrae pathicoque Caesarique.
 nec mirum: maculae pares utrisque,
 urbana altera et illa Formiana,
 5 impressae resident nec eluentur:
 morbosi pariter, gemelli, utrique
 uno in lecticulo, erudituli ambo,
 non hic quam ille magis uorax adulter,
 riuales sociei puellularum.
 10 pulcre conuenit improbis cinaedis.

7 lecticulo O Baehrens. lectulo G uulgo.

This short poem is on the same theme, and displays the same amazing impudence, as the 29th. All that I have to say on the personal and historical questions with which they deal has been discussed so fully in my comments on that 29th poem, that I can wholly dismiss them here. I think it well worth while however to examine the structure of the poem itself, as by a better punctuation I can, if I am not mistaken, both add to its point and do away with all occasion for tampering with the text which appears to be perfectly sound.

And first I would say that in v. 7 the *lecticulo* of O seems to me, as to Baehrens, to be almost certainly right, and to be one of the many gains for the text of Catullus which we owe to O and to O alone. I do not mean to say that the prosody of *lectulō* is impossible; but no scholar will deny I think that *lecticulo* gives us a rhythm far more in accordance with the technical rules which Catullus observes in his hendecasyllables.

But the form of the word? The two first declensions form their diminutives as a rule by the addition of *-ul*: uillula, mannulus, paruulus, pallidulus, puellus (puerulus), and a multitude of like forms: therefore 'lectus, *-i*, lectulus; pannus, *-i*, pannulus'. The third adopts a lengthened form, *-ūcul*, sometimes *-ēcul*: cauliculus, colliculus, tristiculus, nubecula, uulpecula and the like. The fourth declension in this as in many other points follows the laws of the third: uersiculus, articulus, quaesticulus, anicula, manicula, corniculum. Now we learn from the lexicons that 'pannibus' is quoted from Ennius by Charisius, from Pomponius by Nonius: it was therefore once of the 4th as well as the 2nd decl., and consequently we find 'panniculus' as well as 'pannulus'. Ussing on Plaut. Amph. 509 (513) cites Priscian VI 73, who quotes Cornificius for the nom. plur. *lectus*, and this passage of Plautus for the gen. sing. *lectus*, and he is supported in this by the Mss. of Plautus: *lectus* therefore was once of the 4th decl. and conformably with this Catullus uses 'lecticulo'.

6 and 7: The exact force and meaning of these two verses I have brought out by a punctuation differing from that of all the editors, who join 'gemelli utrique', or else have recourse to conjecture, Haupt reading *tenelli*, Baehrens *macelli*, for the quite genuine *gemelli*. 'Tainted alike, true twin-brothers, both together on a single sofa, most learned witlings both'. Horace in his satires and epistles uses *gemellus* with much the same sarcastic force as Catullus and may have had him in his thoughts: we should compare too 100 3 hoc est, quod dicitur illud Fraternalum uere dulce sodalicium; which shews the expression to be proverbial. utr. uno in lect.: Cic. in Pis. 67 Graeci stipati, quini in lectis, saepe

plures, ipse solus; Mart. iv 40 5 Tecum ter denas numeravi, Pontice, brumas; Communis nobis lectus et unus erat.

I would strengthen my argument on these two verses by calling in one whose aid I have often invoked already. Martial knew Catullus so thoroughly that I feel he had their words and rhythm in his mind when he wrote the last two lines of his ironical epigram, XII 40; the last 7 verses of which I will cite: Succurras misero, precor, furori Et serues aliquando neglegenter Illos qui male cor meum perurunt, Quos et noctibus et diebus opto In nostro cupidus sinu uidere, Formosos, niueos, pares, gemellos, Grandes, non pueros, sed uniuersos.

On v. 2 Ellis says: 'The *que*, joined as it is with *pathico* and thus standing between *Mamurrae* and *Caesarique*, distributes the vice equally to both': I am quite unable to see how *que* does this; it seems to me a simple instance of *que* joined with the 2nd instead of the 1st word of the clause, a usage not uncommon in Lucretius and some other writers: comp. also 76 11 atque istinc teque reducis. I doubt too whether Catullus meant *pathico* to refer at all to Caesar, tho' Schwabe also, quaest. p. 189, maintains it does. 1: Comp. Petron. 94 et ego iracundus sum et tu libidinosus; uide quam non conueniat his moribus.

59

1: If *rufulum* is the true correction of the Ms. *rufum*, I would read

Bononiensis rufa rufulum fellat
uxor Meneni.

I feel pretty sure that *rufa* is an epithet, not a name; for what point is there in the two names being the same? *rufus* was a common term of reproach: Ter. heaut. 1061 *rufamne illam uirginem, Caesiam, cet.*; Plaut. asin. II 3 20 *Macilentis malis, rufulus, aliquantum uentriosus, cet.*; Mart. II 32 *Cur non basio te, Philaeni? calua es: Cur non basio te, Philaeni? rufa es: cet.* with a point at the end which recalls our verse, like the Pompeian inscription 2421 *rufa, ita uale, quare bene felas: Mart. XII 32 4 uxor rufa crinibus septem; 54 Crine ruber, niger ore, cet.*: Catullus himself, 67 46 *ne tollat rubra supercilia. rufulum* I thought of long ago; and Ellis too I see refers to this word, tho' he retains the proper name. These *rufuli*, a peculiar kind of 'tribuni militum', were often appointed through mere favour by generals or consuls; often too they were idle young men of fashion. I was prepared to illustrate the subject; but its elaborate treatment by Marquardt, 2nd ed. II p. 353 foll., supersedes the necessity of doing this. I think it however not improbable that the poet wrote 'Rufum anus fellat': the *anus* might easily fall out between *um* and *f.* 3 comp. Ter. eun. 491 *E flamma petere te cibum posse arbitror.*

What I chiefly wish to dwell upon at present in this long and charming epithalamium is a question with regard to its metre, a question not without interest, as much of the beauty of the poem depends on its gay and elastic rhythm. One of the most striking characteristics of this and of that other glyconic poem,

the 34th, written in stanzas of four lines, is their strict observance of the Greek law of the synaphia. Every verse of the stanza, except the last which ends with a long or short at pleasure and takes no account whatever of what follows, must end with a long syllable, and a final vowel or *m* must not remain unelided before a vowel at the beginning of the next verse. The observance of this law by Catullus gives to his glyconics much of their charm and spirit; and its neglect by Horace is in my opinion one of the gravest defects in his glyconics and asclepiads. It will be seen however that in his fourth book his rhythm does not depart so widely from this law, as in his earlier books.

The 34th poem offers no metrical difficulty; but in our 61st all the recent editors without exception, obeying a ukase of Lachmann, have, greatly I think to the detriment of the poem, divided the stanza of five lines into two of three and two lines respectively. The reason for so doing is the following: according to most of their texts, in no less than 10 instances between v. 116 and 182—and in one other case of which I will speak farther on—this law would otherwise be violated: *modum* | *O*; *abstine* | *O*; *eat* | *O*; *seruiat* | *O*; *annuit* | *O*; *forem* | *O*; *tibi* | *O*; *magis* | *O*; *uiri* | *O*; *puellulam* | *O*. In these verses too they change no less than 22 times the Ms. *io* into *o*: if this be right, it points to designed interpolation in our Mss., the motive for which is not easy to detect. I would moreover call attention to the fact, that in vss. 4, 5, 39, 40, 49, 50, 59, 60; as well as in vss. 5, 10, 19, 25, 31, 38, 48, and 66 of the other epithalamium, the 62nd poem, in all of which the metre requires *o* before *Hymen* or *Hymenaeae*, the Mss. always give us *o*, never *io*. I would further observe that if in the ten instances, enumerated above,

nunc we will say were substituted for *io*, the rule of the synaphia and of the long final syllable would be observed in every case: if too in the line which always follows each of those ten lines specified, as well as in v. 143 (150), this *nunc* took the place of *Io*, the collision between *io* | *O* would be avoided. For mark this: while in 34 the last line of the stanza, and in our 61 every 5th line, end quite indifferently with a long or a short syllable: *Lună*, *Hymenaeae*, *nuptă*, etc.: this is never the case with the third verse of the stanza in 61: here the *nunc* would always restore the synaphia in full¹.

I come now to the main point: in all the 22 verses, affected by it, I substitute *Jo* for *Io* as Dawes suggested long ago, at the commencement; but I would not do this at the end of any verse: for example

Tollite, o pueri, faces:
 flammeum uideo uenire.
 ite, concinite in modum
 jo Hymen Hymenaeae io,
 jo Hymen Hymenaeae.

If this *jo* be conceded, all difficulty will disappear. Of course *io* (ἰώ) follows as a rule the Greek usage; and yet I believe that traces are to be found in popular and idiomatic Latin of the word, in conformity with Latin organs of speech, having become a monosyllable *jo* at the beginning of a line or a phrase. The word is not a common one in the popular styles: it does not

¹ Ellis and Baehrens retain the *io*, but yet both of them divide the stanza into two: Ellis observes: 'Sed primum *io* monosyllabum esse, bisyllabum alterum docent Dawesius Misc. Crit. p. 33, Vimpfenbachius in Melet. Plaut. p. 23. cf. Ovid. Met. v 625 Et bis *io* Arethusa uocauit *io* Arethusa. Mart. xi 2 5 Clamant ecce mei *io* Saturnalia uersus'. What Ellis' precise notion of the word is, I don't quite catch: in the line he quotes from Ovid, as elsewhere in that poet, *io* is a dissyll.

occur in Terence; and is found I believe in only two passages of Plautus: Pseudolus 702 and 703 is thus given in the Mss. *io* | *Io tete turanne te rogo qui imperitas Pseudolo*: Ritschl arranges the passage thus:

io

té, io te, turánne, te uocó, qui inperitas Pseudolo:

would not the following be nearer the Mss. and more energetic?

io,

*jó te te, turánne, te rogó, qui imperitas Pseudolo*¹.

The word occurs again in the *Casina* iv 3 3 and 10: from lack of proper manuscript material I can say nothing of 10; but 3 seems to stand thus in the codices: *Io Hymen Hymenaeae io Hymen quid agis mea salus*: I would propose

Jó Hymen Hymenaeae, jo jo Hýmen! | Quid agis, méa salus.

In Ribbeck's *Com. frag.* p. 273 we have a line of Aprissius (?), preserved by Varro, which rhythm and alliteration surely require to be written, as I have written it: *Vt quiritare urbanorum, sic iubilare rusticorum: itaque hos imitatus Aprissius ait*

Jo búcco! | quis me júbilat? | uicinus tuus antíquus.

Another popular phrase, found in Petronius 58 and *Inscrip. Pompei.* 2005 a, was '*io Saturnalia*': now Martial writes in xi 2 5 *Clamant ecce mei 'jo Saturnalia' uersus*: for the conjectures, *uos, iam, bona*, are all weak and improbable. No doubt the Latins observed the

¹ I have just got the new *analecta Plantina*: p. 169 Loewe's reading of A gives to it *rogo*, not *uoco*, and supports the *te te* of FZ against the *te tete* of BCD. Perhaps we should read '*jo te rógo*', which would improve the rhythm.

general rule of representing a Greek *i* by *i*; but *io*, having been so long in popular use, may have come to be regarded almost as a Latin word. And Horace at the beginning of a verse turns into a *j* the first syllable of the Greek *Iulus*: Jule, ceratis ope daedalea; while the Romans did not hesitate so to treat foreign words, which came into Latin through the Greek, as *Judaeus*.

Another thing is worth noting in regard to *io*: V all the 11 times that the line 'Io Hymen Hymenae' recurs, added at the end another 'io'. This is strange, because it is not likely to have been interpolated in any manuscript which was written at a time when metre was understood; and on the other hand, when our archetype V was written, the world was so entirely ignorant of Catullus' lyrical metres, that, tho' a scribe might by accident have taken it from the preceding verse once or twice, he is not likely to have done so consistently. But another equally curious fact is to be observed: all the four times that the verse 'O Hymen Hymenae' recurs, V added 'Hymen' at the end. I am disposed to explain this curious double phenomenon as follows: this 'io' and this 'Hymen', thus placed *extra metrum*, perhaps were added in this way to mark the fact that after each stanza ending with 'O Hymen Hymenae' and with 'Jo Hymen Hymenae', the chorus made a pause, and shouted in the one case 'Hymen', in the other 'io', it may be in a louder tone, it may be more than once.

This too makes it impossible in my opinion to maintain that our stanza of five lines is really two stanzas, of three and two lines respectively: one of the essential properties of these glyconic odes is that the stanza end with a completed sentence, the final syllable being quite independent of the stanza following. The same

general principle holds good in that third glyconic poem, the 17th, in which each of the long lines is really a stanza of two lines, the first of which is subject to the laws of synaphia, the latter is quite independent of them: *Liuidissima maximeque | est profunda uorago.*—*Insulsissimus cet.* Now not only does the synaphia hold, as we have observed, between the 3rd and 4th vss. of our stanza; but where the same refrain is repeated four times over in the two last lines of the stanza, it is introduced each time with exactly the same general run; as for instance in the first of these stanzas: *Qui rapis teneram ad virum Virginem, o Hymenaeae Hymen, O Hymen Hymenaeae*, the stanza thus as it were ostentatiously proclaiming itself to be one and indivisible.

The sole exception, or apparent exception, that remains to be considered, is in the last stanza but two:

*Sit suo similis patri
Manlio et facile insciis
noscitur ab omnibus
et pudicitiam suae
matris indicet ore.*

Dawes cures this by transposing *omnibus* and *insciis*: it is possible Catullus may have lengthened the emphatic syllable of the verse, as Virgil has so often done with *-ūs*; it is possible too that some one of the corrections that have been made, such as *obuiis* or *aduenis*, may be the true reading; for *omnibus* does not strike me as well suited to its place, and *obuiis* for instance might readily pass into an abbreviation of *omnibus*: compare the double reading *obuia* and *omnia* of G in 64 109. Anyhow one apparent exception in nearly 50

stanzas is in my judgment quite insufficient to establish or to upset any law.

Years ago I was surprised to see the last two lines of the stanza just quoted quite misunderstood in Ellis' translation: 'Mother's chastity moulded in Features childly revealing'. The true meaning ought to be beyond dispute: however, as a confirmation of that meaning, I jotted down Martial's imitation, vi 27 3, *Est tibi, quae patria signatur imagine uoltus, Testis maternae nata pudicitiae*; and this passage I afterwards found was given by Mr Cranstoun in illustration of his correct and spirited translation. My surprise is now increased to find these very lines cited by Ellis in support of his wrong explanation, to which they are quite irrelevant: '*Suae* is emphatic, a mother truly his own, perhaps with some notion of the son repeating the mother's features, as the daughter the father's, *Lucr. iv 1226*': the words of course mean simply: let him bear witness to his mother's chastity by shewing in his face a strong likeness to his father and thus proving himself to be his father's son. His note too on 201 is not correct, and his illustrations are irrelevant: '*Subducat prius qui uolt*' is not 'unusual'. There is no protasis and apodosis here, and *Subducat* is not a 'strict subjunctive', but a simple imperative: 'Let him who wills to reckon up your joys, first take the tale of the sands and the stars'. 114 *Tollite, o pueri*: surely *o* should be added, not *en* with Baehrens: it is only another instance of the ever-recurring confusion of *e* and *o* in our Mss. to which I have so often drawn attention: in the very next line *O* has *uido* for *uideo*, where the *e* is absorbed in *o*.

63 1—11

Super alta uectus Attis celeri rate maria
 Phrygium ut nemus citato cupide pede tetigit
 adiitque opaca siluis redimita loca deae,
 stimulatus ibi furenti rabie, uagus animi,
 5 deuolsit ilei acuto sibi pondera silice.
 itaque ut relictâ sensit sibi membra sine uiro,
 etiam recente terrae sola sanguine maculans
 niueis citata cepit manibus leue typanum,
 typanum tubam Cybelles, tua, mater, initia,
 10 quatiensque terga taurei teneris caua digitis
 canere haec suis adorta est tremebunda comitibus.

5 Deuolsit Haupt. Denoluit V. ilei acuto Bergk. iletas acuto V. pondera Auantius. pondere V. 9 tubam corrupt. perhaps ac typum. tuom, Cybebe Lachmann.

5 has been brought into its present shape by the corrections, in different ages, of Auantius, Bergk (Lachmann) and Haupt, and has been rightly I think accepted by Mueller, Schwabe and Baehrens. To adopt, with Haupt and Ellis, Lachmann's *ile* is to give to the word an unauthorised sense, nor can *Deuoluit* I think stand, tho' Ellis retains it: the '*iletas acuto*' of Mss. would seem to have come from the doubling of the syll. *ac* in *acuto*. I shall, when I come to the 65th poem, give many other examples of this trick from our Mss. Not only does the verse in this form yield a most appropriate sense; but it receives very great support from a passage in the fourth book of the *Fasti*, in writing which Ovid must have had 5 and 6 of our poem in his mind. He is telling at length the story of Attis and Cybele, of the '*Phryx puer in siluis, facie spectabilis, Attis*': then in v. 237 we come to; *Ille*

etiam saxo corpus laniauit acuto...Voxque fuit 'merui
...A! pereant partes quae nocuere mihi': 'A! pereant'
dicebat adhuc: *onus inguinis aufert, Nullaque sunt
subito signa relictia uiri.*

9 'tubam' carries no sense with it to my mind, either in its literal meaning, or, as Ellis takes it, in a metaphorical: again it is not very obvious how 'tuom, Cybelle' would pass into 'tubam Cybelles'. 'Typanum ac typum Cybelles' has occurred to me from seeing how often the two words are joined together: Dionys. Antiq. II 19 ὥσπερ αὐτοῖς ἔθος, τύπους τε περικείμενοι τοῖς στήθεσι...καὶ τύμπανα κροτοῦντες: see too Polybius cited by Suidas s. u. Γάλλοι: παρὰ Ἀττίδος καὶ Βαττάκου τῶν ἐκ Πεσσινοῦντος ἱερέων τῆς Μητρὸς τῶν θεῶν, ἔχοντες προστηθίδια καὶ τύπους: *ibid.* ἀπέστειλε νεανίσκους, διασκευάσας εἰς Γάλλους, μετ' αὐλητῶν ἐν γυναικείαις στολαῖς ἔχοντας τύμπανα καὶ τύπους: comp. too the very odd story told of Anacharsis by Herodotus VI 9: τὴν ὀρθὴν πᾶσαν ἐπετέλει τῇ θεῷ, τύμπανά τε ἔχων καὶ ἐκδοσάμενος ἀγάλματα, and the imitation by Clemens Alex. quoted by Wesseling. The plural τύποι is used of the Galli; and I infer that the τύποι were chiefly medallions of Cybele and Attis. Now Attis naturally would wear only a medallion of Cybele, which he would hang round his neck or perhaps on his left wrist: comp. Suet. Domit. 4 certamini praesedit...capite gestans coronam auream cum effigie Iouis ac Iunonis Mineruaeque, adsidentibus Diali sacerdote et collegio Flauialium *parr* habitu, nisi quod illorum coronis inerat et ipsius imago. *typos* is found in Cic. ad Att. I 10 3, written 67 B.C.: the strange *typum* or *tupum* would naturally be corrupted into a Latin word: thus in Cic. I. I. M has *lypos*, which Ienson's edition turns into *lippos*; and in Pliny xxxv 151 the Bamb. has *tyrum* for *typum*. Suidas s. u.

τυπαῖς has ἔχοντα τύπανα καὶ τυπάς: I had something to say on this; but shall refrain. The 'typanum ac typum' suits 'tua initia' better than 'typanum' by itself.

ib. 74—77

Roseis ut hic labellis sonitus *citus* adiit
 geminas deae tam ad auris noua nuntia referens,
 ibi iuncta iuga resoluens Cybele leonibus
 laeuumque pecoris hostem stimulans ita loquitur.

74 hic. hinc V. *citus* addidit Bergk. sonus editus Froelich, Schwabe. perhaps sonus excitus. 75 deae tam ad scripsi. deorum ad V. 77 pecoris uetus correctio. pectoris V.

In 74 perhaps Bergk's *citus* is the simplest diplomatic correction, tho' I am not certain that Catullus would have used *citus* as a partic. But Froelich's *sonus editus* is also an easy correction; as well as my *sonus excitus*, and Catullus elsewhere uses *excitus* no less than three times. In 75 not a few violent corrections have been made, which may be seen in the notes of various editions. I feel confident that *Geminas* comes from the poet himself: my *dee tam* for *deorum* is certainly not a violent change, when we bear in mind, what I have so often insisted upon, the almost chronic way in which our Mss. interchange *o* and *e*, *t* and *r*: 'When these sounds, uttered from his rosy lips, came bringing with them to the two ears of the goddess tidings so strange and novel'. With 'deae—Cybele' comp. 3 deae, 9 Cybelles. *geminas auris* is very idiomatic: 51 10 sonitu suopte Tintinant aures geminae¹: Ovid has 'Auribus

¹ I cannot enough wonder at Ellis' continued retention of the absurd *gemina*, and all to save the change of an *a* to an *e* in our Mss.

e geminis', and 'geminas manus'; the Culex, which often imitates Catullus, 148 'geminas aures'; Virgil 'Temporibus geminis': Martial 'geminas manus'.

64 1—28

- Peliaco quondam prognatae uertice pinus
dicuntur liquidas Neptuni nasse per undas
Phasidos ad fluctus et fines Aeeteos,
cum lecti iuuenes, Argiuae robora pubis,
5 auratam optantes Colchis auertere pellem
ausi sunt uada salsa cita decurrere puppi,
caerula uerrentes abiegnis aequora palmis.
diua quibus retinens in summis urbibus arces
ipsa leui fecit uolitantem flamine currum,
10 pinea coniungens inflexae texta carinae.
illa rudem cursu prima imbuit Amphitriten.
quae simul ac rostro uentosum proscidit aequor,
tortaque remigio spumis incanduit unda,
emersere freti candenti e gurgite uultus,
15 aequoreae monstrum Nereides admirantes.
illac (quaque alia?) uiderunt luce marinas
mortales oculis nudato corpore Nymphas
nutricum tenus extantes e gurgite cano.
tum Thetidis Peleus incensus fertur amore,
20 tum Thetis humanos non despexit hymenaeos,
tum Thetidi pater ipse iugandum Pelea sensit.
o nimis optato saeculorum tempore nati
heroes, saluete, deum gens, o bona matrum
23^b progenies, saluete iterumque iterumque, bonarum:
uos ego saepe meo uos carmine compellabo,
25 teque adeo eximie taedis felicibus aucte
Thessaliae columen Peleu, cui Iuppiter ipse,

ipse suos diuum genitor concessit amores.
tene Thetis tenuit pulcherrima Nereine?

11 primam G. praeram: in marg. proram O. 13 Tortaque Itali. Totaque V. 14 freti Schrader. feri V. 16 Illac (quaue alia?) scripsi. Illa atque alia V. uidere V. 23 gens schol. Veron. genus V, uulgo. matrum schol. Veron. mater: al. matre superscr. G. mater O. 23 b om. V. Progenies saluete iter schol. Veron. 28 Nereine Haupt. nectine V.

I have printed and will discuss only a few lines of this the longest and most elaborate poem of Catullus. His study of the Alexandrine poets would seem to have persuaded him that an epyllion was needed to make a body of poems complete; and he has therefore composed this poem which I have given reasons elsewhere for believing to be one of his very latest. Led no doubt by similar motives, his friend Gaius Helvius Cinna, who, as I have argued in my dissection of the 95th poem, was probably somewhat older than Catullus, wrote and published his laboured Zmyrna; and his intimate associate Gaius Licinius Calvus composed his epyllion Io. 1 and 15 are both imitated by Ovid am. II 11 1 Prima malas docuit, mirantibus aequoris undis, Peliaco pinus uertice caesa uias. 11: I am convinced that the *proram* of O is a mere delusion, designed or undesigned, of the scribe, which presented itself to his thoughts and pen in connexion with a ship: to my taste it destroys the beauty of the line and leaves *Illa* wholly without meaning. Can there be a doubt that Seneca, who has more than once as we have seen had Catullus before him in his tragedies, was thinking of this line when he wrote in Troad. 215 Inhospitali Telephus regno inpotens... *Rudem cruore regio dextram inbuit?* the very construction of Catullus, which Martial, cited by Ellis, also has: so too Val. Flacc. I 69 *ignaras Cereris qui uomere terras Imbuit*; who also imitates the syntax

of Catullus, and was probably thinking of him, as the *ignaras* has the exact force of *rudem*: 'She first hand-selled by this run the maiden and untried Amphitrite'. Ov. met. I 14 probably got his Amphitrite from Catullus.

13 Tortaque remigio, and 7 Caerula uerrentes abiegnis aequora palmis: comp. Aen. III 207 remis insurgimus: haud mora nautae Adnixi torquent spumas et caerula uerrunt: the 2nd v. is repeated in IV 583: if there is one certain correction in Catullus, *Torta* for *Tota* must be right. 13 incanduit unda, 14 candente gurgite, 18 e gurgite cano: Lucr. II 764 Cur ea... Marmoreo fieri possint candore repente, 767 canos candenti marmore fluctus, 771 Continuo id fieri ut candens uideatur et album: the repetitions in the two poets are very much alike: Ciris 320 candentes canos. 14 *freti* for *feri* seems to me the simplest correction of this verse, which surely needs correction; for *feri* cannot stand and *uultus* must be an accus.; not a nom. in appos. with *Nereides*. To be sure, tho' *emersus* and *emergere se* are indisputable, 'emergere uultus' is not so certainly admissible. Yet I cannot help thinking that the author of the *Dirae* in 56 and 57 is imitating Catullus and that *corpora* must, like *uultus* here, be the accus. not the nomin. which would be very bald: Monstra repentinis terrentia saepe figuris Cum subito emersere furenti corpora ponto: for thus Haupt punctuates; and the position of *Cum* is a good parallel to 22 9. *freti* for *feri* is an easy correction, as *r*, *t*, *tr*, *rt*, as we have again and again had reason to shew, are among the letters most frequently confounded in our Mss. 16 Illac (quaque alia?): this I think is a more elegant correction and gives a better rhythm than Schwabe's, or older corrections, tho' Ellis takes no notice of it: *t* and *c* are often

interchanged in our Mss. and all Mss. alike are apt to omit one syll. of a word like *quaque*: 36 14 we find *Colisque* for *Colis quaeque*: 'on that day—and on what other in all time?—did mortal men cast eyes on the naked nymphs, as they rose breast-high out of the hoar deep'. I must say both Mueller's and Baehrens' violent corrections to my taste greatly spoil the picture.

23: The Virgilian scholia of the Verona palimpsest give us in a correct form the end of this line and half of the next, which has disappeared entirely in our Mss. Ellis alone among recent editors has rejected this gift with contumely: 'The weight of the Veronese Scholia' he says, 'imperfect and full of lacunae as they are, is not to be set against our Mss.; it is difficult to imagine any mode of filling up the lacuna which would not either be weak or load the sentence unnecessarily'. It is thus he can find in his heart to speak of what was once one of the most glorious codices that have come down from ancient times, written in the full blaze of the old classical world. Not to be set against our Mss. 1 bad transcripts all of an archetype written when the gloom of mediaeval barbarism was at its deepest: and where too it preserves a line which they have lost, tho' Ellis does not hesitate to impeach these very Mss. of scandalous absurdity, in the way of omission, when he is dealing with our 54th poem. It is true these scholia are now in a very tattered state; but both Mai and after him Keil print: Catullus, Saluete deum gens o bona matrum Progenies saluete iter: without a hint that there is any doubt about any one of the magnificent letters of the original. Of the genuineness of this half verse I have no more doubt than of that of any other verse whatever in Catullus. Nay more, I do not see why all editors reject its 'deum gens' for the

'genus' of V; as I feel pretty sure that Virgil had Catullus in mind, when he wrote 'deum gens, Aenea'. 'matrum' too must be the poet's: nay the double reading 'mater' and 'matre' in G indicates that the final letters were obscured in V or in V's predecessor. Nor do I think it 'difficult' to fill up the verse as the poet may have written it; tho' none of the editions satisfies my mind: for the 'bona matrum' has no point unless the next line contained an epithet of *matrum*, which was as emphatic as *bona*, or more so. My reading then surely gives us what we want: 'right worthy progeny of right worthy mothers'. The joining of the mothers with the fathers is not without a purpose; for Catullus may well have thought as Euripides did in his *Meleager*: Stob. OB 12 ἡγησάμην οὖν εἰ παραζεύξειέ τις Χρηστίῳ ποιητὸν λέκτρον, οὐκ ἂν εὐτεκνεῖν, Ἑσθλοῦν δ' ἀπ' ἀμφοῖν ἑσθλὸν ἂν φῦναι γόνον. I have never comprehended Ellis' defence of *mater*. 28 Nereine: this is nearer the Mss. and in other respects far preferable to the very suspicious *Neptunine*. All the patronymics quoted by Ellis are from Greek words: *Neptunus* is a pure Latin word.

31 optatae finito. optato finito G, optato finite O: another of the many many proofs of *o* and *e* being almost indistinguishable in our Mss.: this fact makes Guarinus' correction in 309 'roseae niueo' for the 'roseo niuee' of V highly probable.

48 Indo quod dente politum: 'which formed of the Indian tusk and finely wrought'. Comp. Virgil's 'pictas abiete puppes'.

82 quam talia Cretam Funera Cecropiae nec funera portarentur: comp. Ov. met. viii 231 At pater infelix nec iam pater 'Icare' dixit: the *nec* seems really the same as *non*, of which I have spoken at 30 4: it

may therefore perhaps be compared with the 'per non medium', the 'a non sensu' and the like which I have illustrated in my note on Lucr. I 1075.

ib. 105—11

Nam uelut in summo quatientem bracchia Tauro
quercum aut conigeram sudanti cortice pinum
indomitus turbo contorquens flamine robur
eruit (illa procul radicitus exturbata
prona cadit lateque comeis *obit* obuia frangens),
sic domito saeuum prostrauit corpore Theseus
nequiquam uanis iactantem cornua uentis.

109 comeis obit obuia scripsi. cum eius obuia V.

I confess to setting some store on my emendation of 109, on which so many conjectures have been made. *comeis* might pass at once into *cum eius*, especially when the latter was written compendiously, as it is in O at all events; and *obit* might readily be absorbed in *obuia*: nay it may represent the double reading 'omnia' in G: comp. my emendation *obit* for *omnia* (*ouit* for *oia*) in Lucil. xxvii 35 M. Whoever has seen a tree fall to the ground with its leaves on, must have marked the sweep and crash made by them as they first come into contact with the ground and spread themselves out. With 105 *bracchia*, and 109 *comeis*, comp. Aen. xii 209 *posuitque comas et bracchia ferro*; Georg. ii 368 *tum stringe comas, tum bracchia tonde*.

ib. 272, 273

Quae tarde primum clementi flamine pulsae
procedunt leuiterque sonant plangore cachinni.

leuiterq; sonant O, leuiter sonant G. leni resonant uulgo.

That O here too is right against G and other Mss. we have a strong confirmation in Sen. Agam. 680 licet Alcyones Ceyca suum Fluctu leuiter plangente sonent: see my note on 23 10 for this and other apparent reminiscences of Catullus' language in Seneca.

Catullus must have taken great pains to improve the rhythm and prosody of his two hexameter poems, as we may see if we compare him with any of his predecessors, such as Ennius or Cicero. In respect of elisions he is much less harsh than he is either in his hendecasyllables or in his elegiacs; and comes much nearer in these two poems to the rules which prevailed after his time. This is very remarkable and contrary to the usage of subsequent masters, Virgil for instance, if he be compared with Ovid and Martial. It is another proof too, in addition to those which I have given in my Lucretius, that 64 is one of his latest poems. In his elegiacs, even in the last half of the pentameter, he has the very harshest rhythms and elisions, such as 'perdito amore fore'. In his hendecasyllabic poems, even in the sweetest of them, his elisions are quite as harsh, judged by the standard of Martial and Statius: even in his 45th he does not balk at such rhythms as 'Ni te perdit amo atque amare porro', where a long vowel is elided before the *accentuated* short syllable of an iambus, while the final syllable of this very iambus is elided before another *accentuated* syllable. When we observe how cautious Martial is in his elisions, it is a strong proof of the charm of Catullus that even these excessive harshnesses, as they must have been to Martial's ear, do not seem to have lessened in the least his love for his great master. Still more striking will this love and admiration appear, when we remember that to Martial the first foot of a hendecasyllable

must be a spondee, while Catullus most freely substitutes for it both trochees and iambs. We are used to learn our hendecasyllables from Catullus, our elegiacs from Ovid: therefore we look on Catullus' elegiacs as excessively harsh in rhythm and prosody; but do not feel his hendecasyllables to be so. This is the mere result of habit: to Martial and Statius the rhythms and elisions of the one class of poems were just as harsh as those of the other, while the elisions of the hexameter poems would have seemed much more modern and regular. So intolerable to the prosaic Pliny the elder was an iambus for the first foot of the hendecasyllable that, in quoting a verse from the first poem of Catullus, he coolly transposes the words and writes: *Nugas esse aliquid meas putare*¹.

¹ hist. praef. 1 'namque tu solebas *Nugas esse aliquid meas putare*', ut obiter emolliam [so *Barbarus*, *Gronovius*, *Mommsen* in *Hermes* i p. 128, and others: obicere molliam *codices*] Catullum conterraneum meum (agnoscis et hoc castrense uerbum). ille enim, ut scis, permutatis prioribus syllabis duriusculum se fecit quam uolebat existimari a Veraniolis suis et Fabullis. Pliny 'softens' in passing the harshness of his *conterraneus* Catullus' by transposing *meas* and *nugas*. 'For he, as you know, by his way of changing the quantity of one or other of the two first syllables of the verse, shewed himself in this to be somewhat more rough than he would have liked to be accounted by his dear Veranioli and Fabulli'. It will be seen that Detlefsen's Mss., which are all late in this part of Pliny, while they give the 'namque tu solebas', which would be also the prose order of the words, without any variation, all arrange the following line in a way which is not verse, and each of them has a different arrangement. This is a proof that, finding the words in what struck them as a most unnatural order, they tried each in its own way to give them a more natural arrangement: see my note on Lucil. ii 22, Journ. Philol. vii p. 298, where I simply read 'quae nunc ego praecanto Aemilio [quae ego nunc Aemilio praecanto *codices*] atque exigo et excanto'. Haupt's very obvious correction therefore seems to me almost a certain one. When Baehrens on Catullus l. l. gives to Pliny 'Istae esse aliquid putare ngas', he appears to me to depart more widely from the Mss. than Haupt and Mommsen do. Again I do not see the necessity of his 'primoribus'; for 'prioribus' I think signifies 'the two first syllables' of the verse; just as Lucil. xxviii 7 uses 'posterioribus *σροχελος*' to express the 'last two' in contradistinction to the other two elements.

Ellis in his first volume has an excursus on this passage of Pliny, to which he still adheres in his commentary. He follows an antiquated reading, which

Catullus has done much to improve the cadences of the Latin hexameter, if the small compass of his poems be taken into consideration; and, tho' all his innovations may not be improvements, Virgil's obligations to him are by no means insignificant. That he has effected these improvements mainly by a careful study, and by a partial adoption, of the rhythm of the Greek heroic, will not escape any competent observer. I will call attention here to one point only, which I have never seen noticed by any one else. One of the most striking features of the Greek hexameter, which marks the verses of all poets alike from Homer to Nonnus, is the free use of trochaic cadences in the first half of the verse and the systematic avoidance of them in the middle of the fourth dactyl: *Αὖτις | ἔπειτα | πέδονδε | κυλίνδετο λᾶας ἀναιδής*. Virgil and other careful writers of Latin verse employ this trochaic rhythm very much less than the Greeks do, in the first part of the verse. But on the other hand they, most of them, do not shun this trochaic rhythm in the middle of the fourth dactyl: *auditque uocatus Apollo—uolucrique simillima somno*; tho' the Greeks, unless in the most exceptional circumstances, entirely reject this cadence. And Catullus too never once admits it in his two hexameter poems, containing between them 474 verses. Ennius is careless enough in this as in many other matters: he has this cadence some 25 times in about 500 verses. Lucretius avoids it most in his

is much farther from the Mss. than Mommsen's; and his whole explanation thwarts completely in my judgment the plain sense of Pliny's words. By 'agnoscis et hoc castrense uerbum' Pliny simply means 'in this term *conterraneus* too (as in other terms which I have employed in former letters to you) you will recognise a word of the camp'. Again, tho' to us Catullus' elegiacs may be harsher than his hendecasyllables, it does not follow that they were so to Pliny.

most poetical and most carefully written parts. Cicero, unless I am mistaken, throughout about 750 verses always observes this Greek rule, except once only: Cum caeloque simul noctesque | diesque feruntur: and 'noctesque diesque' may be almost regarded as a single word. Ovid uses this cadence very freely, much more freely than Virgil: he has 70 instances in the 778 lines of *Metam.* i. Perhaps the more careful Latin poets so often employ this cadence, because they dislike, or seldom use, what is with the Greeks the most favourite of all rhythms: Aeternum frangenda bidentibus: omne leuandum; and words like 'bidentibus', 'simillima', etc. can hardly be brought into the verse, without employing one or other of these two rhythms. Where however he has Greek names to deal with, Virgil luxuriates in this Greek cadence: in *Geor.* iv 336—343 he has four instances of it within eight verses, and again in 463 *Atque Getae atque Hebrus et Actias Orithyia*¹.

65 1—18

Etsi me assiduo defectum cura dolore
 seuocat a doctis, Ortale, uirginibus,
 nec potis est dulcis Musarum expromere fetus
 mens animi (tantis fluctuat ipsa malis :

¹ We can hardly be wrong in assuming that Catullus, in respect of the hexameter as well as of his other metres, would take counsel with Cinna and Calvus. Pseudo-Probus p. 226 5 Keil: *is syllaba nominatiui casus brevis est masculino siue feminino genere atque communi...: feminino, ut Calvus in Io 'Frigida iam celeris negatur. uistinis ora': so the Ms. 'celeri peragrata Borysthenis ora' Parrhasius. 'fortasse celeri superata' Keil. This makes Calvus violate the law which Catullus observes so carefully. Why not rather 'celeri superatur Bistonis ora', or something such? By this we shall also save the credit of the poor grammarian, whom the other readings impeach of most scandalous ignorance, as a feminine nominative is the cause of his quoting the verse.*

- 5 namque mei nuper Lethaeo gurgite fratris
 pallidulum manans alluit unda pedem,
 Troia Rhoeteo quem subter litore tellus
 ereptum nostris obterit ex oculis.
numquam ego te primae mihi ademptum in flore
iuuentae,
- 10 numquam ego te, uita frater amabilior,
 aspiciam posthac. at certe semper amabo,
 semper maesta tua carmina morte canam,
 qualia sub densis ramorum concinit umbris
 Daulias absumpti fata gemens Itylei):
- 15 sed tamen in tantis maeroribus, Ortale, mitto
 haec expressa tibi carmina Battiadae,
 ne tua dicta uagis nequiquam credita uentis
 effluxisse meo forte putes animo.

1 confectum G. 2 Seuocat *Itali*, uulgo. Sed uocat V. Deuocat *Baehrens*.
 3 dulcissimus harum V. 9 om. V. 12 morte canam *Itali*. morte tegam V.

The Ortalus here addressed is probably the famous orator Q. Hortensius Ortalus, the friend and rival of Cicero, whose name Hortensius by some strange freak of chance has got mixed up with our 95th poem. Our present poem must have been composed much about the same time as 68 a, and probably at Verona, where that poem was written, in his father's house we may surely assume. He has no books to send to Manlius and will not write him love-poems. But we see he is ready to divert his sorrow by translating for Ortalus Callimachus' *Coma Berenices*.

9: The verse I have given probably comes pretty near the sense of the one which is lost: if its commencement was the same as 10, its falling out can readily be accounted for. The strange 'Datanus' has a barbarous ungrammatical interpolation: *Alloquar, au-*

diero numquam tua loquentem: which Ellis in my opinion vainly tries to explain. 12 morte canam: this seems a certain correction of the Ms. 'morte tegam': from the great similarity of letters *canam* became *cam*, and the *te* of *morte* was attached to it to make a word. This phenomenon is common in our and in all Mss.: comp. 3 'dulcissimus harum' for 'dulcis Musarum': still better 76 11 animum offirmas: animo offirmas V: I might give 20 instances of syllables wrongly doubled: see 68 91 where I propose 'Quae taetre' for 'Que uetet' of Mss.: 58 5 magnanimi Remi: magna amiremini O. Plaut. Trin. 540 Sues moriuntur angina acerrime: ? angina taeterrime: first 'teterrime' became 'terrime'; and then the *a* of *angina* attached itself to make a word¹.

I am really sorry to see Ellis retain 'tegam': this is his note: 'tegam, I will muffle or veil in silence. That this is the meaning is shown by the comparison with the nightingale singing veiled from sight amid the leaves'. As if the nightingale ever muffled or veiled in silence its song, or as if 'tegam carmina' had any meaning at all. Why, the shrill ringing out of the nightingale's notes, their filling the air with sound, is the prime notion the poets connect with its music: *Qualis populea maerens philomela sub umbra Amissos queritur fetus...at illa Flet noctem ramoque sedens miserabile carmen Integrat et maestis late loca questibus implet*: comp. this with 12 and 13 of our poem. Nay Homer, whom Catullus had in mind, refutes him too: ἀηδὼν Καλὸν αἰεῖδῃσιν...Δεινδρέων ἐν πετάλοισι καθεζομένη πυκνωῖσιν, Ἥτε θαμὰ τρωπῶσα χέει πολυηχέα φωνήν, Παῖδ' ὀλοφυρομένη Ἴτυλον φίλον: 'muffle or veil in silence'!: comp. too Sen. Agam. 670; Herc. Oet. 199.

¹ Comp. my 'Illac quaque' for 'Illa atque' in 64 16.

66 15—18

Estne nouis nuptis odio Venus? an quod auentum
 frustrantur falsis gaudia lacrimulis,
 ubertim thalami quas intra limina fundunt?
 non, ita me diui, uera gemunt, iuerint.

15 an quod auentum scripsi. atque parentum V. anne parentum uulgo.
 anne pauentes Baehrens.

There is much that is harsh and obscure in this poem, the translation of an original which no doubt was itself somewhat involved. I intend however to touch only on a very few points. 15: That *parentum* has no place here is to me a self-evident fact, which Baehrens has rightly acknowledged; tho' I think his correction by no means a happy one. Manifestly the 'husbands' must take the place of the 'parents'; and my correction is I think really nearer V than is the vulgate 'anne parentum': I have over and over again called attention to the astonishing frequency with which *o* and *e* are interchanged in our Mss.: the confusion between *d* and *p*, which occasionally occurs, probably goes back to some original written in uncials or in capitals: 16 1 and 14 *Pedicabo*. *Dedicabo* V. 21 9 *id si. ipsi* V. 64 104 *succepit. succendit* V: this correction by Statius is adopted by all recent editors except Ellis alone. 10 7 *quomodo se. quomō posse* O.

This *an quod* (*an quia*) is an elliptical expression for *an eo fit quod*, much resembling the *quod* for *quod... hoc fit quod*, which I have explained and illustrated at 10 28. It recurs below in v. 31 *Quis te mutauit tantus deus? an quod amantes Non longe a caro corpore abesse uolunt?*: the phrase is a favourite one with

Terence: hec. 662 Censen te posse reperire ullam mulierem Quae careat culpa? an quia non delincunt uiri? 784 Quid mihi istaec narras? an quia non tute dudum audisti? Phorm. 602; eun. 907: in heaut. 505 we have the full form: an eo fit, quia re in nostra aut gaudio Sumus praepediti nimio aut aegritudine? 18 is one of those very harsh collocations of words, of which I have given other examples from Catullus, as below, vss. 40 and 41.

77 Quicum ego, dum uirgo quondam fuit, omnibus
expers
unguentis, una milia multa bibi.

I have never felt much doubt that the sole corruption in these two verses lies in the word *expers*, for which we want a word with the exactly opposite meaning, 'abounding' 'steeped in'. Of the numerous corrections which have been made, the best seems to be Doering's, who often takes a straightforward common-sense view of a corrupt passage: omnibus explens Se unguentis: perhaps 'explens Vnguentis se' would be slightly nearer the Mss.: 'una' I think should certainly not be tampered with.

93 Sidera corruerint, utinam coma regia fiam!
proximus Hydrochoi fulgeret Oarion.

93 corruerint *Lachmann*. cur iterent V.

Ellis rightly states the essential meaning of these verses; but I don't think he explains correctly the construction, in which there is nothing irregular: 'Tho' the stars shall all have to tumble down for it, I pray I may become again a royal lock. Orion, if he liked, might then shine next to Aquarius': all the stars between

them having fallen down, to let the lock make its escape among them. *fulgeret* is an instance of that use of the imperf. and pluperf. subj. which Madvig (de fin. II 35) illustrates from Cicero and others, and of which I have collected numerous examples from Virgil and Ovid: *Obruerent Rutuli telis! animam ipse dedissem! Atque haec pompa domum me, non Pallanta, referret! : corruerent* cannot well be right. *fulgĕret*: v. 61 *fulgĕremus*: Lucr. varies the conjugation in the same way: Virgil in the inf. has only *fulgĕre, effulgĕre, feruĕre*.

67

- O dulci iucunda uiro, iucunda parenti,
 salue, teque bona Iuppiter auctet ope,
 ianua, quam Balbo dicunt seruisse benigne
 olim, cum sedes ipse senex tenuit,
 5 quamque ferunt rursus uoto seruisse maligne,
 postquam es porrecto facta marita sene:
 dic agedum nobis, quare mutata feraris
 in dominum ueterem deseruisse fidem.
 'non (ita Caecilio placeam cui tradita nunc sum)
 10 culpa mea est, quamquam dicitur esse mea,
 nec peccatum a me quisquam pote dicere quicquam;
 uerum astu populi ianua quippe facit.
 qui, quacumque aliquid reperitur non bene factum,
 ad me omnes clamant: ianua, culpa tua est'.
 15 non istuc satis est uno te dicere uerbo,
 sed facere ut quiuis sentiat et uideat.
 'qui possum? nemo quaerit nec scire laborat'.
 nos uolumus: nobis dicere ne dubita.
 'primum igitur, uirgo quod fertur tradita nobis,
 20 falsum est. non illam uir prior attigerit,

- languidior tenera cui pendens sicula beta
 numquam se mediam sustulit ad tunicam :
 sed pater illius gnati uiolasse cubile
 dicitur et miseram conscelerasse domum,
 25 siue quod impia mens caeco flagrabat amore,
 seu quod iners sterili semine natus erat,
 ut quaerendum unde *unde* foret neruosius illud,
 quod posset zonam soluere uirgineam'.
 egregium narras mira pietate parentem,
 30 qui ipse sui gnati minxerit in gremium.
 'atqui non solum hoc dicit se cognitum habere
 Brixia chinea suppositum specula,
 flauus quam molli percurrit flumine Mella,
 Brixia Veronae mater amata mese,
 35 sed de Postumio et Corneli narrat amore,
 cum quibus illa malum fecit adulterium.
 dixerit hic aliquis : qui tu isthaec, ianua, nosti,
 cui numquam domini limine abesse licet,
 nec populum auscultare, sed hic suffixa tigillo
 40 tantum operire soles aut aperire domum ?
 saepe illam audiui furtiua uoce loquentem
 solam cum ancillis haec sua flagitia,
 nomine dicentem quos diximus, ut pote quae mi
 speraret nec linguam esse nec auriculam.
 45 praeterea addebat quendam, quem dicere nolo
 nomine, ne tollat rubra supercilia.
 longus homo est, magnas quoui lites intulit olim
 falsum mendaci uentre puerperium'.

5 maligne O. maligno G. 5 es Itali. est V. 12 astu scripsi. istius V. quippe scripsi. qui te V. 27 Vt Girard, Ellis, quaerendum unde unde Statius. quaerendus unde V. is unde Lachmann. 31 hoc dicit se O, Baehrens. se dicit G. hoc se dicit uulgo. 32 is corrupt. 37—40 Schwabe, Baehrens give to Catullus.

This oddly humorous poem has greatly perplexed the commentators. Muretus says : stultum est, quae

ita scripsit Catullus ut ne tum quidem nisi a paucis quibus hae res cognitae essent uoluerit intelligi, ea se quemquam hodie credere coniectura assecuturum; while Turnebus adv. XVI 1 calls it 'aeque ac folium Sibyllae obscurum et tenebricosum' and refers it to Clodia and her husband Caecilius Metellus! Schwabe i p. 346 quotes the words I have cited and admits their truth: he does not expect to clear away the difficulties of the poem: *nos non id agimus ut tenebras omnes nostris explicationibus dispellamus, sed ut non nullos saltem errores quos interpretes superiores non euitarunt effugere conemur*: and certainly his theory strikes me as involved and improbable. Ellis begins by saying 'that the obscurities which surround this poem are so considerable that it seems hopeless to do more than sketch in outline the story which it contains, leaving the subordinate points undecided'; and his comments throughout shew his utter embarrassment.

I may be under a strange hallucination; but for years the poem has seemed to me quite simple and intelligible. Two lines, 12 and 32, the former of which I have attempted to correct, the latter I have left untouched, are so corrupt that the text must remain uncertain; but they do not obscure in the least the general meaning of the poem. I will first briefly state its subject; next I will give a paraphrase of the whole, which will mask the coarsenesses without detriment to the sense; I will then add such critical and exegetical comments as may seem advisable. I may say that I have now before me a letter, in which two years ago I gave to Professor Sellar the same explanation as that which I now offer.

This is a dialogue carried on in Verona between the poet and the door of a house in that city. This house

had been in good repute, while it was owned by a worthy widower, Caecilius Balbus the elder, now dead. It was now in the possession of his son and heir, Caecilius Balbus the younger. He was a worthy man like his father; but the house had forfeited its good name; for this Caecilius had married after his father's death. The wife had lived in Brixia with a former husband; but when she entered Caecilius' house in Verona, she was believed to be a maid. It was not so: the former husband it is true had not consummated the marriage; but that husband's father had debauched his own daughter-in-law, either through foul lust or from a wish to get an heir for his son. Brixia saw and can tell of this; yes, and of many other deeds of shame. The door learnt all this by often overhearing her recounting to her maids these enormities.

1—8: (Catullus) O door, may heaven shower all its blessings upon you, door, well-pleasing to the husband and master of the house, well-pleasing too to his father before him: you are reported to have served old Balbus well and faithfully erewhile, when he was master in the house; but then on the other hand it is told of you that you have carried out but scurvily his wish and prayer, when the old man was in his coffin and you had come to be a bridal door. Tell us why you are so changed, it is said, as to have renounced your old loyalty to your lord.—9—14 (Door loq.) As I hope to please Caecilius to whom I now belong, the fault is not mine, tho' it is said to be mine; and no man can pretend that I have done any wrong; and yet through the people's underhand malice the door forsooth is brought in guilty. For when aught is found anyhow to turn out wrong, they all call out at me 'Door, the fault is yours'.—15 and 16 (C.) It won't do merely to say that; you must

make the world feel it and see it too.—17 (D.) How can I? nobody asks or cares to know.—18 (C.) Yes, I do: don't hesitate to tell me.—19—28 (D.) Well then, to begin with this, the story is false, that she was handed over to us a maid. Her first husband, it is true, is not likely to have touched her, for he was incapable; but the father of that husband is said to have violated the bed of his son and to have plunged into guilt the unblest house, either because his sinful mind burned with unlawful passion, or because he wished to beget an heir for his son.—29 and 30 (C.) An exemplary father this, of whom you tell, to cuckold his own son!—31—48 (D.) Yes, and, Brixia tells us, this is not the only sin of that woman's which she has espied from her o'erlooking height, Brixia whom the yellow Mella traverses with his gentle stream, Brixia loved mother of Verona mine. She has to speak of Postumius as well, and of the intrigue with Cornelius, with both of whom the woman committed foul adultery. Should any one ask, 'Door, how do you know all this, who never may be away from your master's threshold, nor overhear the people; but, fastened here to the post, have for sole duty to open up or close the house?' my answer is that I have often heard her talking in stealthy tones, alone to her maids, of these scandals of hers, and mentioning by name those whom I have mentioned, hoping the while that I had neither tongue nor ear. To these lovers she used to join one more, whom I do not choose to name, lest he up with his red eyebrows. He is the long fellow who got erewhile into such a costly law-business by that trumped up case of lying in with its mendacious birth.

I do not know how this statement of the case may strike others: to me it is quite simple and intelligible.

I must now append some comments and explanations. 1 *iucunda* to me of course is not 'ironical'. 5 *maligne*: another great and undoubted service which O has conferred on Catullus. As I have already so often observed and shall hereafter have cause to observe, no letters are so perpetually confused in our Mss. as *o* and *e*: 77 1 *amice* O, rightly, *amico* G; 76 11 *instincteque* O, *instinctoque* G: *istinc teque* I believe is to be read. *uoto* I think is right, tho' Froelich's *nato* may be simpler, and *a* and *o*, *u* and *n* are often confused. I take *uoto* to express the old man's dying wish. Baehrens' conjecture *natae* proves he does not apprehend the poem as I do. 6 *marita*: Schwabe well illustrates this from Livy XXVII 31 5 *per maritas domos*: comp. too Mart. x 19 12 *Sed ne tempore non tuo disertam Pulses ebria ianuam uideto*.

12 Every one I presume will have his own conjecture for this verse. Certainly the older corrections, including Lachmann's, are far too venturesome: *istius* and *qui te* the metre declares to be corrupt; all the other words in the line appear to me quite genuine. Tho' I offer my own corrections with diffidence, I do not think they are wide of the Ms. reading: with *astu* comp. Plaut. Pers. 148 *praecipe astu filiae Quid fabuletur*: if *quippe* be written with one *p* it will readily pass into *qui te*: comp. 14 15 *oppinio* O for *optimo*, 62 54 *apsi* T for *at si*, 64 *tuignare* T for *pugnare*. Compare with its use here some words from the striking passage in Cic. pro Mil. 33 *mouet me quippe lumen curiae*, said in bitter irony of Sex. Clodius. Baehrens' *est uox* and *cuncta* are rather wide of the Mss. Ellis' *est os* cannot mean *sermo est*: in the passage from Cicero which he cites in his 1st volume, *os* means 'impudence' 'face': a common sense, as Mart. ix 94 2 *os hominis*! In the

passage from Persius 'os populi meruisse' means 'meruisse in ore populi esse', 'to be in the mouths' 'on the tongues of men': quite another thing. As I hold it to be certain that Catullus was named Gaius, not Quintus, of course I think *Quinte* false: it is in vain to appeal to Scaliger, Lachmann and Haupt, as they were without the convincing evidence which we possess. But this question of name has been fully discussed elsewhere. *facit*: *facio* is used thousands of times in Latin without an object: in my Lucretius I have given many examples: comp. too Virgil's *Me me adsum qui feci*; Sen. *controu.* 1 1 19 *non feci*; 7 14 *sciebam enim piratas non facturos*; Martial's witty epigram ix 15 *Inscripsit tumulis septem scelerata uirorum Se fecisse Chloe*; x 75 13 *fecit*; xii 63 8 *Ferrem, si faceret bonus poeta*.

27 this reading, which Ellis has adopted, seems to me too the best: *querendus* for *quaerendum* is an instance of that very common confusion in our Mss. between final *m* and *s* of which I have already spoken more than once. 32 the reading must remain uncertain here, as no one can tell whether *chinea* is corrupt; or, if it be corrupt, what word we are to substitute for it: *specula* must denote some height, with or without a watch-tower on it, which overlooked Brixia. But *supposita* cannot, as Ellis will have it, be followed by an abl. instead of a dative: the commonly accepted '*supposita speculae*' is not a very violent correction. Yet I feel that an abl. too is wanted, and that *chinea* is probably the corruption of some simple epithet. If so, cannot a dat. be then understood? '*supposita ei speculae*', '*Brixia uicina supposita ab [au] specula*' would not be so wide of the Ms. '*chinea suppositu specula*': Virgil has '*specula ab alta*' twice. On the next two verses, about the present or past course of the Mella, why

Brixia is called Verona's mother, I have nothing new to tell; but can only refer to Ellis, to Vulpus and the multitudinous older Italian authorities whom the latter appeals to. The scholars of Verona, of Padua and other Venetian cities looked on it as a piece of impertinence for a second-rate Lombard town like Brescia to claim to be mother of their own Verona.

34 the door may well say 'Veronae meae'; and yet perhaps Catullus was unconsciously thinking of himself. 35 and 36 Ovid, speaking there of Catullus, had the language and the meaning of these two verses in his thoughts, when he wrote trist. II 429 *Nec contentus ea, multos vulgavit amores In quibus ipsa suum fassus adulterium est*: in the second line he adopts the Catullan rhythm, and not his own: *Fassus adulteriumst in quibus ipse suum*.

37—40 are given to Catullus by Schwabe, followed by Baehrens; but I prefer the old arrangement which leaves them to the door. 44 *Speraret*: grammar and metre alike call for this reading, which G and O indirectly point to: 'speret' ought not to be defended. 46 comp. Petron. 91 *supercilium altius sustulit. rubra*: this refers to the colour of the hair, so common a reproach with the Romans: comp. 59 1 *Bononiensis rufa*, and my illustrations there, and Mart. XII 54 *Crine ruber, niger ore, brevis pede, lumine laesus*.

47 and 48: see Ellis, who means I presume that a vexatious action was brought against the man for the 'stuprum' of a free virgin or widow. Before the Julian law on the subject, proceedings at Rome against a man for 'stuprum' were so uncertain and variable, that I am loth to give any opinion. Certainly a Roman had such perfect liberty to own or disown a child, that none could be fathered on him against his will; and I do not

see for instance what all this parade of a fictitious lying in could effect, more than the simple oath of the woman or of others that she had been debauched or outraged. Upon the other theory which Ellis combats, we might imagine it to be a trick for evading the *lex Voconia*: either the man's father and mother, having no son, in order not to forgo the property of the mother's father had got up this fictitious lying in and asserted the supposititious child was their own; or else this man was the father who, with his wife, played the same trick in order to keep the property of the wife's father. In either case the 'gentilis' or nearest agnate would bring the action, and Cat. 68 120—123 would be in point: *Vna caput seri nata nepotis alit, Qui cum diuitiis uix tandem inuentus auitis Nomen testatas intulit in tabulas, Impia derisi gentilis gaudia tollens.* *olim* perhaps tells for the first of these two hypotheses. *uenter* has the meaning which it has in Horace, quoted by Ellis.

68 a

- Quod mihi fortuna casuque oppressus acerbo
 conscriptum hoc lacrimis mittis epistolium,
 naufragum ut eiectum spumantibus aequoris undis
 subleuem et a mortis limine restituam,
 5 quem neque sancta Venus molli requiescere somno
 desertum in lecto caelibe perpetitur,
 nec ueterum dulci scriptorum carmine Musae
 oblectant, cum mens anxia peruigilat:
 id gratum est mihi, me quoniam tibi dicis amicum
 10 muneraque et Musarum hinc petis et Veneris.
 sed tibi ne mea sint ignota incommoda, Manli,
 neu me odisse putes hospitis officium,

- accipe, quis merse fortunae fluctibus ipse,
 ne amplius a misero dona beata petas.
- 15 tempore quo primum uestis mihi tradita pura est,
 iucundum cum aetas florida uer ageret,
 multa satis lusi: non est dea nescia nostri,
 quae dulcem curis miscet amaritiem.
 sed totum hoc studium luctu fraterna mihi mors
- 20 abstulit. o misero frater adempte mihi,
 tu mea tu moriens fregisti commoda, frater,
 tecum una tota est nostra sepulta domus,
 omnia tecum una perierunt gaudia nostra,
 quae tuus in uita dulcis alebat amor.
- 25 cuius ego interitu tota de mente fugauit
 haec studia atque omnes delicias animi.
 quare, quod scribis 'Veronae turpe, Catulle,
 esse, quod hic, quisquis de meliore notast,
 frigida deserto tepefecit membra cubili':
- 30 id, Manli, non est turpe, magis miserum est.
 ignosces igitur si, quae mihi luctus ademit,
 haec tibi non tribuo munera, cum nequeo.
 nam, quod scriptorum non magna est copia apud me,
 hoc fit, quod Romae uiuimus: illa domus,
- 35 illa mihi sedes, illic mea carpitur aetas:
 huc una ex multis capsula me sequitur.
 quod cum ita sit, nolim statuas nos mente maligna
 id facere aut animo non satis ingenuo,
 quod tibi non utriusque petenti copia praestost:
- 40 ultro ego deferrem, copia si qua foret.

11 Manli. mali V. 27 Catulle V, *rightly*. Catullo *all editors*. 28 nota est Perreius. nota V. 29 tepefecit *scripsi*. tepefacit V. tepefaxit *uel* tepefactet *uulgo*. 30 Manli. mali V. 39 praesto est *Froelich*. posta est V. facta *uel* parta *uel* porcta *uel* aperta *alii*.

I have not hesitated to print the whole of this poem as well as the next and longer one, because I believe

that I have something to say about them worth saying in addition to so much that has been already well said by others, and that these two poems are of some moment for determining the question who Lesbia was. Two years back from the time I am now writing I interchanged a series of letters with Professor Sellar of Edinburgh about this and some other of Catullus' poems. Both his letters and my own are now before me: in mine I argued with some fulness—and this argument I intend to repeat and develop here—that Manlius had written to Catullus, not from Rome as the commentators generally assume, but in all probability from Baiae. This I state at once, because Ellis in his comment on v. 27 of our poem, after dilating upon the common theory observes: 'Prof. Jowett has suggested to me an entirely different interpretation. He supposes Allius to remonstrate with Catullus on remaining at Verona, when he might imitate the example of the fashionable world by *taking a course of hot baths*, i.e. at Baiae or some other well-known watering place'. And in an excursus appended to the next poem he remarks: 'It is not however necessary to suppose Baiae alluded to. There were hot sulphur springs near Verona, etc.' It is gratifying to me that Professor Jowett and I, thus independently of one another, should have hit upon Baiae, tho' in other respects we completely diverge from one another, my theory having nothing to do with the hot baths, which Ellis emphasises by Italics.

Nearly every commentator of Catullus is now agreed that this 68th poem forms two entirely distinct poems, addressed respectively to two quite different persons, 1—40 to a Manlius, 41—160 to an Allius: external and internal evidence alike demand this separation. The fact of the Mss. joining them together tells abso-

lutely nothing against this, as a large portion of the poems are similarly thrown together without any separation in our Mss. In my judgment Schwabe (Quaest. p. 340—344) has proved so convincingly that this Manlius is L. Manlius Torquatus, the bridegroom of the epithalamium, the friend of Cicero and the epicurean champion in the *De Finibus*, who was slain in Africa in 46 B.C. at the close of the civil war there, that I can add nothing to his demonstration nor hope to convince any one who may question it. In 61 16 V has *mallio*; 215 G has *Manlio*, O *Maulio*; 68 11 and 30 V has *mali* for *Manli*: such corruptions are intelligible enough, as Mss. perpetually confound *Manlius*, *Mallius*, *Malius*: if it be argued that external evidence is for *Mallius* or *Malius*, I should demur to this; but if it be so, then *Mallius* or *Malius* must be only another form of *Manlius*.

But says Ellis 'I assume here what it seems outrageous to deny, that the *Mallius* of the first part is the *Allius* and *Mallius* of the second'. I doubt whether he is not the one scholar in the world who would deny that it is—well, bold to assert that any one in Catullus' days could have borne two gentile names. *Allius* and *Mallius* are both common *nomina* and an *Allius Mallius* or *Mallius Allius* is not less odd than an *Allius Tullius Cicero*, or a *Mallius Iulius Caesar*. Or are we to resort to the hypothesis that some *Allius* had adopted *Mallius*, or some *Mallius* had adopted *Allius*, and that in the same poem Catullus calls the man by his new and his old name? just as if somebody in one page had chosen to speak of the younger Africanus sometimes as *Cornelius*, sometimes as *Aemilius*, or to name his brother at one time *Aemilius*, at another *Fabius*. But my amazement is increased when I find Ellis writing thus in the Academy (March 24, 1877): 'The Cujacianus is

now before me: if I doubt the genuineness of the tradition *Q. Valerii Catulli*, I must also doubt that of the *Sexti Aurelii Propertii Nautae*, which it equally contains'; as if every scholar but himself did not scout the 'Aurelii Propertii' or 'Propertii Aurelii', and the 'Nautae' to boot, as absurd figments; as if the poet had any other known names besides Sextus Propertius; as if Mommsen and Haupt had not proved the 'Aurelius Propertius' to have passed from a forged inscription into some interpolated Mss.; as if the testimony of the Cujacianus were worth the material on which it is written. This is ominous indeed for his 'Q. Valerius Catullus'.

With the exception of some of the shorter epigrams this is to me one of the least pleasing of all Catullus' poems: it strikes me as prosaic, ill-conceived and ill-put together. He seems to be unhinged by grief for the loss of his brother; under some constraint too perhaps; for he was surely living with his father, a man of importance in Verona, whose hospitality Caesar, when proconsul of the Gauls, did not disdain. I cannot help also fancying that he had hardly caught the full meaning of Manlius' epistle, which I believe to have been written in elegiac verse and to have been perhaps somewhat obscure. Our poem produces on my mind the impression of some degree of coarseness in the character of Manlius, tho' Cicero extols so highly his accomplishments. Manlius, suffering from the loss of his wife Aurunculeia, had written to Catullus that he found no pleasure in the old poets, probably the Greeks; that he wanted him to send love-poems of his own, as well as any such-like productions of others which he had with him. Cicero tells us of Manlius' great love of poetry. But evidently I think Manlius' main purpose in writing was to entice him away from

Verona to Baiae, or wherever he himself then was, by exciting his passion and jealousy with tales of Lesbia's infidelities. Else why should he lacerate his feelings by dwelling on so torturing a theme? The poet, being probably as I have said under some paternal constraint and also preoccupied by his grief for his brother, will not see this, will not quit Verona, and employs himself in parrying what were perhaps only feints on the part of Torquatus. At least I so read the poem: let us see.

5 foll. Schwabe has well shewn that 'sancta Venus' and 'in lecto caelibe' refer to the death of Vinia Aurunculeia, the heroine of the epithalamium: the very fact that there must have been a great intimacy between the poet and the Manlius Torquatus of that poem, and between the poet and the Manlius of this, while all other circumstances chime in so well, makes the identity of the two to my mind more than probable. 7 and 8, 19, 25 and 26 recall Ovid trist. v 12 1 *Scribis ut oblectem studio lacrimabile tempus, Ne pereant turpi pectora nostra situ. Difficile est quod, amice, mones, quia carmina laetum Sunt opus et pacem mentis habere uolunt.* 10 refers back to 7: 'you ask from me *here* (hinc) what you do not find in your own library, love-poems of my own and of others': 'musarum et Veneris' seems to me almost a hendyadis.

17 *Multa satis lusi*: 'I wrote light love-poems enough': the 'hoc studium' of 19, the 'haec studia' of 26. That this is the meaning, the whole poem proves to me: no doubt they were the result of his experience of love-intrigues. Compare too the many similar expressions, some probably allusions to Catullus: Mart. i 113 1 *Quaecumque lusi iuuenis et puer quondam, Apinasque nostras quas nec ipse iam noui cet.*: the last line 'Per quem perire non licet meis nugis' is also a reminiscence

of Catullus: IX 26 9 Ipse tuas etiam ueritus Nero dicitur aures, Lascium iuuenis cum tibi lusit opus: to Nerva of Nero's poetry which Martial admired: I have other passages of Martial at hand, as well as of Ovid: comp. for instance trist. v 1 7 Integer et laetus laeta et iuuenalia lusi; I 9 61 Scis uetus hoc iuueni lusum mihi carmen; Virgil Carmina qui lusi pastorum audaxque iuuenta: Catullus himself 50 2 and 5. 20—24, compared with 91—96, three in each set being word for word the same, prove that the two sets cannot have belonged to the same poem: nay, as the poems must have been written nearly about the same period, they can hardly have been addressed to the same man. 26 Haec studia: the writing of love-poems, spoken of above.

26—29: following the Mss. I preserve here the oratio recta: all editors from the very earliest to the very latest turn the sentence, I know not why, into the oratio obliqua by reading 'Catullo', and make it to me unintelligible. First as to the grammar: is it not odd that *esse* should do double duty: 'turpe esse Veronae esse? *turpe*, like *suaue*, *nec mirum*, *pote*, etc. the old writers often use without *est*; but could they write 'scribis turpe' for 'turpe esse'? In that case too the simplest correction of 28, *notast* for *nota*, is made impossible, as *sit* is called for¹. Then *hic* must mean at Verona, where Catullus was, just as in 10 *hinc*, in 36 *Huc* both refer to Verona; and this Baehrens takes it to mean here, tho' to me that is out of the question. With my reading *hic* of course refers to the place from which Manlius is writing: therefore when you write,

¹ Because Lucretius uses 'unum—primum—summum quicquid—qua quicquid' for 'quicque', Ellis should not jump to the conclusion that Catullus could use 'quisquis' for 'every body' in a totally different connexion.

'it is a shame Catullus to be at Verona, because here where I am whoever is a man of fashion has been warming his limbs on the bed you have abandoned':—this, Manlius, is no shame, but rather a cruel sorrow. As I have already remarked, I believe that Manlius' letter was in verse and that Catullus is quoting his actual words. But if this be disputed—for of course there is no positive evidence for it or against it—surely it will not be disputed that the poet could put his words into verse, and prosaic verse enough, and yet profess to be quoting him. Thus Mart. ix 70 1 *Dixerat 'o mores! o tempora' Tullius olim: but Tullius at the beginning of his Catilines really said 'o tempora! o mores!':* II 41 1 *'Ride, si sapis, o puella ride' Paelignus, puto, dixerat poeta: but Martial did not mean that Ovid wrote in hendecasyllables: Phaedr. III Intr. 27 Sed iam quodcumque fuerit, ut dixit Sinon: but Sinon said 'fuerit quodcumque'.*

Most take *hic* of 28 to be Rome where Manlius then was. This cannot surely be right: how then could the poet say what he says in 33—36: 'I have no books to send you because I usually live at Rome: that place is my home and abode'? First of all he would hardly express himself as he does to one then in Rome: *Romae—illa—illa—*: by *ista* or some other turn of phrase, he would let that be known. Most certainly too he would not say 'I cannot send you books from Verona, because all my books are at Rome': he would have said 'my books are at Rome, where you are; go to my library and choose what you want': on every consideration a simpler affair than sending books from Verona to the very place where his friend was, and that place Rome, the library of the world. We see how Cicero uses his friends' libraries as freely as if they were his

own, in town and country alike. But, as I have already argued, what Manlius really wanted was to get Catullus to come to him, where Lesbia too was.

By and bye I will return to this question; but, assuming for the moment, what I firmly believe to be the fact, that Lesbia is the notorious Clodia, I conjecture, as I said in my letters to Professor Sellar, that *hic* is Baiae. That it denotes some place which was neither Rome nor Verona, I have no doubt. I refer to numerous passages in Cicero's speech for Caelius, which shew that, when Clodia was away from Rome, Baiae was her favourite resort; there she pursued her pleasures, there she used 'alere adolescentes', 'entretenir' her favourites such as Caelius. I need only refer to the pro Caelio § 32 foll. such as 38 quae se omnibus peruulgaret, quae haberet palam decretum semper aliquem, cuius in hortos, domum, Baias iure suo libidines omnium commearent, quae etiam aleret adolescentes et parsimoniam patrum suis sumptibus sustentaret: since many references will be found in Schwabe, and Ellis has now quoted at length the main passages in an Excursus, p. 344. 28 'qu. de mel. notast' will then be these 'adolescentes', young men of fashion: (Curius) Cic. epist. vii 29 Sulpicii successori nos de meliore nota commenda; Petron. 83 ut facile appareret eum ex hac nota litteratorum esse quos odisse diuites solent; 116 urbanioris notae homines; 126 ex hac nota domina est mea; 132 seuerioris notae homines. 29: Ov. her. i 7 Non ego deserto iacuissem frigida lecto; Stat. sil. ii 6 4 deserti praerepta coniuge partem Conclamare tori.

32 Haec munera: 'the love-poems', the 'Haec studia' of 26, the 'hoc studium' of 19, the 'Multa satis lusi'. 23 Nam: he now passes to the demand for

books of amatory poetry, in addition to poems of his own: of this I have said enough above. This elliptical force of *nam* in passing from one topic to another: 'but to leave that, and come to the matter of books': is very common in Latin. I have collected very many examples; but will refer to Draeger hist. synt. i p. 154 for Cicero. The usage is common in that storehouse of idiom, the supper of Trimalchio: 52 habeo capides M, quas reliquit patrono meo Mun mius, ubi Daedalus Nio-bam in equum Troianum includit. *nam* Hermerotis pugnas et Petraitis in poculis habeo. quod—Hoc est quod R. uiuimus: this is the full form of that idiom which I illustrated above at 10 28 Istud quod cet.: if he had omitted 'Hoc est quod', he would have expressed exactly the same thing; but the fuller phrase is in harmony with this stiff and prosaic poem.

39 utriusque: this on the other hand is a very brief and obscure way of expressing 'utriusque rei quam petisti', both the poems and the books: this has induced Baehrens to accept Parthenius' *petiti* for *petenti*. *praestost* (*pstost*) seems to me better in sense and nearer to the Ms. reading than any of the many other conjectures offered; for *posta est* of Mss. has no sense. 40 I would grant both requests without any asking, if I had the means.

68 b

Non possum reticere, deae, qua me Allius in re
iuerit aut quantis iuerit officiis,
ne fugiens saeculis obliuiscantibus aetas
illius hoc caeca nocte tegat studium;
45 sed dicam uobis, uos porro dicite multis

milibus et facite haec carta loquatur anus

.

notescatque magis mortuus atque magis,
nec tenuem texens sublimis aranea telam

50 in deserto Alli nomine opus faciat.
nam, mihi quam dederit duplex Amathusia curam,
scitis et in quo me torruerit genere,
cum tantum arderem quantum Trinacria rupes
lympaque in Oetaeis Malia Thermopylis,

55 maesta neque assiduo tabescere lumina fletu
cessarent tristique imbre madere genae,
qualis in aerii perlucens uertice montis
rius muscoso prosilit e lapide,

qui, cum de prona praeceps est ualle uolutus,
60 per medium densi transit iter populi,
dulce uiatori lasso in sudore leuamen,
cum grauis exustos aestus hiulcat agros.
hic, uelut in nigro iactatis turbine nautis
lenius aspirans aura secunda uenit,

65 iam prece Pollucis, iam Castoris implorata :
tale fuit nobis Allius auxilium.

is clausum lato patefecit limite campum
isque domum nobis isque dedit dominae,
ad quam communes exerceremus amores.

70 quo mea se molli candida diua pede
intulit et trito fulgentem in limine plantam
innixa arguta constituit solea,
coniugis ut quondam flagrans aduenit amore
Protesilaeam Laudamia domum

75 incepto a ! frustra, nondum cum sanguine sacro
hostia caelestis pacificasset eros.
nil mihi tam ualde placeat, Rhamnusia uirgo,
quod temere inuitis suscipiatur eris.
quam ieiuna pium desideret ara cruorem,

- 80 docta est amisso Laudamia uiro,
 coniugis ante coacta noui dimittere collum
 quam ueniens una atque altera rursus hiemps
 noctibus in longis auidum saturasset amorem,
 posset ut abrupto uiuere coniugio,
 85 quod scibant Parcae non longo tempore abesse,
 si miles muros isset ad Iliacos :
 nam tum Helenae raptu primores Argiuorum
 coeperat ad sese Troia ciere uiros,
 Troia, nefas, commune sepulcrum Asiae Europaeque,
 90 Troia uirum et uirtutum omnium acerba cinis,
 quae taetre id nostro letum miserabile fratri
 attulit—(ei misero frater adempte mihi,
 ei misero frater iucundo e lumine adempte,
 tecum una tota est nostra sepulta domus ;
 95 omnia tecum una perierunt gaudia nostra,
 quae tuus in uita dulcis alebat amor ;
 te nunc tam longe non inter nota sepulcra
 nec prope cognatos compositum cineres,
 sed Troia obscena, Troia infelice sepultum
 100 detinet extremo terra aliena solo) :—
 ad quam tum properans fertur *simul* undique pubes
 Graeca penetralis deseruisse focos,
 ne Paris abducta gauisus libera moecha
 otia pacato degeret in thalamo.
 105 quo tibi tum casu, pulcherrima Laudamia,
 ereptum est uita dulcius atque anima
 coniugium : tanto te absorbens uertice amoris
 aestus in abruptum detulerat barathrum,
 quale ferunt Grai Pheneum prope Cylleneum
 110 siccare emulsa pingue palude solum,
 quod quondam caesis montis fodisse medullis
 audit falsiparens Amphitryoniades,
 tempore quo certa Stymphalia monstra sagitta.

- ipsius ex ipso dempta uiri gremio.
 quare illud satis est, si nobis is datur unis,
 quem lapide illa, dies, candidiore notat.
 hoc tibi, quo potui, confectum carmine munus
 150 pro multis, Alli, redditur officiis,
 ne uestrum scabra tangat rubigine nomen
 haec atque illa dies atque alia atque alia.
 huc addent diui quam plurima, quae Themis olim
 antiquis solita est munera ferre piis.
 155 sitis felices et tu simul et tua uita
 et domus, in qua nos lusimus et domina;
 et qui principio nobis te et eram dedit Afer,
 a quo sunt primo *mi* omnia nata bona;
 et longe ante omnes, mihi quae me carior ipso est,
 160 lux mea, qua uiua uiuere dulce mihi est.

43 Nei Baehrens. Nec V. 50 alli O. ali G. 52 torruerit Turnebus, corruerit V. 55 lumina uulgo. numula G. nūmula O. pupula Baehrens from Ellis' conj. 56 Cessare ne tristici; V. 60 densi seems corrupt. sensim Haupt Schwabe Baehrens. 61 uiatorum O, perhaps rightly. lasso uulgo. basso V. uiatorum crasso Baehrens. 65 implorata Itali. implorate V. implorati (-ei) uel imploratu alii. 66 allius O, in margin manlius, manlius G. 68 dominae Froelich. dominam V. 75 Incepto a scripsi. Incepto Froelich Baehrens. Incepta V. Inceptam uulgo. 85 abesse Itali. abisse V. 91 Quae tætre id scripsi. Quae uetet id V. Quæne etiam Heinsius Haupt etc. 102 Graia L. Mueller. 118 tuum domitum corrupt. tamen indomitam Heyse, perhaps rightly. 128 Quam quae Vossius. Quamquam V. 139 concoquit iram Lachmann. cotidiana O, quotidiana G. 140 furta Itali. facta V. 141 At quia Itali. Atq; V. Atqui alii: post hunc desunt duo uersus. 145 muta Heysius. mira V. 148 dies V. diem uulgo. 149 quo Muretus. quod V. 150 Alli Scaliger. aliis V. 156 nos Itali. om. V. 157 te et eram scripsi. terram V. Afer scripsi. aufert V. Anser Heysius. 158 mi Haupt. om. V.

The whole of this long poem I have printed, not that I intend to comment on every part of it, which would only defeat the purpose I have in view; but because I shall thus be able to set forth most simply and clearly what I have to contribute towards its criticism and illustration. It must, as we have shewn, be entirely

separated from the preceding poem: that was addressed to the well-known friend of Cicero, L. Manlius Torquatus; this to one Allius, a man of position as the poem itself declares, but known to posterity by it alone. Catullus has given him the immortality he promised, tho' but a shadowy and not altogether enviable one. That an Allius Mallius or Mallius Allius was an impossible monster in republican Rome, history and its best expositors all declare. The evidence of our Mss. forces on us the same conclusion: while in the last poem they offered a corrupt form, clearly pointing to the Manlius of the epithalamium; in this one O, our most trusty guide, gives us in two of the four places where his name occurs the precise form Allius, in the other two, corruptions which just as plainly indicate the true form, while G is misleading in one case only.

Very conflicting are the judgments which have been passed on the merits of our poem. While Muretus and some modern critics have extolled it as one of the grandest productions of the Latin Muse, the poet's accomplished translator Theodore Martin declares it to be far inferior to the letter to Manlius, to be 'hopelessly obscure in many of its allusions and clumsy in construction': 'its illustrations are far-fetched and the style generally inferior to the other serious efforts of Catullus. Its merits scarcely repay the labour of construing it'. My judgment refuses to accept either of these extreme views. The poem strikes me as awkwardly and inartificially put together; I see no excellence in the arrangements and transitions of the conflicting episodes; but a carelessness often amounting to downright clumsiness. I do not know whether it be owing to want of practice or want of power; but the beauty of the Peleus and Thetis is somewhat marred by a like disproportion in

its parts. At the same time I look upon this as vastly above the preceding poem. That was written at Verona, probably in his father's house, under the eyes of the whole household then mourning for the death of his brother. To Manlius' importunities about Lesbia a single line (30) serves for his curt, almost peevish answer.

Here we find all changed: a vein of coarseness indeed runs through this as through the last, but of a different kind. The 'amour-passion', what phlegmatic Verulam flouts at as 'the mad degree of love', is once more master of his soul. This mighty force is able to purify and sublimate his furious passion for a tainted adulteress, false even to her paramour. We almost excuse the outrage of his likening her to so pure and noble a heroine as Laodamia; we almost forgive his unmeasured praises of a man guilty of as base an action as a gentleman could well commit, who lent his house to conceal an adulterous intrigue between a woman of high rank and a vicious youth, and covered with dishonour one of the noblest and most virtuous patricians of the time. When and where this poem was composed, there is nothing to shew: I cannot think it was written in Verona, in tone and colour it differs so much from the last. I feel that it is somewhat later in time, tho' probably not much later, than that other; for the lines about his brother, common to both, have a more artificial collocation here than they have there,—at least that is the impression on my mind. Vss. 105 and 106 are no proof to me that the husband was living at the time, as they refer entirely to the past. I proceed now to comment on particulars.

41—50 sufficiently declare Allius to have been a man of rank. 43 Baehrens' correction of *Ne* (*Nei*) for

Nec of Mss., when once made, seems so certain that one wonders it was not thought of long before: in Mss. like ours the change is nothing: comp. 103 Ne G, Nec O; 6 14 Ne. Nec V; 99 9 Ne. Nec V; 114 4 Nequiquam. Nec quicquam O, Ne quicquam G. I cannot pass in silence the favours *Allius* has shewn me, lest this kindness of his should be forgotten; but I will tell them to you, Muses etc. With *Nec* 43 and 44 utterly destroy the connexion. Ellis' remark that *tegat* is a potential, 'nor can time conceal', doesn't help me at all. If the thing do not prove itself, I would appeal to the exact parallel in 149 foll.: Hoc tibi...Pro multis, Alli, redditur officiis, Ne uestrum scabra tangat rubigine nomen cet. 46: with this and 78 10 comp. Mart. xii 4 4 Fama fuisse loquax cartaque dicet anus: Martial is fond of this adjectival use of the word. 49 and 50 I take to refer to the *nomina* and *tituli* written under the waxen masks or *imagines* in the atrium: see Mayor on Juv. 8 1 and Marquardt v (1) p. 247, and the many passages they cite. The neglect of these *imagines* would indicate the decay of the family.

51—54: 'You know what pain the wily Amathusian gave me, and in what a fashion she burnt me up, when I felt as fierce a heat as the Trinacrian hill or the Malian wells in Thermopylae of Oeta'. 51 'duplex' must surely have the meaning it has in Horace's 'duplicis Vlixei': this might be illustrated not only from the Greek διπλούς and from Ovid cited by Ellis after Forc., but also by Plaut. truci. iv 3 6 edico prius, Ne duplicis habeatis linguas, ne ego bilinguis uos necem. Vossius' explanation, quoted by Ellis, is preposterous; for of course the poet is speaking and can be speaking only of Lesbia. 52, tho' Lucr. uses 'corruere' as an active, there can be no question that 'torruerit' is to

be read. Our Mss. are of small weight on such a point: 100 7 *torreret* O, *correret* G. in *quo genere*: *quo* is not the relative, as in the passages quoted by Ellis: it is here the indirect interrogative, and just as 'in omni genere' for instance is often synon. with 'omni ratione': Cic. ad Q. fr. II 2 4 *innumerabiles enim res sunt, in quibus te cotidie in omni genere desiderem*: so here 'in quo genere' equals 'quali ratione'. 53 *rupes*: 61 27 *Thespieae rupis*, for the large hill of Helicon. 55 the *ductus litterarum* of *lumina* are nearer than those of *pupula* to *numula*, espec. if we compare 64 32 *Aduenere*. Adlenire V; 183 *lentos* O, *uentos* G; 332 *Leuia* G, *Venia* O: and in 56 'Cessarent' is nearer the Mss. than 'Cessaret'. With the rhythm compare 99 12 *Non cessasti omnique excruciare modo*.

60 'densi' can hardly be right. I know nothing better than Haupt's 'sensim', so generally accepted, but it is not convincing to me. The poet appears to describe the stream as flowing across the path. But in 'the neighbourhood, if not' in 'the actual streets of a town' this could scarcely be the case. Again the stream must have had some volume of water, which seems against 'sensim'. In the next v. too O and G leave the question undecided between *uiatori* and *uiatorum*, tho' I don't like to give up *lasso* for *crasso*. 65 *imploratā*: this, the old vulgate, appears to me better than the other conjectures: *e* and *a* are so often confused in our Mss.

67—69 'Allius it was who threw open a fenced field and made a broad way through it; who gave to me, who gave to my lady, a house in which we might indulge our loves together': 'lato limite' seems proverbial: Aen. IX 123 *lato te limite ducam*; x 513 *latumque...litem agit ferro*. 68 refers to and is referred to by, explains and is explained by 156 *Et domus in*

qua *nos* lusimus et *domina* : where *nos* is a far simpler supplement than any other : here as there, and 147 *nobis unis*, and 157 *nobis*, the plural is Catullus alone as opposed to Lesbia : he seems to have thought it more tender than the singular. He loves to oscillate between *nos* and *ego*, as in the impassioned 107 3 *nobis quoque...mi cupido* : in 8 5 *Amata nobis*, tho' in the rest of the poem it is *tu, te, tibi, Catulle*. How any critic, after it has once been offered to him, can refuse *dominae* for *dominam*, a change so simple with Mss. like ours, I do not understand : 128 they have *Quamquam* for the unquestionably right *Quam quae*, tho' that too Ellis will not see : *dominam* has absolutely no place here. Admitting it would seem in theory, he will not sufficiently recognise in practice the glaring fact that our Mss., where not interpolated, come one and all from a single obscure ill-written codex, in which the ends of words times without number were illegible or already corrupt. One might fancy he was dealing with Virgil or Horace.

These words reveal to us the inestimable service for which the poet sounds so loudly the praises of Allius. Allius, a man of rank, and his wife (155 *et tu simul et tua uita*)—for he must of course have had a wife, and a consenting wife, to make the service possible—had opened his house for Catullus and Lesbia to meet. It was no doubt a very great act of friendship, whatever else we may say of it ; for the social, if not the legal, penalties attached to being found out must have been serious. It proves too beyond dispute that Lesbia was a woman of position ; for of course in such a case it was the woman, not the man, who had to be considered. To a woman of the position to which some would reduce Lesbia Rome must have offered many accessible

resorts. On the other hand women of rank, so long as their character was of any account to them, had to be exceedingly circumspect in their conduct; but it must have been open to them to visit a lady of respectability and of rank equal, or not much inferior, to their own. To appreciate the service rendered by Allius, comp. Tac. ann. xi 4 uocantur post haec patres, pergitque Suillius addere reos equites Romanos illustres quibus Petra cognomentum. ac causa necis ex eo quod domum suam Mnesteris et Poppaeae congressibus praeuissent. In Athens too the consequences might be serious: Ἀσπασία δίκην ἔφευγεν ἀσεβείας Ἑρμίππου τοῦ κωμωδοποιοῦ διώκοντος καὶ προσκατηγοροῦντος, ὡς Περικλεῖ γυναικάς ἐλευθέρας εἰς τὸ αὐτὸ φοιτώσας ὑποδέχοιτο (Plutarch Per. 32). Dates and his own reiterated hints prove beyond any reasonable doubt that Ovid's disaster was connected with the detection of the younger Julia.

70—76 'Thither my lustrous goddess entered with soft step, and planted her bright foot on the well-trod threshold, as she pressed on her creaking sandal: just as of yore came Laodamia to the house of Protesilaus, burning with love for her spouse, love handselled alas! in vain, since the burnt-sacrifice had not yet atoned the lords of heaven with its offered blood'. 70 candida: transfigured, verklaert, with the sheen of divinity on her: the epithet of a god or a deified mortal: 133 Cupido Fulgebat crocina candidus in tunica; Virg. ecl. v 56 Candidus insuetum miratur limen Olympi Sub pedibusque uidet nubes et sidera Daphnis. 72 arguta: Statius and Ellis are surely right; the poet seems to have taken the creaking for a good omen: 'Their black and neat slipper or stertup with the creaking allureth young men' A. Willet cited by Todd in Johnson. The epithet thus greatly intensifies the ἐνέργεια of the

scene. Theocr. VII 25 ὥς τευ ποσὶ νισσομένοιο Πᾶσα
λίθος πταίοισα ποτ' ἀρβυλίδεσσιν αἶδει. 75 Incepto a :
this is as near the Ms. reading as *Inceptam*, and surely
gives a better meaning, as what follows seems clearly
to refer *frustra* to 'incepto amore' : ἡμιτελής in its true
meaning cannot come into question ; tho' I do not deny
the poet may have misunderstood the word. Catullus
is fond of *a!* and it is not otiose here : I propose in 76
10 Quare cur te iam *a!* amplius excruciem, as a simple
and good correction. These six verses are sweet in
their flow and rhythm, beautiful and impassioned in
their diction ; as indeed is much else in the poem,
which on the whole is more flexible and easy in its
movement, and less harsh in its elisions than most of
the poet's elegies : it makes us see that the Ovidian
elegiac has lost much, while gaining more.

If we fancy ourselves in the poet's place, we can
well imagine how this scene would stamp itself on his
soul for ever, and give inspiration to his verse when
the occasion came for describing it. While he was able
to see her only perhaps at rare intervals and under all
the restraints of social decorum in her husband's house,
his love had risen to the pitch of delirium ; he had ad-
dressed to her some of his most impassioned verse such
as the second poem, and the translation from Sappho
in which he exaggerates the frenzy of his original :
Ille, si fas est, superare diuos. He had come to look
on her as his lawful bride ; and he now saw her face to
face with nothing between them and fruition. If she
was Clodia, as I believe she was, he saw before him
one of the most beautiful and accomplished women of
the day, not yet branded with infamy. If, as is pro-
bable, her husband was now consul, he saw before him
the first lady in the world, to whom queens and kings'

daughters would hasten to yield place. No wonder the poet's imagination should transfigure her into a glorified divinity.

79—130: There may be some subtle symmetry and refinement of proportion pervading this part of the poem, in which the poet commences the story of Lao-damia, passes to the Trojan war, from it to his brother's death, then back to Troy, from it once more to Lao-damia's love, which he compares with the abyss of Pheneus, drained by Hercules, and so on to Hercules and Hebe; and then compares the same love to a grandfather's for a grandson born unexpectedly, and next to that of a dove for its mate, and finds it greater than all these—there may be some Callimachean harmony running through all this; but my sense is too obtuse to perceive it. I will only touch on a few points of this part of the poem, which does not strike me as very successful.

84 abruptly: 'the idea seems to be that of a thread broken off' Ellis: most certainly not; *abrupto* is the older form of *abrepto*: thus Plautus has 'subruptum, subrupias, and subrupuisse': see Wagner Plaut. aul. 39; see too my note on Lucr. III 1031: the antiquarian Fronto has 'corruptus' and 'surrupuisse' and their best Mss. shew that both the Senecas, and even that hater of archaisms Martial, all use the same form. If any one be unreasonable enough to deny to Catullus this form, then he must read *abrepto*, not with Baehrens *absumpto*: comp. below 106 Ereptum est uita dulcius atque anima Coniugium; Ov. met. VII 731 desiderioque calebat Coniugis abrepti. 85 abisse V: I am convinced this word cannot stand here for 'fore ut abiret': the examples quoted from Draeger by Ellis of the rhetorical use of the perfect for the future in Cicero and Livy

are such as any language could parallel, and to my mind quite different from our passage. Nor can *abisse*, I think, in a sentence like this take the place of *perisse*, tho' I know that in certain combinations *abire* and *ire* have nearly the meaning of 'to perish'. Baehrens' *obisse* obviates this, but not the other difficulties. Nor does Mueller's *scirant* improve matters; for surely *sciscere* cannot be thus followed by an infinitive, notwithstanding the solitary passage which lexicons cite from Silius, to which I know no parallel. It seems to me that the old correction *abesse* is the simplest and best; for *Quod* most naturally refers to 'abreptum coniugium' 'the loss of her husband': 'which loss the Fates well knew was not far away, if once he went as a soldier to the Ilian walls'. The use of 'non longo tempore' to express duration of time is known to the best writers: Georg. III 565 *nec longo deinde moranti Tempore*; Ov. ars I 38 *ut longo tempore duret amor*; Mart. x 36 7 *Non uenias quare tam longo tempore Romam, Haec puto causa tibi est*; Juv. 9 16 *quem tempore longo Torret quarta dies*; 11 152 *Suspirat longo non uisam tempore matrem*: even Cicero has 'tempore infinito' in this sense: see my note on Lucr. v 161: and Mart. I 88 8 *Hic tibi perpetuo tempore uiuet honor*; I 36 5 *Diceret infernas et qui prior isset ad umbras, Viue tuo, frater, tempore, uiue meo*. I could say something for *apiscei*; a conjecture of my own; but will surrender to *abesse*. If *scirant* be adopted, I would suggest '*Quod —scirant Parcae—non longo tempore abesset*'.

91 *Quae taetre id*: this I read for '*Que uetet id*' of Mss. Heinsius' '*Quaene etiam*', which many accept, never commended itself to me. If my reading be approved, comp. the very similar case of 65 12 '*morte canam*', a certain correction of the Ms. reading '*morte*'.

tegam', in which one syll. is doubled, another lost, through similarity of form: see my illustrations there. I have already more than once—see my notes on 25 5 and 10 32—spoken of the frequency with which *r*, *t*, *tr*, etc. are interchanged in our Mss.; and this confusion would still more readily arise through contractions at the end of words: comp. 50 12 Versarer. Versaretur V; 12 7 Fratri. Frat̄ O. With the expression comp. 99 Troia obscena, Troia infelice sepultum: comp. too Cic. de diuin. 1 60 multaque facere impure atque taetre; ad Att. VII 12 2 nam istum quidem...omnia taeterrime facturum puto. 102 Graeca: 'immo *Graia*, ut infra 109, supra 66 58. neque enim Catullus magis quam plerique poetarum in mythis huius populi referendis Graecorum uocabulo usus est' L. Mueller; and perhaps he is right. 118: It is clear to me that in this corrupt verse Laodamia is made to bear the yoke, and that Ellis and Baehrens are wrong in referring it to the husband. Throughout the whole of this long and involved episode it is the consuming love of the heroine which is glorified: comp. espec. 119—130. It is indeed a strange incongruity of this intricate story, that the transcendent beauty of Laodamia is compared with Lesbia's beauty; but her overpowering passion for her husband illustrates the poet's love for Lesbia, not Lesbia's for him. To my mind the best of all correction is Heyse's: Qui tamen [tñ] indomitam f. i. d.: *tamen* is more than once corrupted in Catullus: 'but your deep love was deeper than that abysm, the love which taught you, tho' indomitable, to bear the yoke'. This use and position of *tamen* is very idiomatic: Lucr. III 553 Sed tamen in paruo licuntur tempore tabe: and see my illustrations there which I could now add to: for instance Plaut. Stich. 99 quom tamen absentis uiros

Proinde habetis, quasi praesentes sint. 128 Quam quae: this must surely be read: Ellis devotes a long note to *inprobius*; but it is in the absurdly irrelevant *Quamquam* that the hitch lies: the diplomatic change is very slight: see my note on 68 dominae.

131—134: After this very long digression he now takes up again what he quitted at 70—72, and pictures her as advancing from the door, until the lovers are in each other's arms, in verses almost rivalling those earlier ones. 131 Aut nihil aut paulo: 22 4 we had *aut—aut* for *aut—aut etiam*: here they mean *aut—aut certe*, a usage quite as common as the other: Cic. diu. in Caec. 41 aut nemo aut pauci plures causas defenderint; 1 Verr. 31 aut nulli aut perpauci dies ad agendum futuri sunt. But tho' the expression is not 'curious', it does strike me as curious that he should admit the possibility of his divinity being a little inferior to any heroine whatever.

135 foll.: But now a vein of coarseness comes to trouble our enjoyment. 136 and 137: Catullus is in a state of exaltation, in glaring contrast with the depression and constraint of the last poem: comp. with these lines the plaintive 'Id, Manli, non est turpe, magis miserum est' of the other poem. 136: A sort of parallelism runs through much of this unequal and strangely constructed poem: here 'Rara uerecundae furta erae' answers word for word to 'omniuli plurima furta Iouis'; we will bear with the few transgressions of our decorous mistress, since Juno, tho' she knows the many and many transgressions of Jove who lusts after all alike, yet digests the rage excited by his infidelity. 137: The feeling of this line is well illustrated by his contemporary Lucretius; iv 1188 Nequiquam, quoniam tu animo tamen omnia possis Protrahere in lucem atque omnis

inquirere risus, Et, si bello animos et non odiosa, uicissim Praetermittere et humanis concedere rebus: comp. too Ov. am. II 2 7 cur non liceat quaerenti reddita causa est, Quod nimium dominae cura molesta tua est. Si sapis, o custos, odium (mihi crede) mereri Desine. 139 concoquit iram: This conjecture of Lachmann exactly hits the meaning and probably gives the actual words of the poet. 140 *furta*, even more than in 23 10, is a certain correction of *facta*. Baehrens' *concepit* and *per-fida facta* in my opinion ruin the point of the antithesis.

141: That two verses are lost here, and not more than two, is clear to my mind: *nec* might possibly, tho' not probably, be for *non*; but there must have been a *Catulle* in what is lost, to make *tolle* intelligible. But to assume with Ellis a lacuna of 18 vss. would be an insufferable drag on the poem which has at length done with its tiresome episodes, and can have nothing now to say to 'pius Aeneas' or to his wife and father. Here we are concerned with Aeneas' brother, not with Aeneas himself; with his mother, not with his wife or father. As *quia* would be written compendiously, *At quia* seems the best correction of *Atq;*; in the next verse *tolle* must have the usual sense of this imperative: 'away with' 'have done with': a sense so common as to need no illustration. 'But, as mortals should not be compared with gods, [and as Juno's wrongs too are far greater than mine, do not indulge, Catullus, in bootless complaints, and] have done with the thankless task of an over-anxious father': *tremulus* is a very favourite word with Catullus: here it seems to have much the sense it has in 61 51 Te suis tremulus parens Inuocat: 'tremulous with anxiety'. Give her the liberty she wishes.

143: Yes, and besides all this, remember too that I have not the claims of a lawful spouse: 'she came not

to my house, led thither by her father's hand'. Ellis quite misapprehends the meaning of 'Nec tamen', and Baehrens reads *tandem*, which ruins the sense. I have illustrated this use of *tamen* at length in my note on Lucr. v 1177 (and i 1050); and I could here add many more instances, as Cic. epist. x 1 3 et, praeterquam quod rei publicae consulere debemus, tamen tuae dignitati ita fauemus cet.: where Wesenberg changes *tamen* to *etiam*, as other editors do or wish to do in more than one of the passages which I have quoted in my Lucretius. 145: 'But she gave me stealthy favours in the silent night, snatched from her own lord's very bosom'. *mula* seems to me unquestionably right: I have spoken again and again of the repeated confusion in our Mss. of *t* and *r*; and *mira* has to me no meaning: comp. 64 138 miserescere. mirescere O, mitescere G. 147 nobis unis; i.e. mihi uni: so above in 68 nobis: below in 156 and 157 nos, nobis: he must have felt some charm of pathos in this use of the plural, which he so strangely mixes up with the singular. See the 107th poem, in which he expresses ecstatic delight at an unexpected revival of Lesbia's love: Quare hoc est gratum nobis quoque—carius auro, Quod te restituis, Lesbia, mi cupido. Restituis cupido atque insperanti, ipsa refers te Nobis. o lucem candidiore nota! : a seeming reminiscence of our passage: 'Therefore I am content, if to me alone is given one happy day, which my lady marks with a whiter stone than usual'. 148: Tho' *diem* is a simple correction generally adopted, I choose to keep *dies*, because to my taste the involved sentence adds a piquancy, and is not alien to Catullus' style: 44 8 Non inmerenti quam mihi meus uenter, Dum sumptuosas appeto, dedit, cenas; 66 18 Non, ita me diui, uera gemunt, iuerint; 40 adiuro teque tuumque caput, Digna ferat quod siquis inaniter

adiurarit: Lucan i 13 much resembles our passage but is harsher: quantum terrae potuit pelagique parari Hoc, quem ciuiles hauserunt, sanguine, dextrae.

149—152 refer back to the first ten lines; as indeed this part of our poem generally has a parallelism with the first part. 155—160: 'A blessing on you all, you and her who is dear to you as life, your wife; and on your house in which my mistress and I have toyed; and on Afer who in the beginning gave to me you and my lady, him from whom all the happiness of my life was first derived; and first and chiefest on her, who is dearer to me than my own self, my light, who while she lives makes it sweet to me to live'. 155 tua uita: the countenance of the wife was all-important. nos: see my note on 68, to which this v. refers. 156 Either Ellis is or I am much out here. 157 *te et eram* is got readily from *terram*, and I think gives a fuller meaning than other corrections: *Afer* of course is uncertain; but it comes very easily from *aufert*, and is a known name; tho' I am quite ready to surrender it for *Anser*: 'qui principio nobis terram dedit, aufert' would occur very naturally to the pen of a monk, dreaming that it referred to our Maker. By introducing Catullus and also Lesbia to Allius, Afer may truly be said to have first given to Catullus both Allius and Lesbia: eram: so 'erae' in 136. The elision *te et eram* is a very easy one; as the strictest metrists, such as Ovid, freely elide *me, te, se* before short vowels: in Catullus himself comp. 8 16 *te* adibit; 12 4 *te* inepte; 14 3 *te* odio; 66 25 at *te* ego certe; 114 2 in *se* habet: all before short vowels. Whether the pronoun be emphatic or not, makes not the slightest difference: 6 16 *uolo te* ac tuos amores; 66 75 *quam me* afore semper, Afore *me* a dominae; Aen. xi 410 *Nunc ad te et tua*, magne pater, consulta

reuerter; Ter. Phor. 442 Gnatus qui me et se hisce impediuit nuptiis. 158 *mi* is necessary to metre and sense. 159: surely Ellis quite misapprehends the construction here.

LESBIA

This seems a not unsuitable place to say a few words on the question who Lesbia was. I have already more than once in the preceding pages, in the article for instance which was written for the *Journal of Philology* ten years ago and is now reprinted, expressed my firm belief that she was no other than the notorious Clodia. This belief was held in the 16th century by such scholars as Victorius, Muretus and Achilles Statius; but, like much else, was suffered to lie in abeyance until it was again revived in the present generation, especially by the 'Quaestiones' of Schwabe, in which this question, as well as others appertaining to the life of Catullus, has been discussed with elaborateness. Since then it has been accepted by the majority of scholars, tho' impugned by more than one German critic who has flattered himself that he has disproved or at least invalidated it. My belief in it has remained quite unshaken, nay has acquired new strength; tho' I frankly admit the *prima facie* unlikelihood of a lady of Clodia's exalted rank having been the mistress of a young poet—an unlikelihood however which Clodia's life and character vastly lessen the force of. The question no doubt will still remain a disputable one: Mr Nettleship says for instance with reference to it, in the short but excellent notice which he

has given in the Academy of Ellis' commentary: 'We confess, in spite of the authority against us, to having our doubts on this point'. I shall be as concise as I can, both for the sake of clearness and because I rest of necessity mainly on the authorities so fully cited by Schwabe and on the inferences which he and others draw from these authorities; tho' I may be able to set one or two matters in a different point of view which may help to throw some fresh light upon them.

Lesbia, Ovid tells us, and we should all have surmised it for ourselves, was a feigned name. Where did Catullus get the name from? all will answer with Vossius, from his love and study of Sappho. But on this I would say one thing more. No one can doubt that his 51st poem, the translation of Sappho's famous ode, is among the earliest of his extant poems and was conceived and done in the rapture of first love, when he saw his divinity through the golden haze of yet unsatisfied passion. The only two poems referring to Lesbia which we can well suppose to be as early as, or earlier than, this one, the 2nd '*Passer deliciae*', and the 3rd '*Lugete o Veneres*', contain neither of them Lesbia's name. May we not then conceive that, even as his ecstasy had impelled him to heighten his original by the '*Ille, si fas est, superare diuos*', so in continuing his version it may have struck his fancy how far better the burning words of passion which Sappho squanders so sadly on her Lesbian girl, her '*mistress minion*', would fit themselves to his own bright goddess? He would then write down '*nam simul te, Lesbia, aspexi*', and *she* would become once and for ever his '*Lesbian maid*'.

The bond which connects Lesbia with Clodia appears to me not to be formed by a series of links, the

failure of one of which renders the whole chain useless, but rather to consist of several quite independent chains, some of greater, some of less strength, which severally attach the two together, and mutually strengthen and are strengthened by each other. Apuleius acquaints us with the important fact that Lesbia's actual name was Clodia. This may go but a little way to prove her to be the Clodia we want; and yet the mere name is something I think, and for the following reasons. The father Appius Claudius Pulcher and his two eldest sons spelt their name in the traditional manner: why the youngest son Publius and the three daughters were called or called themselves Clodius and Clodia, I do not know. But clearly after this the form Clodius and Clodia became more common among *liberti* and *libertae*; tho' of course there were Clodii before this; and Cicero in his speech for Cluentius speaks of a L. Clodius, an itinerant quack-solver of Ancona. I may observe that Lesbia cannot be either of the two sisters of the more famous Clodia, as one was dead and the other already divorced and prosecuted by her husband at a time when Lesbia was still living with her husband.

With the 79th poem however we make an important, to my mind a quite decisive, advance towards the identification of the Clodia in question:

Lesbius est pulcher: quid ni? quem Lesbia malit,
 quam te cum tota gente, Catulle, tua.
 sed tamen hic pulcher uendat cum gente Catullum,
 si tria notorum sauia reppererit.

4 notorum O. natorum G.

'Lesbius is a pretty fellow: no doubt, since Lesbia prefers him to you, Catullus, with all your kith and

kin. But this pretty fellow is welcome to sell Catullus with kith and kin, if he can manage to get three kisses of acquaintances'. *notorum* of O is clearly right: *notus* is often used as a substantive: *Caes. B. C. i 74* *hi suos notos hospitesque quaerebant*.

There can be but one meaning to this: Lesbia was a Clodia, therefore Lesbius must be a Clodius. The poem points to foul charges of incest between Lesbius and Lesbia, resembling those which were current against Publius Clodius and his sister Clodia: the last line points to still fouler charges, the same as those which Cicero does not hesitate to bring against Clodius. Then the 'pulcher': surely this points to Clodius' cognomen Pulcher, and recalls Cicero's repeated jests on the same name: *surgit pulchellus puer—furor Pulchelli—Pulchellum nostrum—postquam speculum tibi allatum est, longe te a pulchris abesse sensisti*. When we compare the 2nd v. with 58 2 *Illa Lesbia, quam Catullus unam Plus quam se atque suos amavit omnes*: the two passages would seem to refer to one another, and to something which the poet had said to Lesbia in the heyday of their passion. It is possible, not I think probable, that the Clodius here alluded to is Sextus, whose character Cicero paints in much the same colours as that of Publius. Anyhow a Clodius it was.

I would now again call attention to the poem 68 b, on parts of which I have just discoursed at such length. If that poem does not prove Lesbia to have been a woman of position, I have no more to say on the whole question. Who then was she, if she were not Clodia, wife of Q. Metellus Celer? Dates, as I have already said, declare that she was not either of Clodia's two sisters. And this I need not follow out, as both the sisters were married to men of equal rank with Metel-

lus, to L. Lucullus and to Marcius Rex respectively, and no one will resort to either of these, who rejects the third. What other woman of rank was there in Rome, named Clodia? I look through the lists of the Appii Claudii and the Claudii Marcelli and find that, before P. Clodius and his sisters, they were one and all called Claudius, tho' once or twice a coin or inscription may casually present the vulgar form Clodius.

I now go on to another indication: in more than one poem Catullus inveighs fiercely against one Rufus, whom the poet had believed to be among his dearest friends, but who had in some way atrociously wronged him. Turn especially to the 77th poem: *Rufe mihi frustra ac nequiquam credite amice:—Frustra? immo magno cum pretio atque malo—Sicine subrepsti mi atque intestina perurens Ei! misero eripuisti omnia nostra bona? Eripuisti, eheu nostrae crudele uenenum Vitae, eheu nostrae pestis amicitiae.* Look at the whole of this; compare the words in Italics with 68 b 157 *Et qui principio nobis te et eram dedit Afer, A quo sunt primo mi omnia nata bona*: Rufus had taken from him, what Afer had first given, the greatest blessing of his life—surely nothing else but the love of Lesbia.

Now Cicero's speech in defence of M. Caelius Rufus, from which we learn so much about Clodia, true or false, lets us see that the orator and would-be politician, M. Caelius Rufus, a man a year or two younger than Catullus, a friend and correspondent of Cicero, his letters occupying the whole of the 8th book of the Epistles, was entangled in a long intrigue with Clodia, lodged in her house on the Palatine, and finally came to an internecine quarrel with her. These events took place from about the end of 59, soon after the death of Clo-

dia's husband, to 57 B.C.; and during this period of time the poet must have gone through the various phases of estrangement from Lesbia and of reconciliation with her, until the final rupture took place before his departure for Bithynia in the beginning of 57. Was not Rufus then M. Caelius Rufus?

I would finally appeal to my dissection of 68 a: Catullus informs us that he was writing from Verona. Manlius, we have proved, could not, as is usually maintained, have written from Rome. He was writing from some place where there were many people of fashion, 'de meliore nota'. Lesbia was there, and unfaithful to Catullus. May not this place have well been Baiae, the favourite haunt of Clodia and the scene of her profligacy, whenever she was away from Rome?

But many scholars I am aware feel the same as Mr Nettleship feels when he says: 'Can Clodia ever have sunk so low as the *trivialis* and *angiporti* of Rome? Does Cicero, in all his invective, ever hint as much as this?' Well, Cicero and her sometime lover Caelius Rufus both called her 'Quadrantaria'; and that smacks very much of the *trivialis* and *angiporti*: nay, Catullus himself never taunts Lesbia with being a mercenary prostitute, like the Aemeana puella. We must not forget too the poet's passionate nature, and how he often convicts himself in his envenomed attacks on those who have offended him. Take for instance the 91st and 116th poems: if Gellius was, and was known to Catullus to be, so abandoned a profligate and villain, why did Catullus degrade himself by trying so hard to gain his friendship? If he was not such a man, then the poet's inhuman invective is no less ignominious for himself. But in truth Clodia would seem, like many other women of high rank in ancient Rome, as in the

Italy and France of the 15th and 16th and the Russia of the 18th century, when her husband's death had freed her from constraint, to have drained every pleasure to the dregs, and finding them one after the other to be but vanity and vexation of spirit, to have come to 'feed on garbage' in the very recklessness of satiety. Seneca in his *Hippolytus* (206) well depicts such a state of things :

Tunc illa magnae dira fortunae comes
 subit libido : non placent suetae dapes,
 non tecta sani moris aut uilis cibus.
 cur in penates rarius tenues subit
 haec delicatas eligens pestis domos ?
 cur sancta paruis habitat in tectis Venus,
 mediumque sanos uulgu affectus tenet ?

I have dwelt longer on this question than I had intended to do ; but at the risk of being tedious I will bring into the comparison with Clodia two ladies, one of them her equal, the other even higher in rank ; one of them belonging to the same, the other to the next generation. It is not an embittered poet, but the philosophical historian Sallust who (*Catil.* 25) thus paints the character of Sempronia, the mother of Decimus Brutus : haec mulier genere atque forma, praeterea uiro, liberis satis fortunata fuit ; litteris Graecis et Latinis docta, psallere saltare elegantius quam necesse est probae, multa alia quae instrumenta luxuriae sunt. sed ei cariora semper omnia quam decus atque pudicitia fuit ; pecuniae an famae minus parceret, haud facile discerneres ; libido sic accensa, ut saepius peteret uiros quam peteretur...uerum ingenium eius haud absurdum : posse uersus facere, iocum mouere, sermone uti uel modesto uel molli uel procaci ; prorsus multae fa-

cetiae multusque lepos inerat. Take away the 'liberis', and you have Clodia here painted to the life; even the fine dancing and the verse-making suit her.

The other lady is Julia, the only child of Augustus, 'dis genita et genitura deos', married three times successively, the first and second time to the two destined heirs, the third time to the actual heir of the empire, the mother of many children, marked out to be emperors or mothers of emperors, a lady who retained the love of the Roman people even to her cruel end. Macrobius (Saturn. II 5), following some old authority, describes her, as she was in her thirty-eighth year, speaks of her as a strange compound of vice and excellence, winning the affections of all by her 'mitis humanitas' and her varied accomplishments. But hear now what Seneca, a younger contemporary, says (de breuit. uitae 4 6): filia et tot nobiles iuuenes, adulterio uelut sacramento adacti, iam infracti [Augusti] aetatem territabant. The angry poet in his bitterest lampoon is not more merciless to Lesbia, than the angry old father shews himself towards his only child in the public edict which he made the Praetor read before the Senate, and which Seneca (de benef. VI 32) has preserved for us. When the deed was past recall, and, with his daughter's, he had laid his own honour in the dust, he deplored his headstrong folly, and often cried out: 'horum mihi nihil accidisset, si aut Agrippa aut Maecenas uixisset'. But read his own words: Admissos gregatim adulteros, pererratam nocturnis comissionibus ciuitatem, forum ipsum et rostra, ex quibus pater legem de adulteriis tulerat, filiae in stupra placuisse, *cotidianum ad Marsyam concursum*, cum ex adultera in *quaestuariam* uersa ius omnis licentiae sub ignoto adultero peteret. Does not the first part of this edict remind us of the 'salax taber-

na uosque contubernales', the 'boni beatique' and 'omnes pusilli et semitarii moechi' of our 37th poem? Both Augustus and Catullus are really speaking of young men of fashion about town. And do not the words printed in Italics paraphrase in language rather less coarse the 'Nunc in quadriuiis et angiportis Glubit magnanimi Remi nepotes' of our 58th poem?

71

Siqua iure bono sacer, o Rufe, obstitit hircus
 aut siqua merito tarda podagra secat,
 aemulus iste tuus, qui uestrum exercet amorem,
 mirifice est a te nactus utrumque malum.
 5 nam quotiens futuit, totiens ulciscitur ambos:
 illam affligit odore, ipse perit podagra

1 Siqua V. Siquoi *uulgo*. iure *Palladius*. uiro V. sacer o Rufe *scripsi*. sacrorum G. sacratorum O. sacer alarum *uulgo*. 2 siqua *scripsi*. siquam V. siquem *uulgo*.

In order to apprehend the meaning of this unattractive poem, one should consult Haupt's Quaest. p. 91 foll. tho' I do not agree with all he says, and he himself indeed in his edition has withdrawn his *Ate*. I have tried hard, but have been quite unable to understand and realise Ellis' conception of the poem. I have a strong suspicion that it is addressed to Rufus, as the 69th is expressly and the 73rd no less certainly. Westphal somewhere draws attention to the fact that Catullus not unfrequently thus alternates poems on the same persons or on similar subjects with others of quite a different complexion: comp. for instance 3, 5 and 7; 16, 21 (only 17 intervenes) and 23; 41 and 43. My correction *sacer, o Rufe* of the *sacrorum* (*sacratorum*)

of Mss. is not so harsh as it might appear at first sight to be; and I avoid two or three further changes made by the editors. As I have already so often remarked, final *m* and *s* are again and again interchanged in our Mss. from having been written with very similar *compendia*: *f* and *f* are often nearly undistinguishable, and, as *e* and *o* are oftener confused than any other two letters in our Mss., *sacer o Rufe obstitit* might easily pass into *sacrorum*, quite as easily I think as *sacer alarum*. It may be said, Rufus need not be named here any more than in 73. But there is a great difference between the two cases: 73 tells its tale clearly enough; but 71 would be pointless and unintelligible without a name. Haupt, Mueller and Schwabe most properly I think accept *iure* for the Ms. *uiro*: *e* and *o*, as I have so often repeated, being perpetually confused, the *ductus litterarum* are almost the same. I do not at all like *Virro* of Parthenius, which both Ellis and Baehrens adopt; for *bono* has then no meaning to me; and I much doubt *Virrō* in Catullus: he writes *Nasō*, while Ovid always says *Nasō*. The 'sacer hircus' is of course the same thing as the 'trux caper' of 69 6. Haupt l.c. p. 92 quotes Isidore's illustrations of *sacer* in its bad sense: 'leno sacer' et 'sacer hircus', and with some reason concludes that Isidore is referring to our verse. This would go far to disprove *alarum*, as otherwise *alarum* too would naturally have been quoted to complete the phrase; just as he cites in illustration of *sacer* in a good sense 'inter flumina nota et fontes sacros', and 'Auri sacra fames' and 'sacrae Panduntur portae' for its bad sense¹.

¹ At the same time it cannot be denied that Isidore may refer to Georg. II 395 *stabit sacer hircus ad aram*: espec. if we compare 380 *Non aliam ob culpam Baccho caper omnibus aris Caeditur*: even if he is forcing Virgil's words.

In v. 1 I keep the *Siqua* of Mss. while all editors read *Siquoi*; and in 2 my *siqua merito* is a somewhat slighter change than the *siquem* of all editions. The omission of the object in these two lines seems to add point to the expression: 'If in any way, Rufus, the accursed he-goat has with full justice given offence, or if in any way the laming gout deservedly scourges, your rival has with marvellous adroitness caught from you both mischiefs: for he thus punishes both,—himself and her; her he stifles with the smell, he is martyred himself with the gout': the last two verses are rightly explained by Haupt l. c. p. 92, 10 Rufe: Catullus generally omits *o*; but 87 5 *o* Gelli: for the meaning of *obstitit* comp. Aen. VI 64 quibus obstitit Ilium et ingens Gloria Dardaniae, and Plautus cited by Ellis, where too the object is omitted as here. Manifestly I think the vague generality which the absence of an object gives to the first two lines, improves their point, such as it is; because it is the woman who is offended in 1, the man who is scourged in 2; and yet the poet does not wish to reveal that till the last line: in 4 too *a te*, which most editors alter, seems to me quite necessary to the point of the epigram. If this poem be addressed to Rufus, i.e. M. Caelius Rufus, then the 'uestrum amorem' of 3 would seem to be Lesbia, and the 'Aemulus iste tuus' one of her many lovers. This and 69 would then have been written at a later time than 73 and 77, which express the first anguish of jealousy and of friendship betrayed. In the last line of 69 the *fugiunt* of Mss. should I believe be *fugiant*; for the best writers always employ the indic. after 'mirari, admirari si, quod' but the subjunct. after 'cur':

Anyhow Virgil would help to shew that 'sacer hircus' was a marked expression; and it is more emphatic without 'alarum'.

the 'downrightness and coarseness' which 'the indic. adds,' I do not apprehend.

73 3 and 4 I would thus complete :

Omnia sunt ingrata, nihil fecisse benigne
iam iuuat: immo etiam taedet obestque magis.

My *Iam iuuat* would be more likely to fall out before the similar letters that follow, than either *Prodest* of most editions or Baehrens' *Iuuerit*: I feel little doubt that the lost word or words belong to what precedes; not to what follows, as Haupt, and some others assume. My *Iam* seems to have force, when we consider the *Desine* of 1, and the *modo* of 6.

76

- Siqua recordanti benefacta priora uoluptas
 est homini, cum se cogitat esse pium
 nec sanctam uiolasse fidem nec foedere in ullo
 diuum ad fallendos numine abusum homines :
 5 multa parata manent iam in longa aetate, Catulle,
 ex hoc ingrato gaudia amore tibi.
 nam quaecumque homines bene cuiquam aut dicere
 possunt
 aut facere, haec a te dictaque factaque sunt :
 omnia quae ingratae perierunt credita menti.
 10 quare cur te iam *a*! amplius excrucies ?
 quin tu animum offirmas atque istinc teque reducis
 et dis inuitis desinis esse miser ?
 'difficile est longum subito deponere amorem'.
 difficile est, uerum hoc qualubet efficias :

- 15 una salus haec est, hoc est tibi peruincendum,
 hoc facias, siue id non pote siue pote.
 o di, si uestrum est misereri, aut si quibus umquam
 extrema iam ipsa in morte tulistis opem,
 me miserum aspicate et, si uitam puriter egi,
 20 eripite hanc pestem perniciemque mihi.
 heu ! mihi subrepens imos ut torpor in artus
 expulit ex omni pectore laetities !
 non iam illud quaero, contra me ut diligat illa
 aut, quod non potis est, esse pudica uelit:
 25 ipse ualere opto et taetrum hunc deponere morbum.
 o di, reddite mi hoc pro pietate mea.

5 manent iam in longa *scripsi*. manētū inlonga O, manenti * in longa G. manent in longa *uulgo*. manent cum longa *Baehrens*. 10 cur te iam a amplius *scripsi*. a om. V. iam te cur *uulgo*. cur te iam iam *Baehrens*. 11 Quin tu animum offirmas *Statius*. Qui tui animo offirmas V. Quidni animum *Baehrens*. istinc teque *Heinsius*. instincteque O, istinctoque G. 18 ipsam morte V. 21 Heu *Meleager*. Seu V. 23 me ut *Heyse*. me ut me V. ut me *uulgo*.

No other poem of Catullus brings more vividly before us the fierce earnestness of his impassioned nature, which made him one of the great lyric poets of the world. We heard him above, in 68 70—72, dwelling with rapt enthusiasm on the moment, which had stamped itself on his memory for ever, when Lesbia appeared on the threshold of Allius' house, and there was now no barrier of convention between him and her. We saw how, by his total absorption in self, he could regard himself, the paramour, as an innocent bridegroom, and her, the faithless wife, as a pure and virgin bride. Just so in our present poem he can picture himself to his own heart as the virtuous and outraged husband, and Lesbia as the well-beloved and traitorous wife of his bosom : 'Such tricks hath strong imagination'—when it belongs to a Catullus. To no

other of his poems may we more justly apply the words of an accomplished writer in the North British Review (vol. 36 p. 232): 'He is one of the very few writers in the world who, on one or two occasions, speaks directly from the heart. The greater number even of great poets speak only from the imagination;...but this one speaks as nature bids him the joys and sorrows of his own heart': a criticism at once original and most true. I heartily agree with all that Ellis writes in praise of this poem; but I do not feel that 'it *must* have been written late'; it *may* have been written late; but so fiercely vacillating were the moods of the poet's mind, that I am not at all sure it was composed much later than the two parts of 68. This and many similar cases I acknowledge myself totally unable to decide upon.

5: my reading here is I think nearer the Mss. than others which have been proposed: *iam* is by no means otiose. 10 my insertion of *a* is a very simple correction: Catullus is fond of this interjection; which is unelided, as here, in Hor. epod. 5 71 A, *a solutus*; Tib. (Lygdamus) III 4 82 A *ego ne*; (Sulpicia) IV 11 3 A *ego non aliter*. 11 *animum offirmas*: this I take to be a quite necessary correction of '*animo off*'; the absorption of *um* in the like letters which precede, and the doubling of *o* exactly resemble the examples given at 65 12 *morte canam*. The instances cited by Ellis of *offirmo* followed by an infin., occurring too only in Plautus and Terence, scarcely warrant '*animo offirmas*' here: I suspect too that Ovid was thinking of Catullus when he wrote met. IX 745 *Quin animum firmas teque ipsa recolligis, Iphi, Consiliūque inopes et stultos excutis ignes*: which might support '*Quin tu*' as well as '*animum*'. *istinc teque*: this I am convinced is the right reading here: for the position of *que* comp. my

note on 57 2 Mamurrae pathicoque: in our passage indeed *que* could not well have any other position: for *que*—*Et* comp. 102 3 Meque...*Et*, by no means a rare combination in Latin. 18 'ipsa in morte' and 'ipsa morte' are equally near the 'ipsam morte' of V: twice in Virgil we find 'Extrema iam in morte', and he was perhaps more likely to omit the prepos. than Catullus: tho' Virgil has also 'extrema hora'. 21 Heu, mihi s. (not Heu mihi, s.) seems the simplest correction of *Seu*: 68 12 Neu O, *Seu* G. 23 *me ut me* of V for *ut me* resembles 110 3 quod promisisti mihi quod V.

92

Lesbia mi dicit semper male nec tacet umquam
 de me: Lesbia me dispeream nisi amat.
 quo signo? quia sunt totidem mea: deprecor illam
 assidue, uerum dispeream nisi amo.

If Gellius had not chanced to preserve the last two verses, we should have depended on O alone for them; one instance out of so many in which it shews its superiority over G. 3 sunt totidem mea: Ellis' suggestion that 'the expression is perhaps drawn from the language of games' is probable enough. However that may be, the quite parallel expression in Hor. sat. II 298 Dixerit insanum qui me, totidem audiet atque Respicere ignoto discet pendentia tergo, helps to shew that Catullus' words are not to be tampered with, tho' no one has given a precise explanation of either Catullus or Horace.

95

- Zmyrna mei Cinnae, nonam post denique messem
 quam coepta est nonamque edita post hiemem,
 milia cum interea quingenta Hatrianus in uno
uersiculorum anno putidus cuomuit,
 5 Zmyrna cauas Satrachi penitus mittetur ad undas,
 Zmyrnam cana diu saecula peruoluent:
 at Volusi annales Paduam morientur ad ipsam
 et laxas scombris saepe dabunt tunicas.
 parua mei mihi sint cordi monumenta *Phalaeci*:
 10 at populus tumido gaudeat Antimacho.

3 Hatrianus in (uel is) scripsi. Hortensius V. 4 hunc u. addidi: om. V.
 9 Phalaeci addidi: om. V. sodalis *Auantius*, *uulgo*.

Haupt first, at the end of his Quaestiones, and next Schwabe in his most elaborate dissection of this difficult and corrupt poem (Quaest. p. 278—288) have dispelled much of the darkness which long rested on it. I flatter myself I can make some further contribution to its criticism and elucidation. I regret to add that either I am quite wrong in this assumption, or else Ellis in his commentary, instead of advancing, has made a step backward, especially in his defence of the absurd 'Hortensius'. This unlucky word has caused Lachmann, and after him Haupt, to separate vss. 9 and 10 from the rest, and make them into a distinct poem. Schwabe has clearly proved that they cannot form a complete whole, and that 'Hortensius' must be corrupt. I will state as briefly as I can what Haupt, Schwabe and others have already made clear, and will then go on to what I have to add of my own.

The Zmyrna or Myrrha is an epyllion, or short hexameter poem, of his friend Gaius Heluius Cinna,

mentioned above in our 10th poem, on the story of Myrrha, the daughter and paramour of Cinyras and the mother of Adonis. Catullus throughout presents this short but excellent epic in contrast with the voluminous but worthless 'Volusi annales'. These 'annales' were a long chronicle in hexameters written by Volusius, a pseudonym for one Tanusius Geminus, as has been demonstrated beyond dispute from a passage in Seneca. Already in his 36th poem Catullus has mercilessly jeered at these 'annales Volusi', whether with full justice or not, it is impossible for us to say.

To judge from their punctuation and comments, all previous editors would seem to make the sentence end with the lost 4th line. This cannot be so; for Catullus certainly would not use *edita* for *edita est*: the 5th verse takes up the 'Zmyrna' of the first: 'The Zmyrna of my Cinna, published ten summers and ten winters after it was begun, when all the time the putid Hatrian has been belching forth verses at the rate of 500,000 a year, the Zmyrna, I say, will be sent as far as the waters of the Satrachus; Zmyrna the hoar ages will long peruse: but the annals of Volusius will perish before they get across the Padua and will many a time furnish roomy coats for mackerel'. Catullus' first couplet, and this nine years' incubation over a poem of a few hundred lines became proverbial: not only Quintilian, but also Philargyrius and Servius on Ecl. ix 35, and Porphyrius and Pseudo-Acron on the Ars poet. 388 speak of this nine years travail: Philargyrius l. l. refers to Catullus and to Quintilian, and adds that Horace's 'nonumque prematur in annum' is said to be an allusion to it. 3: Of the 'Hatrianus' I will speak presently: my supplement must give the general sense, some decided antithesis to the first couplet. The 'milia

quingenta' was proverbial perhaps for a large number; for Trimalchio in his laughable way talks of 'sublata in horreum ex area tritici milia modium quingenta' in a single day from his Cuman estate.

5 is well explained by Haupt who shews from several ancient authorities that Satrachus was the name of a town and river in Cyprus, and Zmyrna or Myrrha belonged to Cyprus. Cinna's Zmyrna will get as far as the distant home of the heroine herself, i. e. will have a world-wide fame; and (6) will live through long ages. I have little doubt that 'cauas Satrachi undas' is taken from Cinna's poem, because Catullus imitates him in 6 as well. For Cinna (Suet. de gramm. 11) says in like manner of Valerius Cato's Diana: Saecula permaneat nostri Dictynna Catonis. Catullus' 'saecula cana' for remote posterity seems a strange use of the phrase: Ellis remarks, what I had myself noted, that Martial uses it in its more natural sense of ages long gone by: x 19 16 he uses 'saecula posterique' to express what Catullus says here: yet Catullus' follower, the author of the Ciris, in v. 41 clearly imitates our verse: Nostra tuum senibus loqueretur pagina saeculis. They seem to have anticipated Bacon's philosophical remark: mundi enim senium et grandaeuitas pro antiquitate uere habenda sunt; quae temporibus nostris tribui debent, non iuniori aetati mundi, qualis apud antiquos fuit.

I now come to v. 7: Haupt l. l., followed by the later commentators, rightly observes that, as Satrachus is a river, the antithesis requires that Padua shall be also a river: what river it is he proves by quoting, after an older critic, Polyb. II 16 ὁ δὲ Πάδος σχίζεται εἰς δύο μέρη κατὰ τοὺς προσαγορευομένους Τριγαβόλους. τούτων δὲ τὸ μὲν ἕτερον στόμα προσονομάζεται Παδόα, τὸ δὲ

ἕτερον Ὀλανα: my reason for repeating all this, will appear presently. Polybius says that the two streams into which the Po divides below Ferrara, are named the Παδόα and the Ὀλανα. If we compare with him Pliny III 119 foll., it will appear that Smith's Dict. of Geogr. is wrong in identifying the Παδόα with the Padusa, mentioned in the Aeneid. The Padusa, Pliny tells us, was the name given to the mouth of the 'Augusta fossa', an artificial cut, and that the older name of this mouth was Messanicus. Then enumerating the different mouths, beginning with the most southern, he comes to 'dein Volane, quod ante Eolane uocabatur': now whether 'Eolane' should or should not be 'Olane', we must connect this name with Polybius' Ὀλανα. Pliny, still advancing northward, says the largest and most northern branch was called at its mouth 'Septem Maria', no doubt from the seven mouths looking like so many seas: omnia ea [ostia] fossa Flauia, quam primi a Sagi fecere Tusci, egesto amnis impetu per transuersum in Atrianorum paludes quae Septem Maria appellantur, nobili portu oppidi Tuscorum Atriae a quo Atriatricum mare ante appellabatur quod nunc Hadriaticum. This 'fossa Flauia' carried the superfluous water from the other mouths northward into the 'Septem Maria'; and these were the mouths of the northern or chief branch of the Po, and were also called the 'Atrianorum paludes', from Atria, the only place of importance among these 'paludes', already in Catullus' time greatly decayed, tho' it had once been a famous emporium of the Etruscans, before the Gauls had broken their power in those parts; and by the testimony of Greek and Roman authors alike it had given name to the Ἀδρία or Hadriatic.

It follows then that Polybius' Παδόα and Catullus'

Padua was the larger and northern branch of the Po; for as Catullus wrote just midway in time between Polybius and Pliny, what was common to the Po in their time, must have existed in his: it follows too that Volusius, or Tanusius Geminus, was born or resided near it; belonged therefore to Atria or its vicinity, the marshy district between the Padus and the Athesis. The poet therefore says his annals will perish before they have been able to get across the Padua. As now the symmetry of the poem requires Volusius to be named in 3, I have ventured to write there *Hatrianus*, 'the native of Hatria'; an admissible form I think, since it gave name to the '*Hadriaticum mare*'; which always had the aspirate in Catullus' time; though Atria is the usual name of the town: see Mommsen *Inscr. L. v* p. 220. I may assume too that the α is short; for Propertius writes '*Hădriae mare*', and '*Hădrianus*' is the emperor's name, which he derived however from the Hadria or Atria of Picenum.

We now come to the last two vss.: 'Be it for me to find enjoyment in the short works of my own Phalaecus; for the people to delight in their bulky Antimachus'. In these two vss. the antithesis is still maintained between Cinna and Volusius. All commentators admit that the 'bulky', or it may be 'turgid, long-winded, redundant', '*Antimachus*' is Volusius: for the reasons why he should be so called see Ellis. To me it is equally clear that, to produce the due antithesis, we need a name, and the name of a Greek poet, in the imperfect 9th verse. This has been seen by more than one critic, and '*Philetæ*' and '*Phanoclis*' have both been proposed: certainly the '*sodalis*' of most editors and the '*Cinnae*' of Baehrens are very pointless. I prefer my '*Phalaeci*' to anything else: Cinna must, I should infer,

have been somewhat older than Catullus and Calvus ; for he had just published his epyllion after nine years' elaboration. Now his very scanty fragments shew that, besides this epyllion and the 'Propempticon Pollionis' which must have been written many years later, he wrote Phalaecian hendecasyllables, scazons and elegiac epigrams. Catullus had not I believe at this time finished his own epyllion ; and, if he had, he could not have taken Cinna's, which was only just published, for a model. He had however written just in those other metres in which we know that Cinna too wrote. If Cinna then were their senior, it is more than probable that Catullus and Calvus looked up to him as one of their teachers in poetry. We learn from the equally scanty fragments of Phalaecus that he not only wrote and gave name to the Phalaecian hendecasyllable, but also composed elegiac epigrams and verses which have much the halting effect of the scazon. There can hardly be any doubt then that Phalaecus was a prime model for all the three friends. What more natural now than that Catullus should fondly call Cinna his own Phalaecus ?

Scholars have proved—for a good summary of the arguments see Teuffel's Rom. Lit.—that, in spite of the exact coincidence of name and Plutarch's odd *τις Κίνας ποιητικὸς ἀνὴρ*, the tribune C. Heluius Cinna who, as Val. Maximus, Suetonius, Appian, and Plutarch twice over, tell us, was murdered by mistake at Caesar's funeral, cannot have been our Cinna, who clearly lived beyond that time. Else the 'tear him for his bad verses, tear him for his bad verses' of the mob would have been a grimly humorous revenge for Catullus' sneer at their love for their favourite Tanusius, who must at least have been easier to understand than Cinna was.

96

Si quicquam muteis gratum acceptumque sepulcris
 accidere a nostro, Calue, dolore potest,
 quom desiderio ueteres renouamus amores
 atque olim amissas flemus amicitias,
 5 certe non tanto mors inmaturna dolorist
 Quintiliae, quantum gaudet amore tuo.

3 Quom *Guarinus*. Quo G. Que V. 4 olim amissas *Statius*. olim missas V.

3 Quom: this I think a necessary correction: we see once more in O and G the perpetual confusion between *e* and *o*: comp. too my note on 30 5, where I read *Quom* for *Que* of V. 4 I see no occasion for any of the more violent corrections that have been made in this verse: the simple correction of Statius puts all straight: *mittere* often has the meaning of *omittere*, as in Lucretius again and again; and this is its sense in the passage which Ellis quotes from Seneca; but it never I believe has the force of *amittere*, which is what we want here. 5 and 6: See my note on 45 3 with respect to the somewhat involved construction. Surely we need not feel any doubt that Quintilia is Calvus' wife.

102

Si quicquam tacite commissum est fido ab amico
 cuius sit penitus nota fides animi,
 meque esse inuenies illorum, iure sacratum,
 Corneli, et factum me esse puta Harpocratem.

1 tacite *Ald.* 1515. tacito V.

'If aught has been confided in secrecy by a trusty friend whose sincerity of soul is thoroughly proved, you will find me to belong to that order, consecrated with full right, and you may rest assured that I have become the god of silence incarnate'. 1 *tacite*: once more the never-ceasing interchange of *e* and *o*; for I am convinced that this old correction is necessary, and I am surprised that it has been rejected by all the modern editors. With *tacito* the construction is intolerably harsh, as may be seen by looking at Ellis' forced interpretations; who is obliged to refer both *Cuius* and *illorum* to *tacito*. I do not hesitate to affirm that this acceptance of *e* for *o* both here and in so many other passages is virtually no departure from the Mss. at all: thus I have no doubt we should read *studiose* in 116 1.

3 *illorum* has now a plain and simple meaning: my trusty friend Cornelius will find me as trusty as himself, and one of his own order, regularly initiated in the guild: the plural has reference to the generic notion contained in 'fido amico', just as in 111 Aufilena, uiro *contentam* uiuere solo *Nuptarumst* laus e laudibus eximiiis: see my note on 10 12 quibus. For *Meque—Et* comp. 76 11 *teque—Et* and my note there.

I will here refer back to a note of Ellis on 99 6 *uestrae*: 'not = *tuae*, but of you and others like you, your boyish cruelty...*uester* is never = *tuus* in Catullus'. If *uestrae* is not for *tuae* here; if '*uestrae saeuitiae*' is not the particular rage of Iuuentius alone at being kissed, without the least notion of any other boy in the world having any share in this rage, then it seems to me any *tuus* in the language might be made out to be really a *uester*. Again in 39 20 '*uester dens*' is surely the tooth of Egnatius alone of all people in the world. To v. 2 of this 99th poem, Plaut. *truc.* II 4 19 (Phr.)

Complectere. (Di.) Lubens. heia, hoc est melle dulci dulcius: would be even a closer parallel than the one cited by Ellis.

107 1—6

Si quid cui cupidoque optantique obtigit umquam
insperanti, hoc est gratum animo proprie.
quare hoc est gratum nobis quoque—carius auro,
quod te restituis, Lesbia, mi cupido.
restituis cupido atque insperanti, ipsa refers te
nobis.

1 quid quoi *Baehrens.* quid quid O, quicquid G. cupidoque *Itali.* cupido V.

By a better punctuation I have preserved the Ms. reading in 3, and, if I am not mistaken, have augmented the emphasis: 'Wherefore this is welcome to me—ay, dearer than gold': with the asyndeton I would compare my correction of 110 7 est furis—plus quam meretricis auaræ. The various alterations which critics have made seem to me only to weaken the force of the expression. nobis—mi cupido—cupido—insperanti—nobis: comp. my notes on 68 68 and 147.

To go back to 104 2 Ambobus mihi quæ carior est oculis: he loves dearly this comparison; but the 'Ambobus' adds to its pathos; as Apul. apol. p. 402 Hoc mihi uos eritis quod duo sunt oculi. 'When these two things were desired, the Ambassador told us, It was to ask his Master's two eyes, to ask both his eyes, asking these things of him' O. Cromwell (Carlyle II p. 422).

110

Auflena, bonæ semper laudantur amicæ:
accipiunt pretium, quæ facere instituunt.

tu, promisisti mihi quod mentita, inimica es:

quod nec das et fers saepe, facis facinus.

5 aut facere ingenuae est, aut non promisse pudicae,

Auflena, fuit: sed data corripere

fraudando est furis—plus quam meretricis auaræ,

quae sese toto corpore prostituit.

3 Tu, promisisti mihi quod *scripsi*. Tu quod promisisti mihi quod V. Tu quod promisti, mihi quod *uulgo*. 4 et fers B. *Guarinus*. nec fers V. 7 est furis *scripsi*. efficit V.

This is not a poem which one would care to study much except for purposes of criticism. But, on examining it for such purposes, I seemed to myself, rightly or wrongly, to see some points in it which had escaped the editors and commentators. The following appears to be the plain and indisputable sequence of the argument: 'Auflena, honest and kind mistresses are ever praised: they receive the recompense of what they agree to do. You, in having made to me feigned engagements, are unfriendly and unfair: in not granting your favours and yet taking money for them again and again, you are guilty of a crime. On the one hand to fulfil engagements is the course pursued by a candid woman; on the other hand not to have made them at all would have been that of a modest woman: but to get hold of what is tendered by robbery and cheating is the conduct of a thief,—yes, worse than the behaviour of a grasping strumpet who yields to every form of degradation'. This seems to me the simple exposition of a simple thought; which every edition, so far as I can see, more or less obscures, some no doubt more than others. The last four lines are a comment on the first four: the first portion of these last lines being an elucidation of the first three verses; the last portion explaining v. 4. Nor

do I think that my corrections are more violent than those made by others: but of these I will speak separately.

2 fac. instit.: Cicero pro Cael. 49 si quae non nupta mulier...uirorum alienissimorum conuiuiis uti instituerit: so that *instituo* is here almost synon. with *statuo* or *constituo*. 3: my correction of this v. by the omission of the first *quod* is as simple as to read with all editors 'quod promisti'; for it is natural that a scribe should insert a *quod* in its more natural position before the verb; so 76 23 me ut. me ut me V: and my reading I think is necessary for the syntax of the sentence, as I cannot believe that Catullus would say 'quod mentita' for 'quod mentita es': the partic. *mentitus* is as often passive as active. Ellis I think is right in saying that *inimica* is the opposite of *bona amica*; but his text and his explanation of it I cannot comprehend: he will not even accept, what every other modern editor accepts, *et fers* for *nec fers*; and will not see that 4 is a rise upon, and the due climax to, 3. Thus he interprets: 'But you, in making me a promise, in disappointing me as only a false mistress can, in refusing either to give or take, are outraging me continually': *das* and *fers*, he says, are correlative 'give and take', as in Most. 'feram siquid datur'. This is to me all a riddle. If there is anything clear in this poem, it is that *das* has the sense which it so often has in Martial, of a woman granting her favours; and that *fers* must have the meaning of receiving money for granting or promising them; and *saepe* surely goes with what precedes, not with what follows; and even so, how could the words mean 'you are continually outraging me'? To me 'saepe' has force; and 'facis facinus' is more emphatic without an epithet such as *turpe*: comp. Caes.

B. G. VI 20 2 falsis rumoribus terreri et ad facinus impelli; Cic. pro Mil. 43 cruentis manibus scelus et facinus prae se ferens et confitens. The making a promise and not fulfilling it is an offensive act; but to take money and then not give what was bargained for is an enormity. 6 fuit: see Madvig gramm. 348 anm.

6—8 is an amplification of 4. 7 *est* cannot be omitted: some place it at the end of the verse; others where I have put it: the many many corrections which have been made of this verse I will not mention, as there seems to me a hitch in them all: Haupt and Mueller simply leave it as corrupt. My *est* (*ē*) *furis* for the Ms. *efficit* is simpler than it looks: twice already, 23 10 and 68 140, the Mss. have *facta* for *furta*, and on 6 12 I have given many examples, from G or O or both, of final *t* for *s*. Of course Catullus can call the woman a 'fur', the word having no feminine, just as Plautus, quoted in the lexicons, says to two women 'fures estis ambae'. And surely the epigram requires at the close some such point as I have given to it: else what is the force of the last line? The poet now says: you are a thief—you are worse even than the strumpet who for gain submits to any degradation: *she* does not cheat you, she 'et dat et fert', gives the service for which she took your money. The asyndeton seems here emphatic: *est furis*—[*est, inquam,*] *plus quam cet.*: comp. 107 3 Quare hoc est gratum nobis quoque—carius auro. For the force of *plus* take two passages, cited by Hand: Cic. phil. 2 31 confiteor eos, nisi liberatores populi Romani conseruatoresque rei publicae sint, plus quam sicarios, plus quam homicidas, plus etiam quam parricidas esse; Livy x 28 4 primaque eorum proelia plus quam uirorum, postrema minus quam feminarum esse. Ellis surely wrestles here in vain: what resem-

blance either in the arrangement of words or in the force of the epithet between for example 'perfidia plus quam Punica' and 'plus quam meretricis auarae'? I could comprehend for instance 'meretrix plus quam quaestuarial'. And then the omission of *est*?

114

Firmano saltu non falso Mentula diues
 fertur, qui tot res in se habet egregias,
 aucupia omne genus, piscis, prata, arua ferasque.
 nequiquam: fructus sumptibus exuperat.
 5 quare concedo sit diues, dum omnia desint:
 saltum laudemus, dum modo ipse egeat.

1 Firmano saltu *Auantius*. Firmanus saluis V. 3 Aucupia omne genus, *Stattius*. Aucupia G. An cupia O. Aucupium, omne genus *vulgo*. 6 modo *ablative*.

115

Mentula habet instar triginta iugera prati,
 quadraginta arui: cetera sunt nemoris.
 cur non diuitiis Croesum superare potis sit,
 uno qui in saltu tot moda possideat,
 5 prata, arua, ingentis siluas saltusque paludesque
 usque ad Hyperboreos et mare ad Oceanum?
 omnia magna haec sunt, tamen ipsest maximus, ut re
 non homo, sed uero mentula magna minax.

1 instar *corrupt: perhaps* tonsi. 2 nemoris *scripsi*. maria V. 4 moda. bona *Auantius: perhaps* Tot qui in saltu uno commoda possideat. 7 maximus, ut *re scripsi*. maximus ultor V. ultro *vulgo*.

These two strange poems were perhaps left by the poet in an unfinished state. I have printed them both together, because the one throws much light on the other: the point of both being the same. If the

various editions and commentaries be examined, it will be seen how widely scholars differ in opinion about the text and the meaning. Much has hitherto been left unexplained: whether my comments will throw any new light upon them, let others decide.

Mentula, it is agreed on all hands, is Caesar's friend Mamurra of whom so much has been said above. This offensive name must have been fixed upon him by the 'ista uostra diffututa mentula' of 29 13, where the word is already half a proper name. This and the 'mentula magna minax' of 115 8 make it doubtful to me whether Catullus would in our present poems have joined the word to an epithet that declared itself to be masculine: *diues* has the requisite ambiguity. For this and other reasons I avoid in v. 1 *Firmanus*, and at the beginning of 115 I do not accept *noster*.

Firmum was a town of Picenum, far away from Formiae the 'urbs Mamurrarum'. We might fairly then infer I think that Mamurra got his 'Firmanus saltus' by the favour of Caesar. We find in the *Gromatici uet.* (lib. col. i p. 226 Lach.) this statement: *Ager Firmo Piceno limitibus triumuiralibus in centuriis est per iugera ducena adsignatus.* If the triumvirs made this assignation, it is likely enough that Caesar may have intended to do something of the same kind; and he may well have bestowed by special grace on the favoured Mamurra an 'ager uiritanus'; for the meaning of which see Marquardt II p. 148. Varro, cited in the lexicons, tells us that 'saltus' was the technical name for an assignation of land of 800 iugera. Ellis only quotes the passage to say that this is not the sense which it bears here. I believe that it has some such meaning; else the two poems become even more obscure than they are at present, and the *saltusque* of

115 5 looks like nonsense. Mamurra's extravagant habits and the words of Catullus make it probable that this *saltus* was used for sport rather than for profit; and I can see no point in the hyperbole of the 2nd poem, unless we assume that Mamurra had got in addition to his *saltus* of 800 iugera or so a large tract of uncultivated hill- and forest-land, on which no 'uectigalia' could be raised and which would therefore be of little or no value to the state or to a private cultivator. Cicero's bitter taunt, ad Att. VII 7 6 Et Labieni diuitiae et Mamurrae placent: might suggest that this *saltus* too came from Caesar. I will now shew what my conception is of the whole: the one poem illustrates the other:

114: 'Mentula with truth is accounted rich in his Firman *saltus*, which contains so many choice things, winged game of every sort, fish of every kind, meadowland, ploughland and wild animals. All in vain: he exceeds his profits by his expenses. Therefore I am ready to grant he is rich, if only at the same time all things are wanting: I am willing we should praise his *saltus* (and its proportion), if at the same time he himself lack all due measure and proportion'. 115: 'Mentula has thirty iugera of meadow, forty of arable land: all the rest consists in forest. Why should he not exceed Croesus in riches, since in a single *saltus* he possesses so many commodities, meadow, ploughland, vast forests and lawns and pools reaching to the Hyperboreans and the Ocean? All these are great; yet he himself is greatest of all, being as he is in fact no man, but—'.

114 3 (and 115 5): here we have, besides *arua* and *prata*, the 'aucupium piscatus uenatio' mentioned by Cicero and Celsus, quoted by Ellis: the *ferae* would

be chiefly 'boars' and 'deer', Virgil's 'pinguis ferina'. But the *prata* and *arua* mentioned in both poems, more particularly in the 2nd, seem to shew he cannot be using *saltus* in the non-technical sense of the word: comp. Gallus Aelius ap. Fest. p. 302 *saltus est, ubi siluae et pastiones sunt, quorum causa casae quoque: siqua particula in eo saltu pastorum aut custodum causa aratur, ea res non peremit nomen saltus*. But here 'eae res' make up a most essential portion of the *saltus*. Comp. with both poems the Digest, quoted by Marquardt l. l.: *forma censuali cauetur ut agri sic in census referantur: nomen fundi cuiusque: et in qua ciuitate et in quo pago sit:...et aruum, quod in decem annos proximos sectum erit, quot iugerum sit:...pratium, quod intra decem annos proximos sectum erit, quot iugerum: pascua, quot iugerum esse uideantur: item siluae caeduae...lacus quoque piscatorios cet.:* Hyginus too (Gromat. p. 205 Lach.) speaks of '*arui primi, arui secundi, prati, siluae glandiferae, siluae uulgaris pascuae*'. The poet refers with a kind of pedantry to the things printed in Italics, as if he were speaking of some formal estate. In the '*siluae glandiferae*' boars would be fed, in those '*uulgaris pascuae*' deer and other animals.

114 3 '*omne genus*', indeclinable as so often in Lucretius, refers I think to both '*Aucupia*' and '*piscis*'. 5 and 6 must be compared with 7 and 8 of 115: *dum* has the limiting force so common in Latin: *oderint, dum metuant*: you may call him rich in name, if you allow that his extravagance leaves him without a penny. 6 *modò*, the adverb, would suit neither sense nor metre: I take the point of the verse to lie in the double sense of *modus*: the Gromatici, or agri mensores, often speak of the *modus* or measure of land which differed in

different places; and Varro de R. R. i 11 observes: in *modo* fundi non animaduerso lapsi sunt multi, quod alii uillam minus magnam fecerunt quam *modus* postulauit, alii maiorem, cum utrumque sit contra rem familiarem ac fructum. maiora enim tecta et aedificamus pluris et tuemur sumptu maiore, and so on. Well, Mamurra's *saltus* has a fine enough *modus*: it is he himself lacks a due *modus*, i.e. a *modus* in the metaph. sense of 'ratio', 'moderatio': Cic. pro Marc. 1 tantum in summa potestate rerum omnium *modum*, tam denique incredibilem sapientiam ac paene diuinam tacitus praeterire nullo *modo* possum; pro Cluent. 191 quibus finem aliquando non mulieris *modus*, sed amicorum auctoritas fecit; de fin. ii 27 ergo et auarus erit, sed finite, et adulter, uerum habebit *modum*; Hor. sat. ii 3 265 o ere, quae res Nec *modum* habet neque consilium ratione *modoque* Tractari non uult: Cicero and Horace almost play on the word, as Catullus does. This line then expresses much what 115 8 does: Mamurra has no *modus*, no standard of moderation; he is in fact not a human being, but, as his name implies, a big menacing 'mentula'. *modō* I think may be shortened without elision in Catullus like 'uale ualē inquit' and other like cases: in 10 27 'manē inquit' is not improbably right; but *modō* unelided must not be fathered on Catullus.

115 1 habet instar: is this metre possible in Catullus? again I do not comprehend the syntax of the sentence: in the passage of Velleius, quoted by Ellis, *instar* is followed by a genitive, and of course scores of like examples might be given: but 'instar iugera'? *iuxta* may be right; *tonsi*, as a *t* precedes and a *tri* follows, is not a violent diplomatic alteration: the 'pratum quod... sectum erit', i.e. the best meadow-land, cut by the scythe, suggested the word to me. 2 sunt nemoris: if

the *ne* were absorbed in *sunt* (comp. 68 56 *Cessare ne* for *Cessarent*), the *moris* might easily pass into *maria*: *maria* I believe to be quite untenable; nor can I grasp Ellis' elucidations. Pliny's 'septem maria' refer to the sea-like mouths of the Po; and Catullus is now speaking of an upland country. The 'cetera' must contain *siluae* and *saltus* and all kinds of game, birds and beasts, as well as *pascua*: now the 'sunt nemoris' will include all this: comp. the 'uariae uolucres nemora auia peruolitant' the 'ad satiatem terra ferarum' Nunc etiam scatit et trepido terrore repleta est Per nemora ac montes magnos siluasque profundas' of Lucretius; the famous 'Nemus Dianae' of Aricia; the 'Te nemus Angitia, uitrea te Fucinus unda, Te liquidi fleuere lacus'.

4 'totmoda' is generally declared to be barbarous: Auantius' 'tot bona' may be right; yet as *com* is often expressed by a short symbol, 'commoda' might easily become 'moda', and occasion 'tot' and 'uno' to change places: Tot qui in saltu uno commoda possideat, gives a good sense and a good verse. 5: The poet may perhaps have meant 'saltusque' to have some point, as one only of the things contained 'uno in saltu'; the 'cetera sunt nemoris' comprising the 'ingentis siluas saltusque paludesque', which contain the birds, beasts and fish respectively. But the precise point of the huge hyperbole in the 6th verse I cannot say I catch. 7: I do not see the meaning of *ultro* which so many editions have at the end of this verse. Ellis says Varro joins *ultro* with *ipse*. But it by no means follows that, where *ipse* is in place, *ultro* should also be so. Again I think *maximus* should stand alone and not be joined with *homo*; for he is *maximus* just because he is not *homo*. When we reflect how very very often *o* and *e* are interchanged in our Mss., my *ut re* will not seem a violent,

correction, and offers, if I am not mistaken, a most appropriate meaning. And indeed the *sed uero* of 8, for which Ellis most aptly cites Lucr. iv 986 *Non homines solum, sed uero animalia cuncta*, requires I think something like *re* to precede it. The first line of the next and last poem seems to furnish another example of this confusion of *o* and *e*: *Saepe tibi studiose* [B. Guarinus: *studioso V*] *animo uenante requirens Carmina uti possem mittere Battiadae*: for by this change alone does the sentence gain proper symmetry. Martial in i 100 seems to imitate 115 6 and 8: *Mammas atque tatas habet Afra, sed ipsa tatarum Dici et mammarum maxima mamma potest*. This qualifying use of *ut*, 'seeing that he is', is common enough: Cic. epist. xv 3 2 *mihi, ut in eiusmodi re tantoque bello, maximae curae est ut quae cet.* With the last v. comp. Marius Plotius p. 462 1 Keil: *non est homo sed ropio* (?).

CATVLLVS AND HORACE

Ten years ago my much-honoured friend the late Professor Conington published a lecture on 'the style of Lucretius and Catullus as compared with that of the Augustan poets', since reprinted among his miscellaneous writings. This lecture, composed throughout in the kind and courteous language which his candid and generous temper imperiously dictated to him, is a criticism of certain remarks of mine which occupy less than a page in the second edition of my *Lucretius*. My remarks on Catullus and Horace are contained in about a dozen lines: his criticism of these lines extends over five or six pages. Obviously a dozen lines admitted of

no more than a most hurried and allusive reference to the points in dispute, my main topic being of course Lucretius. I thought then, and still think, that the critic of my criticism had sought to join issue on far too limited a subject-matter. I was waiting for a suitable opportunity to tell him so; when his lamented death within two years of the publication of his lecture stopped for a season even the desire to speak out; until the time for speaking at all seemed to have passed away for ever. The subject had thus dropped altogether out of my thoughts, when the present occasion induced me to take it up once more. To prevent the controversy running uselessly off into the *ἀπειρον*, I will endeavour as much as possible to confine myself to the points which he has raised; but in justice to myself and to Catullus I must be allowed here and there a greater freedom of range.

I will begin by quoting in full the few sentences of mine to which I refer, as they are not to be found in the last edition of my Lucretius: 'For Lucretius' sake I am not sorry to find Catullus put by his side and declared to be as much below Horace as Lucretius is below Virgil. Though Catullus' heroic poem was I believe one of his latest, I do not look on it or his elegiacs as the happiest specimens of his genius; but his lyrics to my taste are perfect gems, unequalled in Latin, unsurpassed in Greek poetry. Horace, when he wrote his epodes and earlier odes, was probably older than Catullus was when he died. Yet in the metres common to them both, in the iambic for instance and the glyconic, who will say that the former with all his labour and care has obtained the same mastery over them which Catullus displays, who would seem to have thrown them off at once without effort according as the

odi or the *amo* constrained him at the moment to write? His language is as undefiled a well of Latin as that of Plautus, and is withal the very quintessence of poetry'. Though I do not repudiate one single syllable of what I have said here, I should not have wished that these few allusive sentences should have been made the whole battle-ground in a comparison between the merits of Catullus and Horace. Not only has Conington done this, taking up as he had a right to do his own position and point of observation; but he has still further narrowed the ground by assuming that I wished to exclude virtually from the comparison things which I look upon as quite essential to its completeness: much of Catullus' highest poetry is contained in his hexameters and elegiacs; tho' from the nature of the case the full perfection of form and substance is seen only in what are generally termed his lyrics. Again when I mentioned 'the iambic *for instance* and the glyconic', I meant to pit Catullus' three glyconic poems, one of which is more than 200 lines in length, against all the glyconics and asclepiads of every kind whatever in Horace; and the scazons and pure iambics of the former against all the latter's epodes and some of his odes as well. Nay further, developing my 'for instance', I sought to compare Catullus' hendecasyllables, scazons, glyconics and sapphics with the whole of Horace's lyrical productions, and to maintain their immense superiority,—immense I mean of course according to my taste and judgment. But Conington has still further restricted the main controversy to an elaborate comparison between a stanza or so of Catullus' translation of Sappho and a couple of lines in a sapphic stanza of Horace. On this ground too I will essay to meet him; but I must first be allowed to take a somewhat wider and ampler view of the case.

Another fundamental point of difference between Conington and me is this: he reasons on the assumption that in every kind of poetry alike form and language attained their highest perfection in the Augustan age; that all which preceded that age was immature and imperfect, all that followed it overripened or rotten. I cannot express too strongly how widely I dissent from him in this. None can admire more ardently than I fancy that I do what is great in the Augustan age, the consummate perfection for example of Virgil's language and rhythm. Nay, I believe I go farther than Conington himself went, in thinking that Livy's style is on the whole perhaps the greatest prose style that has ever been written in any age or language. At the same time I do not hesitate to express my firm belief that Terence, who died at the age of 26 it would seem, nearly a century before Virgil was born, has attained to an excellence of style and rhythm in his verse which has never been surpassed in Latin or perhaps in any other language, and that it would be the very extreme of bigotry and injustice to maintain that Horace's iambics can abide a moment's comparison with those of Terence. Look on the other hand at what Martial did, notwithstanding the manifold disadvantages of his position. If we take the epigram in the Latin and modern sense of the term, do all the epigram-mongers of the whole world put together display a tithe of his exuberant wit and humour, his fancy, his perfection of form and style? It is only natural that Latin should observe in these respects the law which prevails in all cultivated languages. One might very well hold the opinion that the rhymed verse of Dryden or of Pope was superior to that of half a century or a century before them, without being bound to maintain that the dull

and colourless blank verse of Thomson or Young was superior or even equal to that of Shakespeare or Marlowe. Tho' I have said what I have said of Livy, I do not shut my eyes to the equal perfection of Caesar's prose, or of Cicero's many styles as exhibited in his orations, treatises, and above all in his letters to Atticus, the very counterpart in style of Catullus' more familiar manner. In times of transition, when a mighty movement is going on in any literature, and great poets are pushing on their art in different directions and forging the instruments suited for the various forms of that art, it will always happen that inventive minds will advance farther in some kinds than in other. Catullus then I say has reached perfection in his lyrics; from the force of circumstances he has fallen short of it in his hexameters and elegiacs, tho' in some of the latter, such as the 76th poem and portions of the second part of the 68th, he has sounded depths and reached heights of inspiration, which Propertius himself has failed to attain.

Horace I believe to have been a thoroughly modest man, and to have meant what he said, when he describes himself as laboriously gathering honey like the Matinian bee; declining that is to set himself up as a rival of the Greek masters, while he is piecing together his elaborate and more or less successful mosaics. To match the perennial charm of the Catullian lyric we must abandon the soil of Latium and betake ourselves to Alcaeus or Sappho, ay and join with him or her the Muse of Archilochus as well; or else jump over the ages and come at once to Burns and Goethe. With Catullus there is no putting together of pieces of mosaic: with him the completed thought follows at once upon the emotion, and the consummate form and expression rush to embody this thought for ever. In

observing that 'Horace, when he wrote his epodes and earlier odes, was probably older than Catullus was when he died', I did not wish to grudge Horace his longer and matured life: I meant to say that his colder genius ripened slowly, while inspired and impassioned natures, like Catullus, seem to leap at once to perfection in conception and expression alike. How much of all that is best in the lyrics of Goethe was thought and written before he was thirty, even if it did not appear in its final shape until a much later period of his life; and Shakespeare's lyrical genius can never have been greater than at the time when he conceived his *Romeo and Juliet*.

I could confirm my estimate of Catullus by the testimony both of ancient and modern times. That owing to temporary and social causes Horace had a certain jealousy of Catullus, there can be no doubt, tho' he is at the same time his frequent imitator. Virgil had studied him much, as is shewn alike in his very earliest poems and in his *Aeneid*; while Ovid, the most candid and unenvious of men, set no bounds to his admiration. That in the age which followed the Augustan Horace 'had the cry', we might perhaps infer from the constant imitation of his language which we meet with in the Senecan tragedies; perhaps too from what Quintilian says, tho' when he is speaking of Horace, he is not thinking of Catullus as a lyric poet at all. With Martial on the other hand, who belonged almost to the last age in which Roman literary judgment was of much value, Catullus was supreme. Martial, obeying the irreversible verdict of his countrymen, freely acknowledged Virgil as sovereign of Latin poetry; yet he seems to worship him at a distance, and his first and second loves, his *Delia* and his *Nemesis*, are Catullus

and Ovid: *Tantum magna suo gaudet Verona Catullo, Quantum parua suo Mantua Vergilio*. And yet there must have been much in Catullus' somewhat archaic rhythms and prosody to displease Martial with his modern tastes, so antipathetical to all that was obsolete. From more recent times one might select a myriad of witnesses for Catullus: I will content myself with a very few. Fénelon is not one whom we should expect to find among the chief admirers of our poet; and yet he can speak of him in the following terms, selecting in support of them a poem of two lines which a common observer might easily pass over: *Catulle, qu'on ne peut nommer sans avoir horreur de ses obscénités, est au comble de la perfection pour une simplicité passionnée*:

Odi et amo. quare id faciam fortasse requiris:
nescio, sed fieri sentio et excrucior.

Combien Ovide et Martial, avec leurs traits ingénieux et façonnés, sont ils au dessous de ces paroles négligées, où le cœur saisi parle seule dans une espèce de désespoir. Coleridge near the beginning of his *Biographia* tells us of the inestimable advantage which he owed to his old master who habituated him to compare Lucretius, Terence, and above all the chaster poems of Catullus, not only with the Roman poets of the silver and brazen ages, but with even those of the Augustan era, and on grounds of plain sense and universal logic to see and assert the superiority of the former in the truth and nativeness both of their thoughts and diction. There are few who have loved the great Greek and Roman writers more than Macaulay: it is thus he speaks of Catullus (*Life* II p. 448): 'I have pretty nearly learned all that I like best in Catullus. He grows on me with intimacy. One thing he has—I do

not know whether it belongs to him or to something in myself—but there are some chords of my mind which he touches as nobody else does. The first lines of *Miser Catulle*; the lines to Cornificius, written evidently from a sick bed; and part of the poem beginning ‘*Si qua recordanti*’ affect me more than I can explain; they always move me to tears’. And again (1 p. 468): ‘Finished Catullus August 3, 1835. An admirable poet. No Latin writer is so Greek. The simplicity, the pathos, the perfect grace, which I find in the great Athenian models, are all in Catullus, and in him alone of the Romans’. It would have been better to put ‘Greek’ in the place of ‘Athenian’. I have cited above some words of an eloquent writer in the *North British Review*; here are a few more: ‘Of what he has written, almost everything that is valuable appeals to feelings that survive all changes of times and circumstances and are common to civilised men’; they ‘are as intelligible and moving now, as they were to the Romans who heard them first’: ‘some of these poems have been so often imitated that we are a little apt to forget in reading them, how much freshness and originality and force of thought they really display’: ‘no love poems yet written are more exquisite’:—none so exquisite to my mind.

But I am running off into that *ἀπειρον* which I sought to eschew. Conington begins by criticising the epithalamium of Manlius Torquatus and Vinia Aurunculeia. ‘The fault of Catullus’ says Conington, ‘as I conceive it, like that of Lucretius, is a certain redundancy, now tending to luxurious ornamentation now to rustic simplicity; but in a poem like the epithalamium these qualities happen to be exactly in place. It is written throughout in a style of which the diminutives

which abound in it (a characteristic feature these of Catullus' diction) are a type and sample: there is a vein of *ὑποκορισμός*, as the Greeks called it, running through the piece, a petting, affectionate tone, which as little bears to be criticised by ordinary rules as the "Little Language" of Swift's letters to Stella'. It is only the halo thrown over this 'Little language' by the love of the man now in years for the blooming woman evoking the remembrance of the love of that man in his youth for the half-articulate prattle of that woman in her infancy, which saves this 'Language' from being denounced as pure idiocy. The epithalamium of Catullus contains some of the best and sweetest poetry which this world has produced, clothed in language of unfading charm¹. So at least I think: and yet Conington can find nothing better, to extenuate the 'fault' of Catullus who is as fresh and modern to us as he was to Calvus and Cinna, than the obsolete cranks and whimsies of the poetaster Herrick. I hold it to be one of the most grievous defects of the literary diction established in the Augustan age, that it almost banished from the language of poetry those diminutives which are a characteristic, not only of Catullus' diction, but of the letters to Atticus, and of the verse of Plautus and Terence: it made the lyric of the heart impossible. The same has happened in the English of literature; and the true lyric seems to have vanished from English

¹ Torquatus uolo paruulus Matris e gremio suae Porrigens teneras manus Dulce rideat ad patrem Semliante labello: this, and much else like it, then as little bears to be criticised as: And so Dood mollah, Little sollah, and that is for the rhyme: or, I assure oo it in vely rate now: but zis goes tomorrow, and I must have time to converse with own deerichar MD. Nite dee deer sollahs!: or, O Rold, dlunken erut, drink Pdfr's health ten times in a morning! You are a whetter. Faith, I sup MD's fifteen times evly moluing in milk porridge. Lele's fol oo now, and lde's fol u Ratle, and evly kind of sing.

too since the seventeenth century. Some indeed would persuade us that the metallic resonance of that drinking-song, tho' 'Twas at the royal feast for Persia won', the 'Happy, happy, happy pair! None but the brave, None but the brave, None but the brave deserves the fair' has the genuine ring of the lyric, and is to be preferred to those divine stanzas which make immortal the three peasants who get drunk over their ale: 'O Willie brewed a peck o' maut'; or to that other lyric no less divine which sheds an undying lustre over that fuddled old barbarian the King of Thule. These two songs have much of the 'petting affectionate tone', which 'Philip's warlike son' disdains to bestow on 'lovely Thais' by his side.

Conington in his plea for Horace versus Catullus selects, as he has a right to do, for the matter of his main argument, one of the only two Sapphic odes which appear among the poems of Catullus: this poem he quotes in full and dissects. I will state by and bye why this appears to me to bear hard upon the older poet, and I will then enter into the minutiae of his criticism. Meanwhile, keeping strictly to those passages in which Horace is imitating or thinking of Catullus, I will, to put the controversy on what is I think a fairer ground, cite at length, well known as it is, the whole of that ode, two lines of which Conington brings forward to demonstrate their superiority over the words of the elder poet:

Integer uitae scelerisque purus
 non eget Mauris iaculis neque arcu
 nec uenenatis grauida sagittis,
 Fusce, pharetra,

siue per Syrtes iter aestuosas
siue facturus per inhospitalem
Caucasum uel quae loca fabulosus
 lambit Hydaspes.
namque me silua lupus in Sabina,
dum meam canto Lalagen et ultra
terminum curis uagor expeditis,
 fugit inermem:
quale portentum neque militaris
Daunias latis alit aesculetis,
nec Iubae tellus generat leonum
 arida nutrix.
pone me pigris ubi nulla campis
arbor aestiua recreatur aura,
quod latus mundi nebulae malusque
 Iuppiter urget;
pone sub curru nimium propinqui
solis in terra domibus negata,
dulce ridentem Lalagen amabo,
 dulce loquentem.

This ode, from which Conington has selected his chief weapon of attack, is certainly not in my judgment one of Horace's best. I see no inward bond of connexion between the four first most prosaic stanzas one with the other, nor between them and the last two; and the wolf, more terrible than any lion or wild boar, savours more of nervousness than of inspiration. But I would direct attention at present on the last two stanzas. Whether Lalage was ever a girl of flesh and bone, with a heart beating within her ribs, or was merely a doll stuffed with sawdust, I do not pretend to decide. But what poet of high genius would ever imagine himself as actually wandering about amid Arctic ice and fogs,

or again beneath the suns of the burning zone, and continuing the while to love his sweetly laughing Lalage? Did he dream that 'sighing like furnace' would give him the heat too of a furnace, fired perchance by the inspiration of some 'woful ballad made to his mistress'—laugh? but then the torrid equatorial suns? Horace never really conceived the situation: he was simply trying to outdo what he remembered in his Catullus:

Acmen Septimius suos amores
tenens in gremio, 'mea' inquit 'Acme,
ni te perdit amo atque amare porro
omnes sum assidue paratus annos
quantum qui pote plurimum perire,
solus in Libya Indiaque tosta
caesio ueniam obuius leoni'.

Read the whole of this transcending 45th poem: it will be felt and known to have come in one gush from the mind of its creator. Note the perfect unity and harmony of the thought, the magnificent motion of the rhythm. But turn more especially to the lines just quoted: there you have truth and reality. Septimius, made immortal by his love, cannot conceive even of change in himself or in her; feels that his bliss will never end; and so to enhance, if he may, this bliss, he pictures to himself what of horrible he can, and offers, if his love should ever end, to go and encounter a lion on the torrid plains of India or Africa, knowing right well that this can never be.

But this is not the only part of the poem that Horace has been thinking of. There is a neat enough mosaic of his, very much better than the ode quoted above, the 'Donec gratus eram', in which the poet and Lydia outbid one another; tho' there too I miss all

lyrical passion and sweetness. Horace, when he was a favoured lover, was happier than the king of Persia; Lydia, ere Chloe was preferred to her, was more famous than Roman Ilia. But what is there in the dull cold splendour and isolation of a Persian king to attract a real lover? And the fame of Roman Ilia! what's Ilia to her or she to Ilia, that Lydia should think her fame worth pitting against true love? But hear now Catullus:

Nunc ab auspicio bono profecti
mutuis animis amant amantur.
unam Septimius misellus Acmen
mauult quam Syrias Britanniasque:
uno in Septimio fidelis Acme
facit delicias libidinesque.

Here again you have the ring of true passion. At the moment when the poem was written Caesar was invading Britain, and Crassus was off, 'partant pour la Syrie', to annihilate the Parthians. The youth of Rome were flocking West and East, some to share in the conquest and pillage of the new America; others to sack the gold and jewels of Asia. Septimius heeds it not: his is not the self-conscious and therefore unreal passion which can affect postures and grimaces and fine-drawn sentiments: 'I could not love thee, dear, so much, Loved I not honour more'. What is gain and glory to him, when Acme is on his bosom? Then the true poet can conceive of nothing higher for Acme, than to dote for ever on her own Septimius. Roman Ilia indeed! The whole of this exquisite poem well illustrates the fine observation of Hermogenes: ἡ δὲ γλυκύτης οἶον κάλλος τι τῆς ἀφελείας ἐστί. Sweetness is the never-absent charm which Catullus throws over the simple beauty of those poems, in which sweetness can have place.

Before I return to Catullus' translation of Sappho, I would just direct attention to the short ode (I 21) 'Dianam tenerae dicite uirgines' in which Horace imitates the 34th poem of Catullus 'Dianae sumus in fide': the whole of the two odes should of course be read together; but take one stanza as a sample of each; and first Catullus:

Montium domina ut fores
siluarumque uirentium
saltuumque reconditorum
amnumque sonantum.

And now take a stanza of Horace:

Vos laetam fluuiis et nemorum coma,
quaecumque aut gelido prominet Alcido,
nigris aut Erymanthi
siluis aut uiridis Cragi.

If Catullus does not surpass Horace here alike in the simple vigour of the thought and in the majestic march of the rhythm, then I confess myself to be no judge of Latin or any other poetry.

I now come back to the Sapphic ode which Conington has selected to join the main issue on, to the manifest disadvantage of Catullus. This translation bears on its face the stamp of being one of the very earliest of his compositions; of having been written at a time when he could only adore his Lesbia at a distance. It is the translation too of a very difficult original, which would lose all its point by paraphrase and dilution. And yet surely this version has much merit; and other judges have thought better of it than Conington does. 'Nothing' says Landor, cited by Th. Martin, 'can surpass the graces of this'. However that may be, Catullus seems to have decided that the sapphic was not suited

to the genius of the Latin language, or at all events not to his own genius, and to have abandoned it altogether in favour of the phalaecian hendecasyllable which he made his own once and for ever. The 11th poem, his only other sapphic ode, was written late in his life and with *direct and meditated reference* to the 51st; and but for that earlier poem would never have been written at all. Horace took up the sapphic which Catullus had allowed to drop from his hands, cultivated it with the diligence of the Matinian bee, made it one of his most favoured metres and gave to it that easy and monotonous flow which it retained ever after. Whoever examines the too scanty remains of Sappho, will I think agree with me that Horace in his elaboration of the metre has entirely changed its character. Sappho's is a grand and mighty rhythm: Ποικιλόθρον' ἀθάνατ' Ἀφροδίτα, Παῖ Δίος, δολόπλοκε, λίσσομαί σε: Sappho meant to unite the stately march of the trochee with the majestic sweep of the dactyl; while the Greek Alcaic has, together with the dactyl, a large admixture of the more prosaic iambus. Whether Horace has or has not obtained an altogether enviable success in his transformation of the Sapphic, I will not presume to decide: manifestly he was not quite satisfied himself; and in his fourth book and his 'carmen saeculare' he has sought to introduce more variety by a greater admixture of the weak caesura; tho' he has only succeeded in increasing the stiffness without lessening the monotony of his metre. But, if we grant him any amount of credit for his elaboration of the Latin Sapphic, I affirm that, when this facility has once been gained, a very mediocre poet might chance upon the two verses, selected by Conington for praise: Dulce ridentem Lalagen amabo, Dulce loquentem.

And I for one find much more than Conington does in the sterner and more stately version of Catullus: Qui sedens aduersus identidem te Spectat et audit Dulce ridentem. He by no means shirks altogether the 'speaking': the love-intoxicated stripling has before him his 'ox-eyed' Juno; *spectat*, sees an Olympian smile stealing over her face; *audit*, hears accents worthy of a goddess falling from her parted lips.

The *identidem* of the 3rd line may have occurred to Catullus for reasons such as Conington hints at; and I would remark that its repetition in the other sapphic has a calculated reference to our ode, and is meant to point at Lesbia in her degradation, as it marks her here in her splendour. It is a grand enough word, and its rejection by the Augustan poets is quite conventional. Accius has a noble style; and his 'Scindens dolore identidem intonsam comam' is worth a good many lines of some Augustan poets¹.

¹ Whether 'Lingua sed torpet' is 'commonplace' or not, I don't know; but it is a literal translation of about the same number of words in Sappho, this part of whose ode consists of short isolated clauses; for which a competent translator must provide something of the same nature. Whether these words be or be not inferior to 'Cur facunda parum decore Inter uerba cadit lingua silentio', such a sentence would be ridiculously out of place in Catullus' version or any version of Sappho. I scarcely know how to take Conington's 'argumentum ad inuidiam' about *eius*, and he seems to have been in some perplexity himself. As a matter of fact, Horace uses *eius*, not in a 'solitary place', but twice in his odes, and twice in his satires; Catullus has it only once in one of his lightest elegiac epigrams. Bentley, the chief critic who makes a 'tumult', objects to *eius* in the 3rd book, not because it is *eius*, but because it adds nothing to the context. The same critic commends it in the 4th book, because there it is emphatic he says. Neither in Catullus nor in the odes of Horace do we meet with *huius*: *cuius* we find once in the whole of Catullus, once in the epodes of Horace, nowhere else in his odes. Virgil employs both these words freely enough. Is it, I would ask, anything but the merest convention which makes one or other of these three words more or less displeasing than the third to a modern ear or judgment? or is Virgil wrong or right for using two of them freely, and are Catullus and Horace right or wrong for abstaining from one of these words altogether, and using the other only once? or in fact is it a law of the higher criticism that Virgil and Horace shall always be in the right, whether

To turn for a moment to that other sapphic ode: it has much of the Greek cadences, and lacks much of the Horatian flow. What the exact import may be of his commission to Furius and Aurelius, that enigmatical pair, I have never been able to make out; but on the whole I very decidedly prefer this poem to any sapphic ode of Horace. Listen to the noble swell of many of the verses: *Litus ut longe resonante Eoa Tunditur unda... Siue trans altas gradietur Alpes, Caesaris uisens monumenta magni, Gallicum Rhenum, horribile aequor ultimi-
mosque Britannos.* How feeble, compared with this, is Horace's elegant imitation; for he is again treading in Catullus' footprints with his '*Septimi Gades aditure mecum*'. And what is there in Horace like the pathos, worthy of Burns, which pervades the '*Qui illius culpa cecidit uelut prati Vltimi flos praetereunte postquam Tactus aratro est*'? I will not stop to compare the world-stirring movements, shadowed forth by the one poet, with the somewhat meagre and quite personal argument of the other poet.

In what has been here said, I have wished to shew, not that I love Horace less, but that I love Catullus more. I know well under what disadvantage I lie, when I attempt to controvert the terse and eloquent exposition of Conington. But I have always thought that he based this exposition on far too narrow grounds. Rightly or wrongly, I look on Catullus as the peer of Alcaeus and Sappho; to Horace I assign a different rank.

they do or do not employ any word; Catullus shall always be in the wrong whether he does not or does employ such word? I seem to myself to see more of humour and narrowness of judgment in Conington's onslaught on the defenceless Catullus, than in any other of his criticisms which I have read.

INDEX

- a! 186, 207
 abhorret ac mutat 56
 abruptus = abreptus 187
 admirari eum fugiant 204
 Adoneus 96, 97, 109, 110
 Allius 168, 169, 180—185
 Amastris 14
 ambobus oculis 217
 an quod (quia)? 156, 157
 anus 29
 ardor 7, 8
 argutus 185
 Arnobius imitates (?) Catullus 60
 artatus 51, 52
 Asinius Marrucinus 39, 40, 43
 asyndeton 217, 220
 attraction of case 24; of gender 24
 aut—aut 51, 190; and *haut* confused 97
 Baiae 168, 174, 199
 Balbus, Cornelius 85; Caecilius, father and son, 161, 162
 Brixia 162, 164, 165
 Caesar, libels on, 78, 79, 80, 81, 85—95, 107—109, 123, 126, 127, 128, 129, 131—133; his invasion of Britain 80, 239; and Pompey, their deapolism, 82; and Cicero 82—85, 92—94; takes emetics 92—95
 caesura of the iambic in Catullus, Virgil and Martial 21
 Calvus, C. Licinius, 145, 214, 215; his *Io* amended 153
 candidus 185
 casus periculorum 60, 61
 Catullus, age 42, 43, 69—73, 113; birth and death 69—73, 113; praenomen 68, 69, 112, 113, 164, 170; at Verona 168—174; voyage from Bithynia to Sirmio 11—24; visits his brother's tomb 47; imitates the Alexandrians 145; imitated in the *Dirae* 146; by Horace 42, 210, 236—243; compared with Horace 227—243; want of form in long poems 180, 187; his glyconics 134—140, 229, 240; his heroic 150—153; his elisions 150, 151, 193; his manuscripts iv—vii; words and syllables wrongly divided in them 101, 104; wrongly doubled, or not doubled, 143, 146, 147, 155, 188, 207
 Censorinus imitates Catullus 4
 Cinna 36, 145, 209—214
 Clodia 46, 47, 70, 73, 174, 181—202
 Clodius Pulcher 196, 197
 Coleridge on Catullus 233
 coma of trees 25, 149
 connexion in syntax of things disjoined in sense 129
 constructions, involved, 49, 54, 110, 111, 122, 157, 192, 193, 215
 continuo 48
 cum legas 56
 Cyturus 14
 diminutives in poetry 234—236
Dina 63
do 219
dolor 7, 8

- ducentum 42
 dum 224
 duplex 182
 emersere uultus 146
 esse facta pluperf. 16, 23, 24
 est omitted 172; not omitted 210, 219
 facio 33; used absolutely 164; f. facinus 219, 220
 Fénelon on Catullus 233
 fero 219
 Fescennine licence 76—78, 91
 Firmanus 222
 fulgēret, fulgēremus 158; sense of imp. subj. 157, 158
 Furius and Aurelius 59, 60; Furius 66; Furius Bibaculus 66
 furta and facta confused 60, 191
 Gellius cites Catullus 67
 gemelli 132
 geminae aures 143, 144
 genere, in quo, 183
 glyconic metre, rules of, 134—140
 Hatrianus 210—213
 haut idoneus 97, 109; haut and aut confused 97
 hireus 117
 Horace imitates Catullus 42, 210, 236—243; compared with Catullus 227—243
 huicne 101, 102, 110
 imbuo 145
 imperative omitted 34, 130
 inde of time 16, 17, 22
 ineptus 49
 inquit 35, inquit 33
 instituo 219
 jo for io 135—138
 ipsimae urbis 104—106
 Julia, daughter of Augustus, 201, 202
 iuuenalis 73, 113
 lato limite 183
 lecticulus 131, 132
 Lesbia 46, 47, 70, 73, 168, 171, 174, 181—202, 206, 208; origin of the name 195
 Lesbius 196, 197
 letters interchanged: a, eo 62, 96; a (am), e 143, 183, 184, 190; a, ei 3; c, r 60, 220; c, s, sc 28, 41; c, t 146, 182, 183; d, el 61, 62; d, p 156; e, o 28, 66, 67, 114, 140, 143, 148, 156, 163, 203, 215, 216, 226, 227; i, y 97; l, n, u 183. m, s final 37, 41, 164, 203; n, r 42; r, t, rt, tr 37, 64, 143, 146, 189, 192, 220; p, t 163; s, f 203; s, t 27, 220
 libet personal 6, 7, 9
 lora lubra 52
 lusi multa 171, 172
 Macaulay on Catullus 233, 234
 male insulsa 37
 malum! 102, 111
 Mamurra 80, 83—87, 93, 97, 98, 106—108, 131—133, 222—227
 Manlius Torquatus 168—175, 180
 marita ianua 163
 Martial imitates Catullus 2, 4, 5, 22, 37, 42, 49, 64, 65, 133, 140, 171, 172, 182, 227; his genius 109, 230; his love of Catullus 232, 233
 membranae 52—55
 Memmius, propraetor, 45, 46; attacks Caesar 88
 meto huic 101, 110
 meus stupor 49
 milia quingenta 211
 minutus 65
 mitto 215
 modo with paulum, and with imper. 34
 modus 224, 225; modō unelided 225
 Murcia 63
 mutari talento 40, 41
 nam in transitions 175
 nec = non 114, 148
 nemus 226
 Nicaea 14, 15, 21
 nos for ego 184, 192, 217
 noster and nester confused 65, 66
 nota, de meliore, 172, 174
 nouissime, cum, 17
 nullus = omnino non 29
 obstitit 204
 omnia perdidistis 103
 oratio obliqua in questions 31, 32

- Ortalus (Q. Hortensius?) 154, 209
 os oculosque 29
 Ovid imitates Catullus 10, 12, 13, 19,
 20, 22, 141, 142, 146, 165, 171, 207;
 his banishment 185
 Padua 210—213
 parentheses 126
 vater esuritionum 49
 patrona virgo 2, 3
 perditus 119
 peregrino labore 115
 perire=amare 122
 personalities in Greece and Rome 73
 —79
 Petronius amended 117
 Phalaccus 213, 314
 phasellus 20, 21
 plissimus 102, 103
 Piso 44—46
 Pliny 84, 96, 106, 107, 151, 152, 212
 plumbo directa 53
 plural referring to indef. sing. 32, 216
 plus quam 220, 221
 Pollio and his family 39, 40; his age
 42, 43, 46
 Pompey 82, 85—87, 89, 90
 pote 120
 Priscian cites Catullus 67
 proper names corrupted 27
 Propertius' name 170
 puerperium falsum 165, 166
 pumice aequata 53—55
 pusiones 117
 quaecumque 1—5
 quassa of sound 23
 que comes 3rd in a clause 133, 207,
 208; que—et 208, 216
 quicquid hoc libelli 1—5
 quod manticae 57
 quod conj. denotes effect 35, 175
 rufulus 134
 rufus, term of reproach, 134
 Rufus (? M. Caelius) 46, 47, 198, 199,
 202—204
 rupes 183
 sacer hireus 203
 saecula cana 211
 saltus 222—226
 Satrachus 210, 211
 scurra 57
 Sempronia 200, 201
 Seneca trag. imitates Catullus 60, 145,
 150, 155
 si non omnia 125, 126, 129
 sibi esse facta 16, 23
 soccer generque 81, 102, 112
 sopionibus 116, 117
 Statius (?) imitates Catullus 5
 struo insidias 50
 tacitus partic. 26
 taetre 189
 tamen 189, 190, 192
 tempore, non longo, 188
 tersior, tertior 56, 57, 58
 tolle 191
 tonsi prati 225
 totidem mea 208
 totmoda 226
 totus adverbial 47, 48
 tremulus 191
 trirustice 127
 typum Cybelles 142, 143
 uel te sic=uel sic te 130
 Veranius and Fabullus 43—45
 uester=tuus 216
 uicarius 61—63
 Virgil imitates Catullus 146, 148, 155
 uiuidae lacus undae 115, 116
 ullus=omnino 29
 umbilicus 52
 unicus imperator 91, 92, 128
 unum beatiorem 33; unus caprimulgus
 56
 uscaret aura 9, 17, 18, 23
 Volusius (Tanusius) 203—214
 ut re 227
 Zmyrna 209—211

A E T N A

Cambridge :

**PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A.
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.**

AETNA

REVISED EMENDED AND EXPLAINED

BY

H. A. J. MUNRO M.A.

FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE CAMBRIDGE

ANASTATIC REPRINT 1905.

G.E. STECHERT & CO. NEW YORK.

CAMBRIDGE

DEIGHTON BELL AND CO

LONDON BELL AND DALDY

1867

AETNA

Aetna mihi ruptique cauis fornacibus ignes,
 et quae tam fortes uoluant incendia causae,
 quid fremat imperium, quid raucos torqueat aestus,
 earmen erit. dexter uenias mihi carminis auctor,
 seu te Cynthos habet, seu Delost gratior Hyla, 5
 seu tibi Ladonis potior; tecumque fauentes
 in noua Pierio properent a fonte sorores
 uota: per insolitum Phoebō duce tutius itur.

aurea securi quis nescit saecula regis?
 cum domitis nemo Cererem iactaret in aruis 10
 uenturisue malas prohiberet fructibus herbas,
 annua sed saturae complerent horrea messes,
 ipse suo flueret Bacchus pede, mellaque lentis
 penderent foliis, et pingui Pallas oliuae
 se cretos amnis aleret: tum gratia ruris. 15
 non cessit cuiquam melius sua tempora nosse:
 ultima quis tacuit iuuenum certamina Colchos?
 quis non Argolico defleuit Pergamon igni

.
 inpositam et tristem natorum funere matrem?

— P. VIRGILII MARONIS AETHNA INCIPIT. a. P uirgilii maronis aethna γ. con-
 NELLII · SEVERI · EQ · RO · || AETHNA · L. 1 Aethna a. ruptisque δ. 3 Quod S. estus a.
 5 Delost Ed. delos a. ω. Hyla Ed. ila a. om δ. illa ω. 5 and 6 transpose ω.
 6 Ladonis (or? Ladone) Ed. dodona a. ω. dodone S. 8 tutius a δ S. cautius γ ε S.
 9 quis L S. qui a. ω. 10 lactaret a. 11 ne Ed. om a. que ω. malas L S.
 malis a. ω. fluctibus δ. fluctibus a. frondibus γ ε. frugibus L S. 12 saturae a. ω.
 sacrae S. 14 oliuae a. olivae δ. oliva γ ε L S. 15 Se cretos Ed. Secretos a. ω.
 aleret. ageret a. ω. tum a γ ε. cum δ L S. quae Jacob. After 18 a v. is lost, as
 Jacob suggests. 19 tristem Wernsdorf. tristi a. ω. matrem ω. mentem a.

auersumue diem? sparsumue in semina dentem? 20
 quis non periurae doluit mendacia puppis,
 desertam uacuo Minoida litore questus?
 quicquid in antiqu

um iactata est fabula carmen.

fortius ignotas molimur pectore curas:
 qui tanto motus operi, quae tanta perenni 25

explicet in densum flammis et trudet ab imo
 ingenti sonitu moles et proxima quaeque
 ignibus irriguis urat, mens carminis haec est.

principio ne quem capiat fallacia uatum,
 sedes esse dei tumidisque e faucibus ignem 30

Vulcani ruere et clausis resonare cauernis
 festinantis opus. non est tam sordida diuini
 cura, neque extremas ius est demittere in artes
 sidera: subducto regnant sublimia caelo
 illa neque artificum curant tractare laborem. 35

discrepat a prima facies haec altera uatum:
 illis Cyclopes memorant fornacibus usos,
 cum super incudem numerosa in uerbera fortes
 horrendum magno quaterent sub pondere fulmen,
 armarentque Iouem: turpe et sine pignore carmen. 40

proxima uiuaces Aetnaei uerticis ignes
 impia sollicitat Phlegraeis fabula castris.
 temptauere, nefas, olim detrudere mundo
 sidera captiuique Iouis transferre gigantes
 imperium et uicto leges inponere caelo. 45

his natura sua est aluo tenus: ima per orbem
 squameus intortos sinuat uestigia serpens.
 construitur magnis ad proelia montibus agger:
 Pelion Ossa grauatur, summus premit Ossa Olympus.
 iam coaceruatas nituntur scandere moles; 50

20 Auersumue a. Aduersumue ω. semina Scaliger. semine aω. 23 is a
 fragment of two vs. 25 Qui aζ. Quis ω. tanta perenni aω. causa perennis ζS.
 A v. is lost after 25. 33 dimittere aζ. 34 subducto aγ. seducto δS.
 38 fortes ζS. fontes γ. fontes aδε. 39 fulmen ω. flumen a. 40 et Jacob.
 est aω. 41 uiuaces a. aethnei a. 42 flegraeis a. 47 intortas a.
 intortus ω. 49 Pelionessa a. grauatur Jacob conj. creat aω. terit S. olim-

impius et miles metuentia cominus astra
 prouocat: infestus cunctos ad proelia diuos
 prouocat admotisque trementia sidera signis.
 Iuppiter en caelo metuit dextramque coruscam
 armatus flamma remouet caligine mundum. 55
 incursant uasto primum clamore gigantes.
 hinc magno tonat ore pater, geminantque fauentes
 undique discordiei sonitum simul agmine uenti.
 densa per attonitas rumpuntur fulmina nubes;
 atque in bellandum quae cuique potentia diuum 60
 in commune uenit: iam patri dextera Pallas
 et Mars scaeuus erat, iam cetera turba deorum
 stant utrimque. †deus† ualidos tum Iuppiter ignis
 increpat et uictor proturbat fulmine montes.
 illinc deuectae uerterunt terga ruinae 65
 infestae diuis acies, atque impius hostis
 praeceps cum castris agitur materque iacentis
 impellens uictos, tum pax est reddita mundo,
 tum liber cessat: uenit per sidera: caelum
 defensique decus mundi nunc redditur astris. 70
 gurgite Trinacrio morientem Iuppiter Aetna
 obruit Enceladon, uasto qui pondere montis
 aestuat et petulans expirat faucibus ignem.
 haec est mendosae uulgata licentia famae.
 uatibus ingenium est: hinc audit nobile carmen: 75
 plurima pars scenae uerum est fallacia: uates
 sub terris nigros uiderunt carmine manes
 atque inter cineres, Ditis pallentia regna
 mentiti uates Stygias undasque: canentes

pus a. 52 infestus a S. infensus γ. 53 trementia Ed. tertia a. que—signis
 om ω. 54 en Ed. e a ω. dextramque a Aldus. dextraque ω. 55 flamma a.
 flammam ω. 57 Hinc Scaliger. Hic a ω. 58 discordiei Ed. discordes a ω.
 sonitum Jacob conj. comitum a ω. 59 flumina a. 60 Et que in, om rest of v. ω.
 Atque in arma ruit quaecunque S. bellandum: a. potentia a pr. m. 61 om all
 except a. 62 scaeuus e. scaeuus a ω. caetera a. 63 deus ualidos a ω. metus:
 ualidos S. 64 uictor γ. uicto a, 8 pr. m. uinctos 8 corr. iacto S. flumine a.
 65 deuectae 8 pr. m. S. deuictae a γ. 66 Infestae ω. Inferi e a. 67 Prae-
 ceptis a. 69 cessat a. cessa e pr. m. cessa γ. celsa ω. celum a ω. caeli S.
 71 Cureite a. aethna a. 72 enceladum ω. uasto qui ω. uastog: a.
 uasti quoque S. 73 petulans ω. petula inse a. patulis Aldus. 76 uerum

hi Tityon poena strauere in iugera foedum 80
 †sollicitant† illi te circum, Tantale, poma
 sollicitantque siti: Minos, tuaque, Aeace, in umbris
 iura canunt idemque rotant Ixionis orbem.
 quicquid et interius falsi sibi conscia terret

.
 nec tu, terra, satis: speculantur numina divum 85
 nec metuunt oculos alieno admittere caelo.
 norunt bella deum, norunt abscondita nobis
 coniugia et falsa quotiens sub imagine peccet,
 taurus in Europen, in Laedam candidus ales
 Iuppiter, ut Danaae pretiosus fluxerit imber. 90
 debita carminibus libertas ista; sed omnis
 in uero mihi cura: canam quo feruida motu
 aestuet Aetna nouosque rapax sibi congerat ignes.

quacumque inmensus se terrae porrigit orbis
 extremique maris curuis incingitur undis, 95
 non totum et solidumst; defit namque omnis hiatu,
 secta est omnis humus penitusque cauata latebris
 exiles suspensa uias agit; utque animanti
 per tota errantes percurrunt corpora uenae
 ad uitam, sanguis omnis qua com meat idem, 100
 terra uoraginibus conceptas digerit auras.
 scilicet aut olim diuiso corpore mundi
 in maria ac terras et sidera, sors data caelo
 prima, secuta maris, deseditque infima tellus,
 sed tortis rimosa cauis; et qualis acruus 105
 exilit inparibus iactis ex tempore saxis,
 ut crebro introrsus spatio uacuata charybdis
 pendeat in sese, simili quoque terra figura est

Ed. rerum *a. ω.* 77 uiderunt *a. ω.* ? uicerunt. 80 Hii *a.* 81 poma *Ed.*
 poena *a. ω.* 82 aeace *a.* 84 sibi conscia *a. [S.]* consortia *γδ ε.* terret *Ed.*
a v. is here lost. terrent *a. ω.* terra *[S.]* 85 Nec tu terra *a.* Nec ut terra *δ.*
 Haec ut uera *γ ε.* Non ut terra *[S.]* Non est terra *S.* 86 metuunt *a.* 88 peccet
Ed. peccent *a. ω.* 90 om *γ ε.* danse *a.* 93 aethna *a.* 95 incingitur *a.*
Aldus. hac igitur *δ.* hic agitur *γ ε.* agitabitur *[S.]* agitur ab *S.* 96 et soli-
 dumst *Ed.* et solido *a.* et solidum *ω.* defit *[corr S.]* desunt *a γ ε.* desinit *δ.*
 97 agit utque *S.* agiturq: *a S.* agit inque *γδ ε.* 100 com meat *γ [S.]* cum
 meat *a.* comeat *δ ε.* 105 tortis *a.* totis *ω.* 107 crebrer *a.* uacuata *[S.]*
 uascut acta *a.* om *γδ ε.* charibdis *a.* om *γδ ε.* corymbos *[S.]* 108 figura est *Ed.*

in tenuis laxata uias; non omnis in artum
 nec stipata coit: siue illi causa uetusta est 110
 nec nata est facies, sed liber spiritus intra
 effugiens molitur iter; seu lympa perennis
 edit humum, limo furtimque obstantia mollit;
 aut etiam inclusi solidum fudere uapores
 atque igni quaesita uia est; siue omnia certis 115
 pugnauiere locis, non est hic causa docendi,
 dum stet opus, causas. quis enim non credit inanis
 esse sinus penitus, tantos emergere fontis
 cum uidet, ac torrens uno se mergere hiatu

 nam mille ex tenui uocuoque agitata necesse est 120
 confluuiia errantes arcessant undique uenas,
 ut trahat ex pleno quod fortem contrahat amnem.
 flumina quinetiam latis currentia riuis
 occasus habuere suos: aut illa uorago
 derepta in praeceps fatali condidit ore, 125
 aut occulta fluunt tectis adoperta cauernis
 atque inopinatos referunt procul edita cursus.
 quod ni diuersos emittat terra canales
 hospitium fluuiorum aut semita, nulla profecto
 fontibus et riuis constet uia, pigraque telus 130
 conferta in solidum segni sub pondere cesset.
 quod si praecipiti conduntur flumina terra,
 condita si redeunt, si quaedam incondita surgunt,
 haud mirum claussis etiam si libera uentis
 spiramenta latent. certis tibi pignera rebus 135

figura § 5. futurae (i. e. futura .ē.) a γ ε. fumum §. 109 omnes a. 111 Nec ω.
 Haec a § 5. 112 molitur γ § 5. molitus a. mollitur ε § corr. inter a.
 nympha a. perenni a ω. 113 lima Scaliger. 114 inclusis olidum a. fudere Ed.
 uidere a ω. uicere Sevin acad. d. inscr. v p. 226. 116 docendi Aldus. dolendi a ω.
 docenda Gorallus. 117 causas Ed. causae a ω. non credit inanis a. om γ δ ε.
 non credat inanes Aldus. non uiderit illud § 5. 119 ac torrens ω. hac torrens a.
 hyatu a. A v. is lost. 120 Nam mille Ed. Nam ille a. Non ille ω. uocuoque
 agitata Ed. uocemque agat apta a ω. 121 Confluuiia § § 5. Cum fluuiio a.
 nenae a. et undas ω. ab undis § 5. 122 Vt Ed. Et a ω. fortem a. fonte or
 fontem ω. 125 Derepta Scaliger. Direpta ω. Direptam a. 126 auernis a.
 128 ni Jacob. si a ω. 129 Ospitium a. fluuiorum § corr § 5. fluuium a. flu-
 minum ω. 131 Conferta § 5. Consorta a ω. segni a §. segnis ω. 132 terra a.
 terrae ω. 133 si quaedam Ed. siqua etiam a ω. 134 claussis Ed. classis a.

atque oculis haesura tuis dabit ordine tellus :
 immensos plerumque sinus et iugera pessus
 intercepta licet densaeque abscondita nocti
 prospectare : procul chaos ac sine fine ruinast.
 cernis et in siluis spatiosa cubilia retro 140
 antraque demersas penitus fodisse latebras.
 incomperta uia est operum : tantum effluit intra

 argumenta dabunt ignoti uera profundi.
 tu modo subtiles animo duce percipe curas
 occultamque fidem manifestis abstrahere rebus. 145
 nam quo liberior quoque est animosior ignis
 semper in incluso, nec uentis segnior ira est
 sub terra penitusque mouent hic plura, necesse est
 uincla magis soluant, magis hoc obstantia pellant.
 nec tamen in rigidos exit contenta canales 150
 uis animae flammaeue : ruit qua proxima cedunt
 obliquumque secat qua uisa tenerrima massa est.
 hinc terrae tremor, hinc motus, ubi densus hiantes
 spiritus exagitat uenas cessantiaque urget.
 quod si spissa foret, solido si staret in omni, 155
 nulla daret miranda sui spectacula tellus,
 pigraque et in pondus conferta immobilis esset.
 sed summis si forte putas concrescere causis
 tantum opus et subitis alimentum uiribus, ora
 quod patula in promptu cernis uastosque recessus, 160

clausis ω . 137 Immensos $\alpha\zeta\varsigma$. Imensum ω . 138 β begins. Intercepta $\alpha\beta$.
 Inter certa $\gamma\epsilon\zeta$. licet β Scaliger. leget $\alpha\omega$. densaque β . nocte β . 139 procul
 om β : uastum in margin. ruinast Ed. ruinae (i. e. ruina δ .) $\alpha\omega$. minas (i. e.
 ruinast) β . 140 spatiosa β . spatioque $\alpha\omega$. 141 demersas penitus β . demissa
 pedibus $\alpha\omega$. latebras β . latebris $\alpha\omega$. demersis penitus sedisse latebris Werns-
 dorf conj. 142 operum $\alpha\omega$. aeri β . effluit intra $\alpha\omega$. infuit intra $\zeta\varsigma$. effugit
 ultra β . A v. seems lost here. 145 abstrahere $\alpha\beta\gamma\epsilon\zeta$. astrue ς . 147 in
 incluso β . ininclusus α . in inclusis ω . 148 hic plura, Ed. hoc plura $\alpha\beta\omega$.
 haec plura $\zeta\varsigma$. 150 rigidos $\alpha\omega$. riuos β . 151 flammaeue ruit β . flamma
 uerit α . flamma neurit δ . flamma urit $\gamma\epsilon$. flamma auertit $\zeta\varsigma$. qua $\beta\zeta\varsigma$.
 quā $\alpha\gamma\epsilon$. 152 qua uisa $\alpha\omega$. quae causa β ? massa est Ed. caussa est β ? causa
 est $\alpha\omega$. 153 hiantes β . hiatus $\gamma\epsilon$. hiatu $\alpha\omega$. 155 solido si staret $\alpha\beta$.
 solidos instaret $\gamma\epsilon$. solidosque instaret δ . solidoque instaret $\zeta\varsigma$. in omni β .
 inamni α . immani δ . inani ω . 157 conferta immobilis β . confert immo-
 bilis α . confertim mobilis $\gamma\delta\epsilon$. confestim mobilis $\zeta\varsigma$. 159 concrescere β .
 coneredere $\alpha\varsigma$. congregere ω . 159 subitis β . summis $\alpha\omega$. ora β . oris $\alpha\omega$.

falleris et nondum certo tibi lumine res est.
namque illis quaecumque uacant in hiatibus, omnis

et sese introitu soluunt adituque patenti
conuersae languent uires animosque remittunt.
quippe ubi qui teneat uentos acuatque morantis 165
in uacuo deficit, cessant, tantumque profundi
explicat errantis et in ipso limine tardant.
angustis opus est turbare in faucibus illos:
feruet opus, densaque premit premiturque ruina
nunc euri boreaeque notus, nunc huius uterque. 170
hinc uenti rabies, hinc saeuo quassat hiatu
fundamenta soli, trepidant urbesque caducae.
inde neque est aliud, si fas est credere, mundo
uenturam antiqui faciem ueracius omen.
haec immo cum sit species naturaue terrae, 175
introrsus cessante solo trahit undique uenas.
Aetna sui manifesta fides et proxima uero est:
non illic duce me occultas scrutabere causas:
occurent oculis ipsae cogentque fateri.
plurima namque patent illi miracula monti; 180
hinc uasti terrent aditus merguntque profundo;
porrigit hinc artus penitusque os erigit ultra;
hinc scissae rupes obstant discordiaque ingens;
inter opus nectunt aliae mediumque coercent,

160 Quod patula β. Quae ualida αω. uastosque β. ualidosque αω. 161 Fal-
leris et β. Fallere sed αω. certo tibi lumine res est β. tibi lumine certaue
retro αω. 162 illis quaecumque uacant hiatibus β. in *add Ed*: a v. is here lost.
illuc quod cumq; uacat hiat impetus α. ω are more corrupt. 163 sese αω.
rose δ. rosae γε. res ζς. 164 conceptae β. 165 qui teneat β. conti-
neat αω. uentos acuatque *Ed*. uentos aquasque β. uentosa qua quaeque ας.
uentosa queq. γδε. 166 deficit β. desint αω. cessant αβ. cessa ω.
167 limite βγ. tradunt β. 168 turbare in ζς. turbare in γ. turbant in αδε.
turbanti β. illo β. 169 densaque premit β. densique premunt αω. 170 Nunc
euri boreaeque notus β. Hinc furtum boreaeque noto α. Hinc (Hic γ) furtim
boreaeque noto γδε. huius αβω. unus ζς. uterqueς. uterque est αβγζ.
171 Hinc βγζς. Hic αδ. hinc αβω. hic δ. 172 soli β. solo αγζς.
174 Venturum α. 175 immo β. primo αω. 176 trahat β. 177 Aethna α.
178 illic γες. illi β. illinc αδζ. 179 ipsi αγε. 182 Porrigit hinc β.
Corrigit hic αω. penitusque os erigit *Ed*. penitus quos exigit α. penitusque
exaestuat β. penitusque quod exigit δζ. penitusq. exigit γε. 183 scissae β.
spissae αω. 184 aliae β. uaries αδ. uarios γεδς *corr*ς. coercent αγζ.

pars igni domitae, pars ignes ferre coactae. 185
 haec operis uisenda sacri faciesque domusque, 186 b
 haec illi sedes tantarumque area rerum est.

nunc opus artificem incendi causamque reposcit,
 non illam parui aut tenuis discriminis: ignes
 mille sub exiguo ponent tibi tempore ueram: 190
 res oculique docent, res ipsae credere cogunt.
 quin etiam tactu moneam contingere, tuto
 si liceat: prohibent flammae custodisque ignis
 illi operist: arcent aditus diuinaque rerum
 cura: sine arbitrio est: eadem procul omnia cernes. 196
 nec tamen est dubium, penitus quid torreat Aetna,
 aut quis mirandus tantae faber imperet arti.
 pellitur exhaustae glomeratim nimbus harenae,
 flagrantos properant moles, uoluuntur ab imo 200
 fundamenta; fragor tota nunc rumpitur Aetna,
 nunc fusca pallent incendia mixta ruina.
 ipse procul magnos miratur Iuppiter ignes,
 neu seipula noui surgant in bella gigantes,
 neu Ditem regni pudeat neu Tartara caelo 205
 uertat, in oculo tantum premit; omniaque extra
 congeries operit saxorum et putris harena;
 quae nec sponte sua faciunt nec corporis ullis
 sustentata cadunt robusti uiribus: omnes

186 ut maior species aetnae succurrat inanis

195 ut maior species etne succurrat inanis

186=195 seems spurious. 186 b om a. follows 188 in β. operi β. 187 illi β.
 illis a. tantarumque area rerum est β. tantarum sedesq; arearum est a.
 tantarum sedesque area (arca γ) rerum est γδ. 188 incendi aβ. incendia ω.
 incendit S. 189 so a. Non illam paruo aut tenui discrimine signis β.
 190 exiguo ponent tibi tempore ω. exiguo ponentibus tempora a. ueram Ed.
 nera a. ueras S. exiguum uenient tibi pignora tempus β. 191 oculos
 ducunt β. cogent β. 192 moneam β. moneat a. moneant γδ. tuto β.
 toto a. 194 operist Ed. operi est β. operum est a. 196 cernis β. ω.
 197 quid β. quin a. torreat β. torqueat a. aethna a. 198 im-
 peret δγ. imperat aβγ. 199 exhaustae β. exutae a. glomeratim β.
 glomeratur a. glomeratus S. nimbis aγ. 200 uolunt a. 201 Aethna a.
 203 magnos a. tantos β. 204 Neue a. Ne β. 206 Vertat βγ. Ver-
 tant aδ. premit β. omniaque extra β. omnia dextra a.
 207 operit Adu. operis aβ. arenae β. 208 faciunt a. ueniunt β.

exagitant uenti turbas ac uertice saeuo 210
 in densum conlecta rotant uoluuntque profundo.
 haec causa expectanda; at erunt incendia montis,
 spiritus inflabit momen languentibus acre.
 nam prope nequiquam par est uiolentia flammae:
 ingenium uelox illi motusque perennis; 215
 uerum opus auxilium est ut pellat corpora: nullus
 impetus est ipsi; qua spiritus imperat, audit:
 hic princeps magnoque sub hoc duce militat ignis.

nunc quoniam in promptu est operis natura solique,
 unde ipsi uenti, quae res incendia pascit; 220
 cum subito cohibentur, iners quae causa silenti,
 subsequar: inmensus labor est sed fertilis idem:
 digna laborantis respondent praemia curis.
 non oculis solum pecudum miranda tueri
 more nec effusis in humum graue pascere corpus, 225
 nosse fidem rerum dubiasque exquirere causas,
 ingenium sacrare caputque attollere caelo,
 scire quot et quae sint magno natalia mundo
 principia: occasus metuunt an saecula pergunt
 et firma aeterno religata est machina uinclo? 230
 solis scire modum, ut, quanto minor orbita lunaest,
 haec breuior cursu bis senos peruolet orbes,
 annuus ille meet; quae certo sidera currant
 ordine, quaeue suos errent incondita cursus;

ullis βδ. ulli αγζ. 209 robusti β. robustis αω. 210 Exagitant uenti
 turbas ac β. Exigitur uenti turbas αα. Exigitur uertitur basa δ (uasa 5. saxa ε5).
 Exigitur ueritur saxo uertice γ. 211 conlecta β. coniecta αγδ. congesta ζ5.
 212 Haec αβζ. Hac γε. Nec δ5. causa expectanda; at erunt Ed. caussae
 expectanda terunt β. causa expectata raunt αω. mortis α. 213 inflabit Ed.
 inflatis αβω. momen Scaliger. nomen αβω. acre Ed. aer αβω. 214 par αω.
 pars β. uiolentia β5. uolentia α. noluentia γζ. uoluentia δ. flammae β.
 semper αω. 216 corpora β Scaliger. corpore αω. 217 audit αω. audet β.
 218 Hic Ed. Hinc αβδ. Nunc γεζ5. magnoque Ed. magnosque αδ5.
 magnusque βγε5. sub hoc duce αω. qui sub duce β. 220 Vnde β. Vna αω.
 221 cohibentur Matthiae. cohibetur αω. cohibent β. iners β. inest αω.
 223 Pigra laboratis β. praemi^a α. 224 pecudum α. tueri β. fuere αω.
 226 rerum β. rebus αω. 227 so β. Sacra peringentem (perurgentem 5) capiti-
 que attollere caelum αω. 228 quod αδ. natalia α. fatalia β. talia ω.
 229 an Gorallus. ad αω. 230 uinclo αβ Aldus. mundo ω. 231 ut Ed.
 et αβω. lunaest Ed. luna est αω. lunae est βγζ. 232 Haec αω. Hoc β.
 peruolet β. 233 Annus α. meet β. monet αγ5. monet δεζ.

scire uices etiam signorum et tradita iura, 235
 sex cum nocte rapi, totidem cum luce referri; 235 b
 nubila cur caelo, terris denuntiet imbres,
 quo rubeat Phoebe quo frater palleat igni;
 tempora cur uariant anni: uer, prima iuuenta,
 cur aestate perit, cur aestas ipsa senescit,
 autumnoque obrepat hiems et in orbe recurrit? 240
 axem scire Helices et tristem nosse cometen,
 Lucifer unde micet quaeue Hesperus, unde Bootes;
 Saturni quae stella tenax, quae Martia pugnax;
 quo rapiant nautae, quo sidere linthea tendant;
 scire uias maris et caeli praedicere cursus, 245
 quo uolet Orion, quo Sirius incubet index;
 et quaecumque iacent tanto miracula mundo
 non congesta pati nec aceruo condita rerum,
 sed manifesta notis certa disponere sede
 singula, diuina est animi ac iucunda uoluptas. 250
 sed prior haec dominis cura est cognoscere terram,
 quaeque in ea miranda tulit natura notare,
 haec nobis magis adfinis caelestibus astris.
 nam quae mortalis spes? quaeue amentia maior,
 in Iouis errantem regno perquirere uelle, 255
 tantum opus ante pedes transire ac perdere segnes?
 torquemur miseri in paruis premimurque labore;
 scrutamur rimas et uertimus omne profundum; 276
 quaeritur argenti semen, nunc aurea uena; 277
 torquentur flamma terrae ferroque domantur, 278

sidera β γ δ. sidere α γ δ. sedere δ. 234 quaeue α ω. quae β. quaeque γ δ.
 suos errent *Ed.* suo errant α ω. suos seruent β. suo careant δ. cursus *Ed.*
 cursu *Gorallus.* cura α ω. motus β. 235 et om α ω. 235 b om all but β.
 236 caelo terris α ω. panope caelo β. 238 uariant ω. uer prima β. prima-
 que α ω. 239 Cura aestatae α. cura α. senescat γ ε. 240 Autumnq; α.
 hiemps γ. 241 cometem ω. 243 quae—quae α β ω. cur—cur δ. mastia α.
 244 linthea α γ δ. tendant α ω. pandant β. 245 praediscere α. 246 Qua β.
 uolet α ω. uocet β. Sirius β δ. setius α. secius δ γ. serus γ ε. incubet α ω.
 excubet β. 248 congesta β. digesta α ω. 249 cerata α. 251 hec α. domi-
 nis α. omni β. hominis ω. 252 Quaeque in ea β. Et quae nunc α ω. om v. γ ε.
 253 magis β. magna α ω. 254 mortalis spes. quaeue amentia α. mortali cuiquam
 est amentia β. mortalis spes ē quae amātia γ. mortalis spes est quae amācia δ.
 255 Inīūis α. uelle α ω. diuos β. 256 ac α β. et ω. segnes α ω. segne est β.
 257 premimurque α ω. terimurque β. 276 277 278 rightly follow 257 in β.

dum sese pretio redimant uerumque professae	258
tum demum uiles taceant inopesque relictæ.	
noctes atque dies festinant arua coloni,	260
callent rure manus, glebarum expendimus usum,	
fertilis hæc segetisque feracior, altera uitis;	
hæc platanis humus, hæc herbis dignissima tellus;	
hæc dura et melior pecori silisque fidelis;	
aridiora tenent oleae, sucosior ulmis	265
grata. leues cruciant animos et corpora causae,	
horrea uti saturent, tumeant et dolea musto,	
plenaque desecto surgant faenilia campo:	
sic audi semper qua uisum est carius istis.	
implendus sibi quisque bonis est artibus: illæ	270
sunt animi fruges, hæc rerum maxima merces,	
scire quod occulto terræ natura coercet;	
nullum fallere opus, non mutos cernere sacros	
Aetnaei montis fremitus animosque furentis;	
non subito pallere sono, non credere subter	275
caelestis migrasse minas aut Tartara rumpi;	279
nosse quid impediât uentos, quid nutriat ignes,	280
unde repente quies et multo foedere pax sit.	
.	
concrecant animi, penitus seu forte cauernæ	
introitusque ipsi seruent, seu terra minutis	
rara foraminibus tenues in se abstrahat auras;	
plenius hoc etiam, rigido quia uertice surgit	285
illinc infestis atque hinc obnoxia uentis,	

276 et uertimus $\alpha\beta\gamma$. euertimus ω . 278 Torquentur $\alpha\omega$. Torrentur β .
258 professa est ω . 259 uiles taceant $\alpha\omega$. humilesque iacent β . 260 festi-
nent α . 261 expendimus usum β . expellimur usu $\alpha\omega$. 262 segetisque *Gry-*
phius 1547. segetique $\alpha\omega$. segeti β . uitis *Gryphius* 1547. uiti $\alpha\beta\omega$. 263 pla-
tanis $\alpha\omega$. plantis β . 264 dura et β . diuiti $\alpha\omega$. diti ζ . 265 ulmis $\beta\zeta$.
ulmus $\alpha\omega$. 267 Horrea uti saturent $\alpha\omega$. Horreage uti sature β . et $\alpha\omega$. ut β .
dolea α . dolia ω . 268 Planaque ω . fenilia α . 269 quouis est carior ipsis β .
270 astibus α . illæ *Aldus*. illis $\alpha\beta\omega$. 271 hæc α . hæc $\beta\omega$. maxima $\alpha\omega$.
est optima β . 272 quod ϵ . quid $\alpha\beta\omega$. exculito α . terræ natura β . natura
terra α . natura terræ $\delta\epsilon$. naturæ terra $\gamma\zeta$. cohercet $\alpha\gamma\zeta$. 273 mutos *Scali-*
ger. multos $\alpha\zeta$. multo ω . multam β . 274 Aethnei α . 275 pallere $\beta\zeta$.
callere $\alpha\omega$. 279 rumpi β . mundi $\alpha\omega$. 280 impediât $\alpha\omega$. intendat β .
ignes $\beta\omega$. illos α . 281 repente $\alpha\omega$. reperta β . *One or more vss. are lost here.*
282 cauernæ $\alpha\gamma$. 284 tenues β . neuæ $\alpha\omega$. 285 quia $\alpha\delta$. qua $\beta\gamma\epsilon\zeta$.

undique diuersas admittere cogitur auras,
et coniuratis addit concordia uires;
sive introrsus agunt nubes et nubilus auster;
seu forte hi flexere caput tergoque feruntur: 290
praecipiti deiecta sono premit unda fugatque
torpentes auras pulsataque corpora denset.
nam ueluti sonat hora duci Tritone canoro:
pellit opus collectus aquae uictusque mouere
spiritus, et longas emugit bucina uoces: 295
carmineque irriguo magnis cortina theatri
imparibus numerosa modis canit arte regentis,
quae tenuem impellens animam subremigat unda;
haud aliter summota furens torrentibus aura
pugnat in angusto, et magnum commurmurat Aetna. 300
credendum est etiam uentorum existere causas
sub terra similis harum quas cernimus extra:
ut cum densa premunt inter se corpora, turba
elisa in uacuum fugiunt et proxima secum
momine torta trahunt tutaque in sede resistunt. 305
quod si forte mihi quaedam discordia tecum est
principiisque aliis credas consurgere uentos,
non dubium rupes aliquas penitusque cauernas
proruere ingenti sonitu, casuque propinquas
diffugere impellique animas: hinc crescere uentos: 310
aut humore etiam nebulas effundere largo;
ut campis agrisque solent quos adluit amnis:
uallibus exoriens caligat nubilus aer;
flumina parua ferunt auras; uis proxima uento est;

uestice a. 286 infestis Jacob. infestus a. w. insessa est β. uentis β. uitis α γ.
uites δ a. obnoxius intus § 5. β ends here. 287 cogitur Ed. cogitat a. w.
290 hi add Ed. om a. w. 291 deiecta Scaliger. delecta a. w. delata 5.
unda Scaliger? una a. w. 292 Torpentes de Rooy. Torrentes a. w.
293 hora duci Ed. ora duc a. ora (ore γ e) diu a. aura diu Scaliger. canero a.
294 opus δ pr. m. opes a. w. 297 arte a. arta a. 298 unda α γ e Aldus.
undam § 5. 300 ethna α γ. 301 causas δ 5. causam α γ e §. 302 terra a.
terras α §. terris 5. 303 Vt a corr a. Et a pr. m. premunt Gronouius.
cremant a. w. turba a. turbant a. 304 fugiunt Jacob. fugiant a. w. perhaps
fugitant. 305 Momine Gronouius. Momina Scaliger. Nomina a. w. torta Jacob.
tota a. w. tutaque in a. w. tuta dum Jacob conj. 307 que add Aldus. om a. w.
309 Proruere Aldus. Prouehere a. w. 310 crescere a. cernere a. 312 Vt
Aldus. Aut a. w. adluit Ed. abluit a. obluit a. obruit γ 5. 314 Flumina a. w.

ominus adspirat fortis et uerberat humor. 315
 atque haec in uacuo si tanta potentia rorum est,
 hoc plura efficiant infra clusique necesse est.
 his agitur causis extra, penitusque coactos
 exagitant uentos: pugnant in faucibus; arte
 pugnantis suffocat iter; uelut unda profundo 320
 terque quaterque exhausta graues ubi perbibit euros,
 ingeminant fluctus et primos ultimus urget;
 haud secus adstrictus certamine tangitur ictu
 spiritus inuoluensque suo sibi pondere rupes
 densa per ardentis exercet corpora uires; 325
 et quacumque iter est properat transitque morantem;
 donec confluuiio ueluti siphonibus actus
 exilit atque furens tota uomit igneus Aetna.
 quod si forte putas isdem decurrere uentos
 faucibus atque isdem pulsos remeare, notandas 330
 res oculis locus ipse dabit coetque negare.
 quamuis caeruleo siccus Ioue fulgeat aether
 purpureoque rubens surgat iubar aureus ostro,
 illinc obscura semper caligine nubes
 pigraque defuso circumstupet †humida† uultu, 335
 prospectans sublimis opus uastosque receptus.
 non illam uorat Aetna nec ullo intercipit aestu:
 obsequitur quacumque iubet leuis aura reditque.
 placantes etiam caelestia numina ture
 summo cerne iugo, uel qua liberrimus Aetna 340
 inprospectus hiat, tantarum semina rerum
 si nihil irritet flammis stupeatque profundum.

Flamina §. uis §. corr. uix a. 316 uacuo §. uacuos a. rorum Jacob.
 rerum a. 317 efficiant a Aldus. efficiunt a. 318 agitur a. igitur Scali-
 ger. coactos Ed. coactus a §. coactis a. coacti Scaliger. 319 uentos a.
 uenti Scaliger. 321 perbibit §. phibit a. phibē γ. perbibere §. 322 In-
 geminant a γ. Ingeminat §. primos §. primus a. ultimos a. 324 rupes
 Ed. uires a. 325 uires a γ δ ε. neruos §. uenas Aldus. 327 siphoni-
 bus a. siphonibus actus om γ δ ε. renolutis aestibus amnis §. 328 aethna a.
 329 decurre a. 330 autq; a. isdem §. idem a γ δ. pulsos Aldus 1534.
 pulsus a γ ε. notandas §. ^{cauere} notanda a. notanda γ. notanda sint §. 332 ceruleo
 siccus a. fulgeat a. frigeat γ δ ε. fugiat §. 335 humida a. ? atrnida.
 336 Prospectans Ed. Prospectant a. Prospectat §. uastusq; a. 337 uorat
 Jacob. uidet a. aethna a. 339 turae a. 340 aethna a. 342 irridet a.

huic igitur credis? torrens ut spiritus ille
 qui rupes terramque rotat, qui fulminat ignes,
 cum rexit uires et praeceps flexit habenas 345
 praesertim, ipsa suo decliua pondere numquam
 corpora deripiat ualidoque absoluerit arcu!
 quod si fallor, adest species; tantusque ruinaest
 impetus, adtentos oculorum transfugit ictus
 haec leuitas; tantos igitur ferit aura mouetque 350

sparsa liquore manus sacros ubi uentilat ignis,
 uerberat ora tamen; pulsataque corpora nostris
 incursant: adeo in tenuist, uim causa repellit:
 non cinerem stipulamue leuem, non arida sorbet
 gramina; non tenuis plantis humus excita praedas 355

surgit adoratis sublimis fumus ab aris:
 tanta quies illi est et pax innoxia rapti.

siue peregrinis igitur propriisue potentis
 coniurant animae causis, ille impetus ignes
 et montis partes atra subuectat harena; 360
 uastaque concursu trepidantia saxa fragoris
 ardentisque simul flammis ac fulmina rumpunt;
 haud aliter quam cum pronos iacere sub austro
 aut aquilone fremunt siluae, dant brachia nodo
 implicitae: hac serpunt iunctis incendia ramis. 365
 nec te decipiant stolidi mendacia uulgi,
 exhaustos cessare sinus, dare tempora, rursus
 ut rapiant uires repetantque in proelia uicti.
 pelle nefas animi mendacemque exue famam:
 non est diuinis tam sordida rebus egestas 370

343 Huic a. ille Scaliger. illi a. ω. 344 rotat Jacob. notat a. ω. norat S.
 345 Cum roxit a. Cur exit ω. praeceps a. 347 deripiat Gorallus. diripiant a γ S.
 diripiat S. absoluerit Scaliger. absolueret a. ω. 348 si a S. ni γ e. nisi S.
 ruinaest Ed. ruinis a. ω. 350 Haec Scaliger. Nec a. ω. One or more vss. are
 lost. 352 nris a. nostra ω. 353 in tenuist Ed. in tenui a. ω. tenuis S.
 355 humus excita predas a. exit humus apredas S. exit humor apredas e. exit
 humor apndas γ. humor exit eisdem S. A v. is lost. 356 adoratis a γ e S.
 odoratus S. odoratis Scaliger. 358 ne Scaliger. que a. ω. 359 ignes a.
 ignis ω. 362 fulmina a. ω. flumina Vlitius to Grat. cyneq. 415. 365 hac Go-
 rallus. haec a. hec γ δ e. he S. 367 Exhaustos a. 368 Vt S.

nec paruas mendicat opes nec conrogat auras.
 praesto sunt operae uentorum examina semper:
 causa latet quae rumpat iter cogatque morari.
 saepe premit fauces magnis extructa ruinis
 congeries clauditque uias luctamine ab imo 375
 et, spisso ueluti tecto, sub pondere praestat
 haud simili strepere hos cursu, cum frigida monti
 desidia est tutoque licet desiderare uentis.
 post ubi contiguere, mora uelocius urgent:
 pellunt oppositi moles ac uincula rumpunt, 380
 quicquid in obliquum est, frangunt iter, acrior ictu
 impetus exoritur, magnis operata rapinis
 flamma micat latosque ruens exundat in agros;
 si cessata diu referunt spectacula uenti.
 nunc superant quaecumque rigant incendia siluae; 385
 quae flammis alimenta uocant, quod nutriet Aetna,
 incendi poterunt: illis uernacula causis
 materia adpositumque igni genus utile terraest.
 uritur assidue calidus nunc sulphuris humor,
 nunc spissus crebro praebetur alumine sucus, 390
 pingue bitumen adest et quicquid comminus acris
 irritat flammis: illius corporis Aetna est.
 atque hanc materiam penitus discurrere, fontes
 infectae rumpuntur aquae radice sub ipsa.
 pars oculis manifesta iacet quae robore dura est 395
 ac lapis: in pingui feruent incendia suco.
 quin etiam uarie quaedam sine alumine saxa
 toto monte liquant: illis custodia flammæ

Aut a. Hand γε. 370 diuinis Aldus. diuitiis a. tam δ. iam a γε. aegestas a. 371 paruas a. paruo ω. 372 operae δ. opere a. operi γε. 373 quae rumpat iter a Scaliger. quaerunt pariter ω. 374 Sepe a γ.
 375 luctamur a. 376 spisso Jacob. scisso a. 377 simili strepere hos cursu Ed. similis teneros cursu a. similis teneros cur se γ. sitis teneros cur se. 378 desiderare uentis Jacob. discedere uentos Wernsdorf. discedere montes a. 379 contiguere a γε. contuere δ. 384 cessat adiure (or a iure) ferunt ω. 385 rigant Ed. regant a. 386 flammis γ. flammis a. uocant (= uacant) Ed. uocent a. uacent Scaliger. quod γε. quid a. quit δ. nutriet Ed. nutriet a. aethnā a. 388 terrae est Wernsdorf. terrent a. 390 prebetur a. alumine Jacob. numine a. uimine γ. 392 aethna a. 394 rumpuntur aquae Ed. eripiantur atq; a. eripiantur aque δ. 396 in a. at Jacob. 397 alumine Ed. numine a. nomine γε. uimine γ.

uera tenaxque data est; sed maxima causa molaris
 illius incendi lapis est; is uindicat Aetnam. 400
 quem si forte manu teneas ac robora cernas,
 nec feruere putes, ignem nec spargere posse.
 sed simul ac ferro quaeras, respondet, et ictu
 scintillat calor: hunc multis circum inice flammis
 et patere extorquere animos atque exue robur. 405
 fundetur ferro citius; nam mobilis illi
 et metuens natura mali est ubi cogitur igni.
 sed simul atque hausit flammam, non tutior hausti
 ulla domus, seruans aciem duramque tenaci
 septa fidest: ut tum est illi patientia uicto! 410
 uix umquam redit in uires atque euomit ignem.
 totus enim denso stipatur robore: tarde
 per tenuis admissa uias incendia nutrit
 cunctanterque eadem et pigre concepta remittit.
 nec tamen hoc uno quod montis plurima pars est 415
 uincit et incendi causam tenet ille: profecto
 miranda est lapidis uiuax animosaque uirtus:
 cetera materies quaecumque est fertilis igni,
 ut semel accensa est, moritur, nec restat in illa
 quod repetas: tantum cinis et sine semine terra est: 420
 hic semel atque iterum patiens ac mille perhaustis
 ignibus instaurat uires nec desinit ante
 quam leuis excocto defecit robore pumex:
 in cinerem putresque iacet dilapsus harenas.
 cerne locis etiam his similes arsisse cauernas: 425
 illic materiae nascentis copia maior;
 sed genus hoc lapidis (certissima signa, coloris)
 quod nullas adiunxit opes, elanguit ignis.
 dicitur, insidiis flagrans Aenaria quondam,

398 liquant § 5. liquent a. 399 mola acris a. 400 est: is Ed. est si a.
 sic a. is sibi Gorallus. aethnam a. 401 robora Gorallus. robore a. 402
 402 feruere a. frueri § 5. seruare § 5. 404 calor § 5. dolor a. § 5. color § 5.
 inice a. isse § 5. 407 naturā alii a. cogitur § 5. coritur a. coquitur § 5.
 410 fidest: ut tum est Ed. fide tutum est a. fides tutum est a. 412 tarde § 5.
 eardo a. tardans § 5. tarda § 5. 414 concepta Ed. cocepta a. accepta § 5.
 416 ille a. illa § 5. 417 lapidis de Rooy. lapidum a. 418 Caetera a.
 421 Hic Aldus 1534. Sic a. § 5. Si § 5. 424 delapsus a. 425 his om a. 428 elan-
 add Ed. arsisse § corr § 5. adsiste a. adsisse § pr. m. adscisse § 5.

nunc extincta; super testisque Neapolin inter 430
et Cumas locus et multis iam frigidus annis;
quamvis aeternum pinguescat ut ubere sulphur:
in mercem legitur, tanto est fecundius Aetna.
insula, cui nomen facies dedit ipsa Rotunda,
sulphure non solum nec obesa bitumine terra est; 435
et lapis adiutat generandis ignibus aptus;
sed raro fumat, qui vix, si accenditur, ardet,
in breue mortales flammās quod copia nutrit,
insula durat adhuc, Vulcani nomine sacra,
pars tamen incendi: maior refrixit et alto 440
iactatas recipit classes portuque tuetur.
quae restat minor et diues satis ubere terra est,
sed non Aetnaeis uires quae conferat illis,
atque haec ipsa tamen iam quondam extincta fuisset,
ni furtim adgereret Siculi uicinia montis 445
materiam siluamque suam, pressoue canali
huc illuc ageret uentos et pasceret ignes.
sed melius res ipsa notis spectataque ueris
occurrit signis nec temptat fallere testem.
nam circa latera atque imis radicibus Aetnae 450
candentes efflant lapides disiectaque saxa
intereunt uenis, manifesto ut credere possis
pabula et ardendi causam lapidem esse molarem,
cuius defectus ieiunos conficit ignis.
ille ubi collegit flammās, iacit, et simul ictu 455
materiam accendit cogitque liquescere secum.
haud equidem mirum facie, qua cernimus extra,

guit *Jacob.* et languit *αω.* 429 enarea *αγ.* 430 testisque *α.* tectisque *ω.*
431 locus et *α.* locus ac *λ.* locus sed *δ.* locus *γϵ.* locus est *Aldus.* 432 ut
ubere *Ed.* et ubere *αδ.* ex ubere *γϵ.* ab ubere *λϵ.* 433 aethna *α.* 434 ro-
tundae *Scaliger.* 435 bitumine *α.* atunio *δ.* acumine *γϵ.* cacumine *λϵ.*
436 lapsis *α.* generandis *α.* gerendis *γλ.* gerendis *δ.* regerendis *ϵ.*
437 qui *αω.* quin *ϵ.* 439 durat adhuc *Scaliger.* durata *αω.* 440 maior
refrixit *γϵϵ.* maiore frixit *α.* 441 iactata *α.* 443 Aetnaeis *ϵ.* aethnei *α.*
ethnei *γ.* etnei *δϵλ.* illis *ϵ.* illi *αω.* 445 furtum *α.* adgereret *ϵ.* adge-
neret *αω.* Siculi uicinia montis *α.* *om α.* secretis callibus humor *ϵ.* 447 ager
et uentos *α.* pasceret *Aldus.* posceret *αω.* 448 notis *α.* nocte *ω.* nota est *λϵ.*
spectaque *α.* ueris *ϵϵ.* uentis *α.* uenis *γδλ.* 449 testem *Haupt.*
pestem *αω.* 450 aethnae *α.* 454 ieiunos *γϵ.* ieiunus *α.* ieiunus *δ.*
conficit *Ed.* colligit *αω.* 455 iacit *Aldus* 1534. iacet *αω.* 457 facie qua *Ed.*

si lenitur, opus restat: magis uritur illic
sollicitatque magis uicina incendia saxum
certaque uenturae praemittit pignora flammae. 460
nam simul atque mouet uiris turbamque minatus

diffugit extemploque solum trahit ictaque framist
et graue sub terra murmur demonstrat et ignes.
tum pauidum fugere et sacris concedere rebus
par erit: e tuto speculaberis omnia colli. 465
nam subito efferuent honerosa incendia raptis:

accensae subeunt moles truncaequae ruinae
prouoluunt atque atra sonant examina harenae.
illinc incertae facies hominumque figurae:
pars lapidum domitast, stantis pars robore pugnae, 470

nec recipit flammam hic, hic defessus anhelat;
utque aperit se hostis, decrescit spiritus illic:
haud aliter quam cum lacto deuicta tropaeo
prona iacet campis acies et castra sub ipsa.
tum si quis lapidum summo pertabuit igni, 475
asperior species, et quaedam sordida faex est
qualem purgato cernas desiderare ferro.

uerum ubi paulatim exiluit sublata caducis
congeries saxi, angusto uertice surgunt.
sic uelut in fornace lapis torretur et omnis 480
exustus penitus uenis subit altius humor:
amissis opibus leuis et sine pondere pumex
excutitur: liquor ille magis feruere magisque
fluminis in speciem mitis procedere tandem
incipit et pronis demittit collibus undas. 485

illae paulatim bis sena in milia pergunt;

facie que a. fateque d. scate qd γ. factu quod [5] 458 uritur a.
461 uiris a. curis ω. minatus a. minutus ω. One or more vs. are lost.
462 exemploque a. 463 om d. 465 Par erit: e Scaliger. Parere et a ω.
colli [5]. collis a ω. 469 470 om all but a. 470 domitast, stantis Ed.
domita stanti a. robore Ed. robora a. 471 recipit ω. repit a. hic. hic Ed.
hinc a ω. nec hinc γ. mons hinc [5]. defessus ω. defensus a. 472 Vtque
Gorallus. Atque a ω. 473 trophaeo a. 476 species Ed. sopitae a [5].
sopita est γ d a. faex a. fax ω. fas γ a. 477 cernas Ed. cernas a ω. cernis
editions. desiderare a d. descidē γ. discedere [5]. 480 ueluti a γ [5].
483 feruere a Scaliger. seruare ω. 485 pronis Ed. prunis a. primis ω

quippe nihil reuocat, curuis nihil ignibus obstat,
 nulla tenet frustra moles: simul omnia pugnant.
 nunc siluae rupesque rotant haec tela, solumque
 ipsum adiutat opes facilesque sibi induit amnis. 490
 quod si forte cauis cunctatus uallibus haesit,
 utpote inaequalis uoluens perpascitur agros,
 ingeminat fluctus et stantibus increpat undis
 (sicut cum rapidum curuo mare cernimus aestu):
 ac primum tenuis, simas agit ulteriores. 495
 progrediens late diffunditur, et succernens

flumina consistunt ripis ac frigore durant,
 paulatimque ignes coeunt ac flammea messis.
 exiit facies tum, prima ut quaeque rigescit:
 effumat moles atque ipso pondere tracta 500
 uoluitur ingenti strepitu, praecepsque sonanti
 cum solido inflicta est, pulsatos dissipat ictus,
 et qua disclusa est candenti robore fulget.
 emicat examen: plagis ardentia saxa,
 scintillas, procul esse fides, procul esse ruentis. 505
 incolumi feruore cadunt; uerum impetus ignes
 Symaethi quondam ut ripas traiecerit amnis,
 uix iunctis quisquam faxo dimouerit illas:
 uicenos persaepe pedes iacet obruta moles.

sed frustra certis disponere singula causis 510
 temptamus, si firma manet tibi fabula mendax,
 materiam ut credas aliam fluere igne, fauillae
 flumina proprietate simul concreescere, siue
 commixtum lento flagrare bitumine sulphur:
 nam post exustam cretam quoque robora fundi, 515

dimittit a ω. collibus a ω. callibus Scaliger. 487 curuis Ed. curtis a ω
 cartis γ ε. ostat a. 489 rotant Wernsdorf conj. notant a ω. 490 Ipsum Gō
 rallus. Ipsa a ω. amnis a. annis ω. 491 uasibus ω. 492 inaequalis a. 493 In
 geminat § 5. Ingeminant a ω. 494 cernimus Ed. cernulus a γ δ. cernitar § 5
 495 simas δ. imas a. om γ ε. sinus § 5. 496 one or more vs. ore lost
 501 precepsq; a γ. 502 inflicta or inflixa Scaliger. inflexa a ω. pulsatos a ω.
 pulsantes § 5. pulsantis Gorallus. 505 Scintillas a. Scintilla ω. 507 Sy-
 maethi Ed. Simethi a. Si uel fumanti et hii γ δ. Si uel fumanti ε. 508 faxo
 Ed. fixo a ω. 509 Vicenos § 5. Vicinos a γ ε §. pedes Dorvillius. dies a ω.
 512 fluere a. frueri γ δ ε. furere § 5. fauillae Gorallus. fauilla a. fauillam ω.
 513 Flumina a. Plurima ω. 515 robora ω. robore a §. fundi Wernsdorf.

et figulos huic esse fidem; dein frigoris usu
duritiem reuocare suam et constringere uenas.
sed signum commune leue est atque irrita causa
quae trepidat: certo uerum tibi pignore constat.
nam uelut arguti natura est aeris, et igni 520
cum domitum est, constans eademque et robore saluo,
utraque ut possis aeris cognoscere partem;
haud aliter lapis ille tenet, seu forte madentes
effluit in flammis siue est securus ab illis,
conseruatque notas, nec uultum perdidit ignis. 525
quin etiam externam multis color ipse refellit,
non odor aut leuitas: putris magis ille magisque
una operis facies, eadem perque omnia terra est.
nec tamen infitior lapides ardescere certos,
interius furere accensos: haec propria uirtus. 530
quin ipsis quondam Siculi cognomina saxi
inposuere †fridicas† et iam ipso nomine signant
fusilis esse notas. numquam tamen illa liquescunt,
quamuis materies foueat sucosior intus,
nec penitus uenae fuerint commissa molari. 535
quod si quis lapidis miratur fusile robur,
cogitet obscuri uerissima dicta libelli,
Heraclite, tui, nihil insuperabile ab igni,
omnia quo rerum naturae semina iacta.
sed nimium hoc mirum? densissima corpora saepe 540
et solido uicina tamen conpescimus igni.
non animos aeris flammis succumbere cernis?
lentitiem plumbum non exuit? ipsaque ferri
materies praedura tamen subuertitur igni,

fundit a a. 519 tripidat a. certe uerum tibi a. uerum ubi certo S. certo
om ye. ibi y. 520 natura est a Aldus. naturae o. igni Scaliger. ignis a o.
521 Cum domitum a Aldus. Condonitum o. constans Ed. constat a o.
522 Utraque Ed. Utraque a S. Utramque ye S. cognoscer a. partem Gorallus.
poriam a o. 525 uultum a Aldus. uultu o. ignis a y Aldus. ignes o.
526 refellit a. resoluit a. 527 odora ut a. 529 infitior y. inficior a.
530 Interitus a. accenso a. propria S. propala a o. 531 Quia-
ipsis a. quondam Ed. quaedam a o. 532 fridicas a. fricas ye fricas S.
phricas S. nomine signant o. amine significarit a. 533 Fusilis a.
Fusiles o. 536 lapidis S. lapides a o. 537 Cogittet a. 538 Heracliti
& ubi y. Eradicet ubi S. Eradicet uero L. Et dicet uero S. ab igni Scaliger.
igni a o. 539 quo Scaliger. quae a o. naturae y S. natura a o.

spissaque suspensis fornacibus aurea saxa 545
 exsudent pretium, et quaedam fortasse profundo
 incomperta iacent similique obnoxia sortei.
 nec locus ingeniosus, oculi te iudice uincunt;
 nam lapis ille riget praeclususque ignibus obstat.
 si paruis torrere uelis caeloque patenti: 550
 candenti pressoque agendum fornace coerce,
 nec sufferre potest nec saeuum durat in hostem:
 uincitur et soluit uires captusque liquescit.
 quae maiora putas autem tormenta moueri
 posse manu? quae tanta putas incendia nostris 555
 sustentari opibus, quantis fornacibus Aetna
 uritur? ac sacro numquam non fertilis igni,
 sed non qui nostro feruet moderatior usu,
 sed caelo propior, uel quali Iuppiter ipse
 armatus flamma est. his uiribus additur ingens 560
 spiritus adstrictis elisus faucibus, ut cum
 fabriles operae rudibus contendere massis
 festinant, ignes quatiunt follesque trementes
 exanimant pressoque instigant agmine uentum.
 haec operis forma est, sic nobilis uritur Aetna: 565
 terra foraminibus uires trahit, urguit in artum
 spiritus, incendi uis it per maxima saxa.
 magnificas aedes operosaque uisere templa
 diuitiis hominum aut sacris memoranda uetustis
 traducti maria et terras per proxima fatis 570
 currimus, atque audi ueteris mendacia famae
 eruiamus cunctasque libet percurrere gentes:
 nunc iuuat Ogygiis circumdata moenia Thebis

543 Lenitiem a. plumbum *Gorallus*. plumbi a. 544 praedura a. 547 sor-
 tei *Ed.* sorte a. 5. sorti y. 5. 548 ingeniosus *Ed.* ingenio est i. 5. ingenium
 est a. 5. 549 Nam o. Nec a. Non i. preclususq; a. percussusque s. percu-
 susque y. 5. percussus et i. 5. 551 pressosq; a. coherce a. y. 554 mouere a.
 556 Sustentari s. Sustentare a. 5. quantis *Aldus*. tantis a. 5. aethna a.
 557 ac a. a. 5. non *Aldus*. nec a. 5. 560 additur a. additus o. 561 elisus a.
 elisis o. 562 opera e a. y. 5. 564 Examinant a. y. uentrum a. uentos o.
 565 forma *Chr. Wolf*. fama a. 5. summa *Scaliger*. ignobilis ntitur aethna a.
 567 uis it *Ed.* uiuit a. 5. 568 aedes *Aldus* 1534. laudes a. 5. uiscere a.
 uiscere a. 5. 569 sacris memoranda uetustis *Ed.* sacras (sacra o) memorare
 uetustas a. 5. sacra marmora resue uetustas *Scaliger*. 570 maria et terras *de*

cernere, quae fratres, ille impiger ille canorus,
condere, felicesque alieno intersumus aevo. 575
inuitata piei nunc carmine saxa lyraque,
nunc, gemina ex uno, fumantia sacra uapore
miramur septemque duces raptumque profundo.
detinet Eurotas illic et Sparta Lycurgi,
et sacer in bellum numerus, sua turba regenti. 580
nunc hic Cecropiae uariis spectantur Athenae
carminibus gaudentque soli uictrice Minerua.
excidit hic reduci quondam tibi, perfide Theseu,
candida sollicito praemittere uela parenti.
tu quoque Athenarum carmen: tam nobile sidus, 585
Erigone, sedes uestra est: Philomela canoris
en uocat in siluis, et tu, soror hospita, tectis
acciperis: solis Tereus ferus exulat agris.
miramur Troiae cineres et flebile uictis.
Pergamon extinctosque suo Phrygas Hectore: paruum 590
conspicimus magni tumulum ducis: hic et Achilles
impiger et uictus magni iacet Hectoris ultor.
quin etiam Graiae fixos tenere tabellae
signaue: nunc Paphiae rorantis patre capilli,
sub truce nunc parui ludentes Colchide nati, 595
nunc tristes circa subiectae altaria ceruae
uelatusque pater, nunc gloria uiua Myronis
haec et iam illa manus; operum turbaeque morantur.
haec uisenda putas terra dubiusque marique?

Rooy. materia et terris *a. w.* 574 *a. v. is lost.* quae *a. S.* que *e.* quot *S.* que
et *γ S.* 575 intersumus *a.* intersūmo *S.* transumere *γ e.* interserit-*γ S.*
576 piei *Ed.* piis *a. S. l.* pio *γ e.* 577 sacra *Scaliger.* saxa *a. w.* 579 Sparta
Aldus 1534. sparsa *a. w.* lygurgi *a.* 580 regenti *Scaliger.* recenti *a. w.*
581 cycropiae *a.* Athenae *γ e. S.* athenis *a. S.* 582 soli *a.* sui *S. S.* sua *γ e. S.*
584 premittere *a.* promittere *γ e.* permittere *S. l.* 586 est phylomella *a.*
amphilonia *S.* emphiloma *γ e.* amphiona *γ S.* 587 En uocat *Ed.* Euocat *a. w.*
590 extinctusque *a.* suo *a.* subs *w.* haectore *a.* 591 tumultum *a.* 593 haec-
toris *a.* 593 fixos tenere tabellae *Aldus.* fixas timuere tabellas *a. w.* 594 Si-
gnaue *a. γ S.* Signa nec *S.* Signaque *e. l. S.* pafiae *a. w.* rorantes patre *Haupt.*
rorantia parte *a. w.* rorantes parte *γ S.* camilli *a. w.* capillos *γ S.* 595 chol-
chide *a. γ.* 596 subiectae *Aldus.* subiecta *a. w.* 597 uiua *a. w.* uacca *Haupt*
(*and Schrader*). 598 Haec *add Ed.* om *a. w.* Quin *add γ S.* Et iam mille
Haupt. morantur *S.* moranter *a.* morantem *w.* 599 terra *a. S.* terrae *γ e. S.*

artificis naturae ingens opus aspice : nulla 600
 nam tanta humanis rebus spectacula cernes :
 praecipueque uigil feruens ubi Sirius ardet.
 insequitur miranda tamen sua fabula montem,
 nec minus ille pio, quamquam sons, nobilis ignist.
 nam quondam ruptis excanduit Aetna cauernis 605
 et uelut euersis penitus fornacibus ignis
 euecta in longumst rapidis feruoribus unda :
 haud aliter quam cum saeuo Ioue fulgurat aether
 et nitidum obscura caelum caligine torquet.
 ardebant agris segetes et mitia cultu 610
 iugera cum dominis : siluae collesque rubeant.
 uixdum castra putant hostem mouisse tremendum,
 et iam finitimae portas euaserat urbis.
 tum uero ut cuique est animus uiresque, rapina
 tutari conantur opes : gemit ille sub auro ; 615
 colligit ille arma et stulta ceruice reponit,
 defectum raptis illum sua carmina tardant ;
 hic uelox minimo properat sub pondere pauper
 et quod cuique fuit cari fugit ipse sub illo.
 sed non incolumis dominum sua praeda secuta est : 620
 cunctantis uorat ignis et undique torret auaros,
 consequitur fugisse ratis et praemia captis
 increpat : haec nullis parsura incendia pascunt
 uel solis parsura pieis. namque optima proles
 Amphinomus fraterque pari sub munere fortis, 625
 cum iam uicinis streperent incendia tectis,
 aspiciunt pigrumque patrem matremque senecta

marique *Ed.* marisque *a. w.* 600 naturae *w.* natura *a.* 601 Nam *Ed.*
 Cum *a. w.* rebus *Aldus* 1534. phoebus *a. w.* 602 Praecipueque *a.* syrens *a.*
 ardet *a.* ardens *w.* 604 sons *Barthius in aduers.* sors *a. w.* ignist *Ed.*
 ignis *a. w.* 605 quondam *a.* quando *w.* aethna *a.* 606 ignis *Aldus* 1534.
 ignes *a. w.* 607 Euecta *a. Aldus* 1534. Et uecta *w.* longumst *Ed.* longum *a. w.*
 rapidis *S.* lapidis *a. S.* 610 agris *a. y. e.* aruis *S. S.* mitia *Helmsius.* millia *a.*
 milia *w.* mollia *S.* 611 rubeant *Ed.* urebant *a.* uirebant *y. S. e.* uirentes *S. S.*
 612 mouisse *w.* nouisse *a.* tremendum *Jacob.* tremebant *a. w.* 614 uiresque,
 rapina *Aldus* 1534. uirescera pinac *a.* uiresque rapinae *w.* 618 minimo *Aura-*
 tus, *Helmsius.* nimio *a. w.* 622 Consequiturq; *a.* ratis *a. w.* ratis *S.*
 623 Increpat *S. S.* Concrepat *a. w.* haec *Ed.* ac *a. S. S.* et *y. e.* nulli spar-
 sura *a. w.* 624 sparsura *a. w.* pieis *Ed.* piis *S.* dees *a. w.* om *y.* 625 Am-
 phinomus *y. e. Aldus* 1534. Amphion *a. S. S.* fortis *y.* fortes *S.* fontis *a. S. S.*

Eheu defessos posuisse in limine membra.
 parcite, auara manus, dites attollere praedas:
 illis diuitiae solae materque paterque, 630
 hanc raperest praedam: mediumque exire per ignem
 ipso dante fidem properant. o maxima rerum
 et merito pietas homini tutissima uirtus!
 erubuere pios iuuenes attingere flammae
 et quacumque ferunt illi uestigia cedunt. 635
 felix illa dies, illa est innoxia terra:
 dextera saeua tenent laeuaque incendia feruent:
 ille per obliquos ignis fratremque triumphans

 tutus uterque pio sub pondere: sufficit illa,
 et circa geminos audius sibi temperat ignis. 640
 incolumes abeunt tandem et sua numina secum
 salua ferunt. illos mirantur carmina uatum,
 illos seposuit claro sub nomine Ditis;
 nec sanctos iuuenes attingunt sordida fata:
 securae cessere domus et iura piorum. 645

sortis a. 626 incinis a. 627 senecta *Scaliger*. senemque a. a. 628 Eheu a S.
 Heuhen [S. Seu S. Seu iam γ a. defessos a. posuisse in *Scaliger*. posuis-
 sent a. a. 629 manus, dites *Aldus*. manducos a. manu dicens γ δ a. manus
 dicens [S. attollite γ δ a. 630 dininq a. 631 raperest *Ed.* rapies a. a.
 rapiunt S. 632 maxime a. 634 flammae γ a. flamma a. flammam S.
 635 quacumque γ [S. quaecumq; a. 636 terra a. terrae a. 637 tenent γ a S.
 tenet a S. ferunt a. 638 a v. is lost. 639 illa a. illam a. 640 gemines a.
 ignes a γ [S. 643 Illos seposuit *Scaliger*. Illo se posuit a. Ille se posuit a.
 644 fata γ a S. facta a S. 645 Securae *Ed.* Sed curae a. Sed iure a.
 PUBLII VIRGILII MARONIS AETHNA FINIT. a.

AETNA

FOUR elaborate editions of this short poem have appeared at very different periods during the last three centuries, three of them extending to hundreds of pages each: the other, first alike in time and merit, though of much less bulk than its successors, looks formidable enough when compared with the text which it illustrates. A few months ago nothing was farther from my thoughts than this poem: towards the end of last October I had the pleasure of collating for Professor Ribbeck a manuscript of the *Culex* in our public library; and on finishing it I looked through the *Aetna* which came after; and soon found on comparing it with Jacob's edition that it surpassed other collated manuscripts in merit at least as much as in age; that it supplied several entire verses wanting in them, and oftener still half lines or single words, making sense at once of passages hitherto unintelligible and hopelessly corrupt. Stimulated by this I made a transcript at leisure hours during November of the whole poem, copying the manuscript page by page. Afterwards while absent from Cambridge in the month of January I formed from this copy a provisional text, appending to it a complete collation of this codex and adding from Jacob a digest of the readings of his two manuscripts, the *Helmstaedt* and the *Breslau*. At the same time I gave as minute an account as I could of the variations of the mysterious lost Florentine fragment by a careful examination of the two printed sources from which they are to be gotten, both of which I had and have before me. Having further ascertained that the British Museum contained two manuscripts of our poem I made an accurate collation of them in the month of January. From these sources are derived the various readings which appear below my text. A fuller description of them shall be given after I have first said a few words of the various editions which in forming my own I have had the power or the will to consult. The explanatory commentary forms the largest part of my edition: something of the sort I found to be necessary for my own satisfaction, much of the poem being so obscure and so corrupt that often I could not tell whether I understood what was before me, or, the next best thing, feel quite sure that I

did not understand it, until I had written down at length in what way I proposed to explain it. This I hope will be found to be not the least useful portion of this small work.

Our poem is found in some only of the earlier editions of Virgil; and these appear to have all essentially the same text, having been printed no doubt one from the other. I have before me two editions of 1475, Rubens' dated January of that year and Ienson's, both belonging to our Trinity library: their texts are throughout the same in all but quite unimportant points, except that Ienson in 514 has, probably from conjecture, the correct manuscript reading *lento*, while Rubens and I believe all other early editions have *uento*. These then I have deemed amply sufficient to represent the whole class, since, as might be expected in so corrupt a poem, they follow the text of a late and very interpolated manuscript. Our poem first appears in a greatly corrected form in the Aldine edition of the catalecta and other minor poems dated December 1517. This and the second Aldine of March 1534 I have had before me, and have found them both most useful in determining the history of our text: the second is mostly a reprint of the first; but yet has a good many important variations from it and in not a few cases is the first so far as I know to offer a correct text. Once I have found the right reading first in Gryphius' edition of 1547. But soon all other editions were to be superseded by Scaliger's Virgilio Appendix, printed at Lyons in 1572 and published in that or the following year: of two copies before me one, Dupont's, from our Trinity library has on the title-page 1572; the other 1573, which appears to be the usual date. A second edition was published at Leyden in 1595, with some changes and additional remarks by Scaliger and the editor Lindenbruch. Anything coming from Scaliger must display learning, power and originality; and I do not think that any work of his on the Latin poets has these qualities in a higher degree than his notes on the Aetna. Its great difficulty put him on his mettle; its poetry too had for him a singular attraction: following the older Italian authorities, not the more cautious Aldine editor, he attributed it to Ovid's friend Cornelius Severus and therefore to the age of Augustus or Tiberius: 'quo neque post tempora Tiberii Caesaris cultius poema neque mendosius ullum ad nos peruenit', he says at the end of his notes. The latter clause is true enough; the former he will find few to approve. As is often seen in vigorous haters, his antipathy to Lucan made him contrast our poet favourably with 'isti pingues Cordubenses poetae, Musarum ἐκτρούματα'. He set himself therefore earnestly at work to correct and explain our poem. Having besides the printed editions only one late and interpolated manuscript, he must often from the nature of the case go wide astray. Yet in not a few instances with the glance of genius he descries the truth through

the grossest corruptions; oftener still he comes near to the truth, and, even where most wrong, is always suggestive. Throughout the work there breathes that original freshness which makes it as lively and pleasant to read as if it had been written for us, and not three centuries ago. At the close of the *Aetna* he says his whole 'Appendix' was composed in a month. Seldom then can such an amount of work have been got through as in the week or so out of this month which we may presume he gave to our poem. But his energy looks almost superhuman, and his self-confidence as well.

Scaliger long held undisputed sway, until in 1703 the well-known John Leclerc decided that the time had come for a new recension and published his prolix edition under the assumed name of Theodorus Gorallus, which gives a Greek equivalent for the Hebrew, a Hebrew for the Greek part of his name Ioannes Clericus. He clearly meant it to advance his claims to universal excellence: with this view he is glad enough to find Scaliger, whose notes he prints at length, in the wrong; but I do not detect any more unworthy motive in his fault-finding; and the form of his book gives the reader ample opportunity of seeing how unequal he is to his predecessor. Yet he is a man of sound sense and extensive erudition: his *interpretatio* indeed is precise enough where the original is easy, often vague and unmeaning where the other is corrupt or obscure; but, though he never makes a brilliant emendation, his good sense enables him to correct not a few passages, and his illustrations are often happy and to the purpose. These his successors Wernsdorf and Jacob borrow without acknowledgment, while they assail without mercy his defects, glad to trample on one who is down. We next come to Wernsdorf's edition published in the fourth volume of his *poetae Latini minores* with ample introductions, notes and excursuses. He is not I think so acute as Leclerc, whom I shall henceforth call Gorallus; but his learning is great in all that concerns the literature of his subject. His critical power is I think very small: what chiefly distinguishes his edition is this, that he was the first to take from Cornelius Severus and confer on Seneca's friend Lucilius the authorship of the poem. The only other edition to be mentioned is Frid. Jacob's published in 1826. It forms a considerable volume; and contains a full collation of the Helmstaedt and Breslau manuscripts. This work, like his *Manilius*, is sadly wanting in precision and acumen; and its prolixity exceeds all bounds of toleration: great weariness of the flesh it often is to read notes covering several pages of close print, full of Greek, Latin, French, English and German quotations in illustration of things with which they have not the least connexion; to go through arguments designed to shew that the author must have written what by no possibility he could have written; to find the editor asking triumphantly at the end

whether he has not now proved his point, the only point he has proved being that he does not understand what he is talking about. But what I have said by no means applies to all the notes; nor can any one dispute that he has often rightly emended the corrupt text: he has employed too much more judiciously than Wernsdorf the Florentine fragment.

And now I come to the manuscripts which I have made use of: as already said, this poem should never have been edited by me, if I had not met with the manuscript in our public library, Kk v 34, numbered 2076 in the new catalogue. This codex is so much superior to all other existing codices both in age and in merit, that not only have I grounded my text mainly on it, but as in duty bound have noted the minutest discrepancies of spelling: I call it α . Besides α I have collated, and so far as I know have been the first to collate, two manuscripts in the British Museum: one which I call γ forms part of Arundel 133, a large folio in double column: the *Aetna* begins at leaf 92 b and ends at 96 b: the 1st column has 38 lines besides the heading, the last page contains 14 lines, all the other columns have 39 lines each. This codex is of the 15th century, but belongs to the less interpolated class of late mss. and is extremely like, though I think on the whole rather better than Jacob's ms. 3, which I denote by ϵ : my critical notes will shew fully their relation to each other. The second codex which I name ζ , is Sloane 777, art. 6, written on vellum in a small Italian hand late in the 15th century. It belongs to the more interpolated class of mss. and ascribes the poem to Cornelius Severus, which γ gives to Virgil: it departs however less from α and the better mss. than Scaliger's worthless codex and the early printed copies do. To these mss. I have joined Jacob's two, his H which I call δ , and his 3 which I call ϵ . δ was collated for him by Lachmann; and therefore, we may feel sure, with accuracy. Though it is dated so late as 1470, δ is the best of the inferior mss., better on the whole I think than γ and ϵ , much better than ζ , or the early editions; though, compared with α , it is to be reckoned merely among these. ϵ is assigned to the 14th century by one Krantz, to the end of the 13th by one Wachler, as I learn from Hand, *Stat. silv.* p. xxv: according to Hand it is the best extant ms. for Statius' *silvae*; but it must I think belong really to the 15th century. The variations of γ δ ϵ ζ I have not given of course with the same minuteness as those of α : it would have been mere waste of space, and worse, to have done so. It is perhaps only the shortness of the poem that excuses my citing even so much from them: usually, where they agree entirely or essentially with one another, I denote them by ω , as I shall explain below. Before I come to the lost Florentine fragment which I call β , I must describe α more fully: the different pieces which the manuscript contains are

enumerated in the new catalogue, vol. III p. 703—706: I give here some details not mentioned there.

The volume we now have is but half the original manuscript: it commences with quaternion IX: the quaternions are all marked at the bottom of the last page of each, IX X XI XII XIII: then follow 7 leaves of the next one: the last leaf has its lower half cut off: it contained no doubt the portrait of the *SCRIPTOR QUI SCRIPSIT*, which has been pilfered by some unscrupulous collector. Our poem occupies 33 pages, viz. the last two leaves of quaternion XII, the whole of XIII, the next six leaves, and the first page of the last imperfect leaf: page one contains the heading of the poem and 19 verses, the next 31 contain 20 verses each, the last page has 6 verses of the poem and the subscription. The lines in this edition are numbered in the order they come in *a* which has 645 verses; the two additional ones in *β* are reckoned as supernumeraries. *a* came into our library with the rest of Bishop More of Ely's magnificent collection in 1715; and is the codex Eliensis cited by Davies in his *Cicero de natura*: it cannot be later than the 10th century; and appears to have been written in England, as some of the modern poems in it are concerned with the literary squabbles of this country. Indeed Mr Bradshaw our Librarian thinks it possible that in piece 7 'versus L de quodam superbo', the L is Lantfredus or Lanfridus, a disciple of Bishop Ethelwold of Winchester, at that time the chief seat of English learning. If this be so, our ms. cannot be earlier than the end of the 10th century: to me it appears to be earlier. It is beautifully and for the age accurately written; the words are correctly divided, except that, in conformity with the ancient pronunciation, the atonics, such as *et*, *qui*, *non*, and the monosyllabic prepositions are often united with the word that follows: *odora ut* for *odor aut*, *opera erudibus* for *operae rudibus*, *ager etuentos* for *ageret uentos*, *inclusis olidum* for *inclusi solidum* stand quite by themselves. There are few contractions, except those which are common in the oldest and best codices: thus we often, but by no means always, meet with the usual abbreviations of *per*, *pro*, *prae*, *que*, *est*, *quod*, of the final *m*, and *mm* in the middle of words, of *-tur* in the present passive, and *-bus* in the dat. or abl. plur. Single or rare instances of *dē*, *ōm̄s*, *sp̄s*, *tr̄is*, *vr̄is*, *am̄tia* (*amentia*) occur. The spelling is on the whole very good and I have followed it in all but palpable corruptions: even *humor* and *sulphur* I have retained as they may be from the author: barbarisms like *Aethna*, *caelera*, *aegestas*, *inficior* are very rare: *mil̄ia* is spelt rightly: *millia* once where the reading is otherwise corrupt: *ae* is generally correctly given, *preceps* and the like being the exceptions. With good reason then, as already observed, I have noted its minutest variations. The manuscript has been corrected throughout, but at rare intervals, by a contemporary hand: *c* and *p*, *n* and *r*, *rt* and

st, *a* and *e*, *a* and *o* are among the letters most commonly interchanged, evidently from these letters respectively being not easy to distinguish in some archetype of the inferior mss. as well as *a*: by this confusion of *a* with *e* and *o* I explain for instance in 6 *Dodona* for *Ladonis* and in 522 *portam* for *partem*.

The immense superiority of *a* over all the later mss. is seen throughout the poem: in 50 places it makes sense of what in them is quite unintelligible; and in many other places points out the right road to emendation; while it is only in a few trivial or accidental cases where they have any advantage over *a*, as in 19 where the copyist for *matrem* reads *mentem*, the *dentem* of 20 having caught his eye. Thus *a* alone gives 5 and 6 in the right order; *a* alone has the whole verses 61 'In commune—Pallas', 469 470 'Illinc—pugnae'; the half lines 53 'que—signis', 60 'Atque in bellandum', 327 'siphonibus actus', 355 'plantis—praedas', 445 'Siculi uicinia montis', 384 'Si cessata diu referunt'; the following words and phrases, making sense out of the nonsense of other mss., 69 'cessat', 85 'Nec tu, terra', 95 'incingitur', 105 'tortis', 107 'charybdis', 121 'uenas', 310 'crescere', 312 'abluit' i.e. 'adluit', 332 'fulgeat', 352 'nostris', 373 'quae rumpat iter' anticipated by the acumen of Scaliger, 435 'bitumine', 436 'generandis', 457 'facie', 461 'uiris', 476 'faex', 483 'feruere', 485 'prunis' i.e. 'pronis', 490 'amnis', 507 'Symaethi', 512 'fluere', 513 'Flumina', 538 'Heraclite, tui', 549 'praeclususque', 575 'intersumus', 582 'soli', 586 'est philomela', 645 'Sed curae' i.e. 'Securne'. In a few cases some of the more interpolated of the late mss. are right or nearly right with *a*, while *γδϵ* are all corrupt, as 117 'non credit inanis', 138 'Intercepta', 430 'testisque', 526 'refellit', 60 'potentia diuum': in 625 the correct 'Amphinomus' of *γ* and *ϵ* probably comes from conjecture. What I have quoted is but a part of what *a* does for our poem; yet great as its excellence is compared with the others, it is clear from every page of my critical notes that they and *a* all belong to the same family: some original from which *γδϵ* etc. come, got mutilated in parts: this original and *a* had both some common progenitor, removed from them not many degrees. This will be still plainer when I have described the fragment I call *β*.

The history of this fragment which has long disappeared is very obscure and uncertain: it is not always easy to determine what its readings are, owing to the clumsy way in which they have been handed down in two different repertories, one meant to be supplementary to the other. The older of these is Walchius' *Acta societ. Ienensis* vol. v for 1756, pp. 3—6, a very imperfect collation: the second is found in the *Neue Bibliothek der schoenen Wissenschaften* vol. 59 pp. 311—327, where F. C. Matthiae supplies what was omitted in the other place from a fuller collation sent to him by Kulenkamp and taken from the margin

of a copy of Pithoeus' edition, Paris 1590. On the back of the title-page was written 'In Aetna V. significat cod. Florentinum, quom inde habuit Ernstius, nempe solum partem illam'. Matthiae thinks the collation is not Ernstius', but N. Heinsius', as Burmann, n. to Oxid met. i 85, gives two of its readings with these words 'sed legendum ex antiquo codice Mediceo quem Heinsius contulit'. One Henr. Ernstius published in 1641 a very brief catalogue of the Laurentian library: in it I find no mention of this codex: he enumerates merely the same mss. of Virgil which Bandini describes: Lucca would seem to be the place where it really existed. I have taken great pains to get from these two sources as complete a collation as I could of this fragment of 150 lines: it begins with v. 138 and ends with 286: but we have no account whatever of its condition, its age, its orthography; for the one or two notable instances, as *caussa*, *erranteis*, which the collations record, I feel convinced come merely from the edition of Pithoeus, which so prints these words: not one remarkable spelling I believe is given differing from Pithoeus. Wernsdorf suspects its best readings and scarcely makes any use of them: Jacob employs them often very unskilfully. Yet for this part of the poem which chances to be obscure, this fragment is quite invaluable: many passages are not intelligible without it. To doubt its essential genuineness is monstrous: in 150 vsa, it gives ten times as many brilliant and certain corrections of the other mss. as a Scaliger can make in the whole poem. Quite as incontestable in my opinion is its superiority over α in these vss. as is the superiority of α over all other mss.: when one finds so much here that can be understood only from β , one trembles to think how much must remain uncorrected in the rest of the poem. β gives us two lines, found in no other ms.: as α in the other parts gives us 3 or 4 other vss. which ω , i.e. all the other mss. want, I infer that to suppose a lacuna of one or more vss. in some other difficult passages is a legitimate and simple method of emendation. One certain test, if test be wanted, of the genuineness of β is this: in some of the passages in which it is right α alone agrees with it, ω are all different: in still more it is right or nearly so, then follows α , then come ω , much farther than ω from β : for examples of the first kind look at 230 *uinclo* 188 *incendi*, 163 *sese*: for instances of the second kind see 151, 157, 162, 165, 166, 169 170, 214, and 210 and 212, both notable instances: as samples of the excellence of β compared with all others, comp. 138, 140, 141, 153, 158, 159, 160, 161, 166, 175, 182, 183, 184, 187, 192, 194, 199, 206, 209, 214, 216, 220, 221, 224, 227, 233, 238, 246, 248, 253, 264, 279, 284, 286: again β alone has 276 277 278 in their right places. But then on the other hand α has points of superiority over β , ω too agreeing more with α than with β , as might be expected: thus in the 3 verses last referred to and in 259 which follows them, though β

has them in the right order, α has clearly the better readings. This is the case too in other passages, for which I refer to the critical notes and commentary: thus in 236 the strange *Panope* of β is difficult to account for except on the hypothesis of designed interpolation: in other cases such as 244 I cannot decide between 'tendant' of $\alpha\omega$, and 'pandant' of β ; 203 'magno' of $\alpha\omega$, and 'tanto' of β : in most of these instances I prefer the readings of α and ω , because I am sure of their genuineness; while we cannot say in the absence of all evidence whether the readings of β may not have been tampered with. In several passages for reasons given in the commentary I prefer α decidedly to β : in a few, such as 189 190, and 251, if we have the genuine lections of β , I can only account for them by supposing two recensions in ancient times. But β is too short a fragment and the evidence for each different reading too uncertain to enable us to decide such a question, or to determine what is the exact relation between β and $\alpha\omega$: advice and correction on this part of my subject I would gladly receive. β contained vss. 138—286, or 149 vss. of α ; but it had two, 186 b and 235 b, wanting in α and ω . At the same time it is not likely that it had both 186 and 195 of α , the 2nd of which at all events is incontestably spurious. Probably therefore the fragment contained exactly 150 lines, and filled three leaves of 25 lines to the page, which had got detached from the rest. It is likely then that the first 137 vss. of the poem filled also three leaves; and since they would not give its full complement of 25 lines to each page, this might be employed as a further argument that several vss. have been lost in α and ω : an assumption peremptorily called for by other and more cogent reasons.

A few words have now to be said of the reputed authors of our poem. It came down among the smaller works attributed to Virgil; to whom it is assigned by our best mss. $\alpha\gamma\epsilon$: δ has simply 'de etna monte.' As it has manifestly no claim whatever, less even than the *culex* or *ciris* to be his work, I need not controvert what none will now maintain. The name of Cornelius Severus has found more acceptance in modern times: to him it was given by some Italian scholar at least as early as the 15th century; for my ζ bears his name on its title, and Fulvius Ursinus in his *Virgil. c. Gr. scr. coll.* p. 272 ed. 1568 tells us that he found a ms. written by Pomponius Laetus with the heading CORNELII SEVERI AETNA. The early editions have Virgil's name together with the words 'a quibusdam Cornelio tribuitur'; and, though the more cautious Aldine editor calls it 'incerti authoris', Scaliger in his passionate exaggeration of the merits of the poem gladly gave its authorship to a poet of so good an age as Cornelius Severus. His judgment from which there was no appeal settled the question for two centuries, until Wernsdorf in 1785 brought forward a new

favourite, notwithstanding a protest from Markland, inclined even to underrate the merit and age of the poem, who declared with reason that there was no resemblance between its style and that of the undoubted remains of Severus. In truth the longest fragment, that of 25 verses on the death of Cicero preserved by the elder Seneca, has an Ovidian fulness and elasticity and easy flow which we look for in vain in any part of our poem. His friend Ovid addresses him as the *'uates magnorum maxime regum'*; and Quintilian, x 1 89, says that, though he is a better versifier than poet, yet if the whole of his *'bellum Siculum'* had been written like the first book, he would have justly claimed the second place among Roman heroic poets, above Ovid himself. There is no doubt that the Italian scholar who first assigned the poem to Severus, was led to do so solely through a passage in the 79th epistle of Seneca, where he is speaking of his friend Lucilius' intention to describe Etna in his poem, *'hunc sollemnem omnibus poetis locum'*: *'quem quominus Ovidius tractaret nihil obstitit quod iam Vergilius impleuerat: ne Senecum quidem Cornelium uterque deterruit'*. But the natural meaning of Seneca's words, as Wernsdorf has seen, is that Severus had inserted in his *'bellum Siculum'* a short episode about Etna, as Virgil had done in his *Aeneid* and Ovid in his *metamorphoses*. This passage therefore is by no means in favour of his claims, as our poem forms a distinct and complete whole. These very words of Seneca however led Wernsdorf, and have since induced Jacob and many others to maintain unhesitatingly that Lucilius himself is the author: with what truth we have next to examine. For the sole purpose of throwing some light on this question I have read through the whole of Seneca's letters. The results obtained I had intended at first to state at some length; but I have since come to the conclusion that the matter is not important enough for this; and I have accordingly compressed what I have to say into as brief a space as possible.

In his 21st epistle Seneca says *'quod Epicurus amico suo potuit promittere, hoc tibi promitto, Lucili: habeo apud posteros gratiam, possum mecum duratura nomina educere'*; and he has kept his word: but for Seneca's writings the name of Lucilius would have been unknown to us. As it is, we see him in a great variety of aspects; for to him are addressed the whole of Seneca's letters, the first book of the dialogues, and the seven books of *naturales quaestiones*, in all much more than half his extant works. From these various sources we learn much about Lucilius: his cognomen was Iunior, he was procurator of Sicily during the whole time that Seneca corresponded with him; of humble birth he had raised himself to this place by his own merits: *'in medium te protulit ingenii vigor, scriptorum elegantia, clarae et nobiles amicitiae'*. He had seen much service, had crossed the Great and Little St Bernard

and the Illyrian passes; the tyranny of Gaius had not been able to force him to abandon Gaetulicus, nor the freedmen of Claudius made him unfaithful to other friends. Seneca whose letters appear to have been written in old age, calls him a 'iuuenis' in contrast with himself. But as he must have arrived at years of discretion in 39, when Gaetulicus perished, he must have passed the age of forty some years before Seneca's death. Seneca speaks of his philosophical tastes, and these are sufficiently proved by the whole tenour of their correspondence. He also calls him 'my poet' and cites several of his verses; and in the 79th letter, of which we have already spoken, he alludes to Lucilius' design of describing Etna in his poem, a trite topic with poets, as Ovid had done after Virgil, Severus after Ovid: 'aut ego te non noui aut Aetna tibi saluam mouet; iam cupis grande aliquid et par prioribus scribere'. This passage implies that Etna was to form an episode in some poem, as it had done in the Aeneid, the metamorphoses and the work of Cornelius Severus, and would seem at first sight to oppose the claims of Lucilius as much as those of Severus. But there is this difference: the poem of Severus was already written, that of Lucilius was not; and as his materials and interest in the subject increased, he may have chosen to write an independent work on Etna. Would then the age of our poem agree with that of Lucilius? exactly, I think; for I have no doubt it belongs to the silver age. When it is freed from the barbarous rhythms introduced into it by Scaliger, Gorallus, Wernsdorf and Jacob, its technical style is exactly that of Lucan and other poets who formed themselves on the model of Ovid; and I cannot but think it was written before Val. Flaccus, Statius and Silius had set the fashion of slavishly copying Virgil's thoughts and language: our poem, small as its virtues are, is independent enough on the whole in its matter and manner. That Lucilius was fond of Ovid would appear from Seneca nat. quaest. iv 2 2 'quare non cum poeta meo iocor et illi Ouidium suum impingo'. It contains however I think still more positive evidence of its age: Wernsdorf has noted that the artificial Triton mentioned in 293 seems to allude to a mechanical contrivance of the age of Claudius; and he and Jacob allege this as a certain proof that the poem was not written before this time. Very likely the poet may allude to this very machine; but this is by no means certain, as I have shewn in my notes to the passage that similar Tritons, as well as water-organs, are described by Heron of Alexandria long before. Again the writer, anxious to illustrate his subject in every way, carefully describes all the extinct or nearly extinct volcanoes he knows, those of the Aeolian islands, Ischia, and the region between Naples and Cumae which he had himself inspected. If then the 'Vesaeui Hesperiae letalis apex' had, when he wrote, already burst on the astonished world, he could not possibly have

passed over this far more pertinent source of illustration and comparison. Our poem then was written before 79, and as I cannot anyhow believe it to be older than the silver age, its time would exactly tally with the time of Lucilius. The poem too is evidently written by one who was well acquainted with Etna and its neighbourhood, and had seen its eruptions and their consequences: now Lucilius was long governor of Sicily. I find too more than one indication that the writer had a practical knowledge of war and public business. More than once in the commentary I have noted how fond he is of comparing the ravages of Etna with those of an enemy. The most curious passage is 464—474, which at first renders intelligible: to the poet, a spectator of the scene, Etna suggests the notion of a victorious enemy attacking the terrified bystanders at the same time with missiles and at close quarters. The picture looks as if drawn by a practised observer of battles, not by a mere closet-poet. Now Lucilius would appear, as we said above, to have served under Lentulus Gaetulicus commander in Upper Germany, at that time one of the best schools of Roman war, where he might have had many opportunities of seeing the barbarians falling under the swords and missiles of the legions and strewing the field of battle in the manner here described. The curious metaphor too in 278 258 259 strikes me as written by one who had practical experience of such scenes. The poet moreover speaks as an eyewitness of the neighbourhood of Naples; and Seneca talks to Lucilius of 'Pompeios tuos', and 'Parthenope tua' as if Lucilius had some close connexion with those parts. All this shews of course only that he might have been, not that he was the author.

Besides the passage about Etna in Seneca's 79th epistle which we have discussed above, Wernsdorf and Jacob to prove the author to be Lucilius allege the fact as they say that he was an epicurean and the writer of the poem was an epicurean. This question they treat with great carelessness and confusion of thought: Jacob refers to no less than seven passages to prove that the poet was a follower of Epicurus. Five of these merely advise you to use your eyes and senses in judging of what is going on; and this a stoic could do as well as an epicurean; nay a believer in Zeno of Elea, as well as a partisan of Zeno of Citium: the other two passages directly disprove what he asserts. Not to dwell on minor points, there are three passages in the poem, each distinctly enuntiating a leading stoical doctrine: first, 33—35, where the divinity of the stars is maintained: this a peripatetic indeed might have held as well as a stoic; certainly not an epicurean. The 2nd passage is 173 174, where the end of the present state of things and the return of the world to its original state are hinted at, in exact conformity with the teaching of the stoics, in direct contradiction to that of Epicurus who taught that our world would one day pass away into its constituent atoms and be

as though it never had been. The third passage is 537 foll. where the poet recommends the 'verissima dicta' of Heraclitus' obscure book, that fire was the end of all things and the element of all things: his subsequent imitations of the language of Lucretius no more shew him to be an epicurean, than the many close imitations of the same writer by the stoic Manilius prove it of him. If then Lucilius was an epicurean when our poem was written, he did not write it. It is with reference mainly to this point that I have gone through Seneca's letters. I will give a summary of the results I have obtained: if I were to state the evidence at length, I should have to fill many pages with extracts.

Lucilius appears to have been a man of literary and philosophical tastes, given to much and multifarious reading: epist. 2 2 'illud autem uide ne ista lectio auctorum multorum et omnis generis uoluminum habeat aliquid uagum et instabile': without as yet a fixed creed, but anxious to have one; ready to be convinced by the arguments of Seneca, and accepting much of what he lays down, but still, as we can see from the very last of Seneca's letters, refusing to accept some of the most extreme stoical paradoxes. That during any period of their correspondence Lucilius was a professed epicurean, I do not believe: even in the earliest letters Seneca often speaks of Epicurus and his sect, as he could hardly have done to an intimate friend who was at the same time a decided epicurean. Yet from several indications it would appear that Lucilius was favourably inclined to this school: once, epist. 23 9, Seneca writes 'uocem tibi Epicuri tui reddere': compare the 'Ouidius tuus' already spoken of: in the 107th epistle we have 'Epicurus noster': the 68th epistle too has more than one expression, indicating some relation between Lucilius and Epicurus. But all this is very far from shewing that Lucilius was a professed believer in Epicurus; and indeed from first to last Seneca writes in a way that seems to me to contradict such a supposition: no epicurean could have held the doctrines about providence, the gods etc. which Seneca attributes to his friend even at the beginning of their correspondence. It seems clear enough then that Lucilius was, like many of his countrymen, an eclectic, with a distaste for the iron consistency of the Greek speculative spirit; finding much to approve and something to dislike in each of the rival schools of Epicurus and the Porch, then the most popular systems in Rome. Seneca himself shrunk from some of the extremest stoical paradoxes and owed much to the more human and humane teaching of Epicurus. We learn from Gellius that there were at least two more books of Seneca's letters to Lucilius; but at the end of the twenty extant Lucilius is still a doubter of the truths of stoicism. However it is possible enough that further reflexion and the subsequent death of Seneca may have produced full conviction in the generous spirit of Lucilius. If then there was

any positive evidence in favour of his being the author of our poem, the various points I have discussed would to my mind rather increase than diminish the probability. But there is no such evidence; and though Lucilius might seem to have a somewhat better claim than any other single name, yet, as between him and the whole Roman world, the chances must be great against him. 'Aetna' therefore still remains and I fancy ever will remain the work 'incerti auctoris'.

Our poem is on the whole singularly unattractive and of meagre merit enough: the poet seems to have been urged to his task not by the muse, but by a most conscientious desire to enlighten an ignorant world on the true causes of the eruptions of Etna and the real nature of the much misunderstood lava-stone. More than half the poem is taken up with describing at most vexatious length first the many ways in which wind and air help to rouse the subterranean fires, and then the manner in which the 'lapis molaris' is really fused. The first 90 verses are formal and have a strong twang of the school; the concluding episode of the Catanian brothers is stiff and constrained, and quite fails of the pathos it is intended to produce. Perhaps the best lines in the poem, as Jacob has remarked, are 224—269, which touch on a theme suited to the Roman tone of thought; and, for similar reasons, 568—598. As I have already said, our Cambridge manuscript is my sole inducement to publish this edition: it seemed to me, considering the good age of the poem, worth while to give it to the world in an improved shape. Its attractions are too small to make me care to keep it longer by me and try to correct more completely its exceedingly corrupt text. I give it therefore to the world well aware how much has yet to be done; how much, that appears to me satisfactory, will be found defective by intelligent readers. As another edition of such a poem is not likely to be called for, if on subsequent reflexion anything new might occur or should critics publicly or privately suggest to me corrections, I might by and bye add these in the form of an appendix to the present work.

One more point I have here to touch upon. As soon as I had begun to revise the poem, I looked about for what might help my purpose. Ascertaining that Professor M. Haupt had written two programs on the poem, I sought of course at once to obtain them. By an unlucky accident they were neither in my own library nor in any library public or private, so far as I could learn, in Cambridge, Oxford or London. My booksellers after some delay obtained for me the second one of 1859, from which I have got one brilliant emendation: the earlier one of 1854 was reported from Berlin and other places as wholly out of print. It has only just been procured for me after long advertising. Its importance I at once recognised; but as I was not inclined to remodel my work, a part of which was already in the printer's hands, I

have introduced from it into the body of my edition only one emendation, *testem* for *pestem* in 449, which I had left uncorrected: to the rest of the program I have devoted a separate appendix. The learned and accomplished critic has had the ill-luck to get a most inaccurate collation of *a*.

The manuscripts which I denote by *a*, *β*, *γ*, *δ*, *ε*, *ζ* respectively have been fully described above: as I have already said, the minutest variations of *a* have been recorded; as well as the readings of the lost fragment *β*, so far as a comparison of the two authorities on which I had to rely permitted this to be done: where it did not seem worth while to give in detail the variation of *γ*, *δ*, *ε* and *ζ*, *ω* denotes either all of these, together with the editions berere Aldus so far as they were known to me, unless any of these mss. are especially excepted; or else the general consensus of the best and most important of them: *ς* designates some or all of the later and worse of these inferior mss. and editions: *Ed* denotes the present editor.

1—8: the poet calls on Apollo and the muses to inspire him in singing of Aetna. *I* seems to be a reminiscence both of Lucr. vi 202 'rotantque cauis flammam fornacibus intus', 681 'Flamma foras vastis Aetnae fornacibus efflet', and of Virgil's 'undantem ruptis fornacibus Aetnam'. *rupt ignes*: so 59 'per attonitas rumpuntur fulmina nubes'; 201 'fragor tot. nunc rumpitur Aetna'; 362 'flammas ac fulmina rumpunt'; 393 'fontes Infectae rumpuntur aquae': so Gratius cyneg. 432 'ruptique ambustis faucibus amnes'; Stat. Theb. xii 275 'rupto igni', both speaking of Aetna; Lucr. ii 214 'abrupti nubibus ignes', with which Macrobius compares Aen. iii 199 'abruptis nubibus ignes' where Ribbeck's *G* has *abrupti*, Macrobius giving *abruptis* to Lucretius. 3 *Quid*, i.e. 'why', of *α ω* is better than the *Quod* of all editions: Cic. Cato 51 'habent enim rationem cum terra quae numquam recusat imperium': comp. Aen. i 54 'Imperio premit... Illi... Circum claustra fremunt'. 4 and 8 *Phoebo duce*: he imitates the culex 12 'Phoebus erit nostri princeps et carminis auctor'. The omission of the vocative is harsh, but it is to be got out of *Phoebo duce* = *te*, Phoebe, duce: the interpolated mss. and editions give 'dexter mihi carminis auctor, Apollo'. 5 *Delost*: *delos α ω*: the enclitic *st* is a continual source of this and like corruptions in mss.: I account in the same way for many corruptions in our poem: 604 I have written *ignist*: *ignis α ω*: 96 *et solidumst*: *et solido α*, *et solidum γ ω*: the corruption arose out of *et solidumst*: 139 *ruinast*: *minas β*, *ruinae* (i.e. *ruina. ē*) *α ω*: 194 *operist*: *operi est β*, *operum est* (i.e. *operüst*) *α ω*. 231 *lunaest*: *luna est α ω*: *lunae est β γ ζ*: 348 *ruinaest*: *ruinis α ω*: 353 *in tenuist*: *in tenui α ω*, *tenuis ζ ς*: 470

domitast, stantis: *domita stanti* α: ω omit the versé: 548 *ingenios*: *ingenio* est ζ σ; *ingenium* est α ω: 607 *longumst*: *longum* α ω: 388 *terraest*: *terrent* α ω: *terraest* first became *terrest*: 631 *raperest*: *rapies* α ω: 410 *fidest*; *ut tam est*: *fides tutum est* ω, *fide tutum est* α: on the other hand, 256 *segnes* α ω rightly, *segne est* β: 448 *notis* α rightly: *nota est* ζ σ, *nocte* γ δ ε. This *st* is a very fruitful source of corruption! I believe for instance that in Propert. III (II) 34 53 we should read 'Nec si post Stygias aliquid rest (i. e. re est) arbiter undas': comp. 'Sunt aliquid manes' and the like. Probably in many cases where our mss. now give *est* in full, our author wrote *st*, as in 19 instances in which *est* now occurs at the end of a verse; as well as in no less than 38 instances where a vowel or an *m* is elided before *est* by our mss. in other parts of the verse. If the poet did not always write the enclitic *st*, he probably meant us so to pronounce, as in most of these cases an elision would not be admissible according to his principles of versification which are mostly Ovidian, the prevailing fashion in his age. Thus while *que* or other instances of *ē* are freely elided, more than 100 times; he is much more chary in eliding *ā* or a syllable ending in *m*, and in the whole poem there are hardly more than 20 cases of the elision of a long vowel; and in these last as well as those of *ā* and *m* a very large proportion of the elisions occur between the first and 2nd foot or in the middle of the 4th, where to our taste and that of the ancients such elisions sounded less harsh than elsewhere. In other cases the elision was designed to produce some particular effect. *gratior*: Mart. IV 44 5 'Haec Veneris sedes Lacedaemone gratior illi'.

Hyla is the same thing as the *ila* of α, the aspirate then and long before being nothing and *y* and *i* being interchangeable: thus 49 *olimpus*, 507 *Simethi*, and on the other hand 119 *hyatu*, 602 *syrius* for *Sirius*: on the one hand *ospitium*, *exhaustos* with *h* written above, *ac* for *haec*, on the other *cohercet*, *cholchide*, *hac* for *ac*: see Ribbeck's proleg. to Virgil p. 422 423, 427, 452 and the authorities he cites: α writes throughout *aethna* and *aethnaeus*. For *Hyla* compare Stephanus Byz. s. v. "Υλη, πόλις Κύπρου ἐν ἣ Ἀπόλλων τιμάται Ὑλάτης. Λυκόφρων [448] καὶ Σάτραχον βλώξαντες Ὑλάτου τε γῆν: where the scholiast says Ὑλάτου τοῦ Ἀπόλλωνος. "Υλη γάρ ἐστὶ περὶ τὸν Κούριον, τόπων τῆς Κύπρου, ἱερὰ Ἀπόλλωνος, ἀφ' ἧς Ὑλάτην τὸν θεὸν προσαγορεύουσιν: Eustath. II. E 708 ἦν δέ φασι καὶ Δοκρικὴ πόλις Ὑλη, καὶ ἄλλη Κύπρου ἀφ' ἧς καὶ Ὑλάτης Ἀπόλλων παρὰ Λυκόφρονι. These passages I quote at length, because they are the only ones I know where this Ὑλη is mentioned by name; though Strabo p. 683 alludes to the same worship: εἴτα πόλις Κούριον ὄρμῳ ἔχουσα, Ἀργείων κτίσμα. ἤδη οὖν πάρεστι σκοπεῖν τὴν ῥαθυμίαν τοῦ ποιήσαντος τὸ ἐλεγείον τοῦτο οὐ ἢ ἀρχὴ Ἰραὶ τῷ Φαίβῳ πολλὸν διὰ κῆμα θέουσαι Ἥλθομεν αἱ ταχινὰ τόξα φυγεῖν ἔλαφοι. εἴθ'

Ἡδύλος ἐστὶν κ.τ.λ. ἀρχὴ δ' οὖν τοῦ δυσμικοῦ παράπλου τὸ Κούριον τοῦ βλέποντος πρὸς Ῥόδον, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐστὶν ἄκρα ἀφ' ἧς ῥίπτουσι τοὺς ἀψαμένους τοῦ βωμοῦ τοῦ Ἀπόλλωνος. This must have been the headland Φρούριον mentioned by Ptolemy v 13 just before Κούριον; and the whole of the small peninsula of Κούριον must have been assigned to the worship of Apollo Hylates: Steph. Byz. Ἀμαμασσός· πόλις Κύπρου ἐν ᾗ τιμᾶται Ὑλάτης Ἀπόλλων· Ἐρύσθεια· πόλις Κύπρου ἐν ᾗ Ἀπόλλων τιμᾶται Ὑλάτης. Διονύσιος Βασσαρικῶν τρίτη, Οἱ τ' ἔχον Ὑλάταο θεοῦ ἔδος Ἀπόλλωνος, Τέμβρον Ἐρύσθειάν τε καὶ εἰναλίην Ἀμαρυσσόν· Τέμβρος· πόλις Κύπρου ἐν ᾗ τετιμᾶται Ὑλάτης Ἀπόλλων. The conspicuous position of the peninsula in question must have made this name of Apollo well-known in Alexandrine and Roman times. The name recalls what Pausanias x 32 6 says, speaking of Magnesia upon Maeander or Lethæus, ἔστι δὲ καὶ τοῖς ἐπὶ ποταμῷ Ληθαίῳ Μάγνησιν Ὑλαὶ καλούμενον χωρίον· ἐνταῦθα Ἀπόλλωνι ἀνέται σπήλαιον, μεγέθους μὲν ἕνεκα οὐ πολλοῦ θαύματος, τὸ δὲ ἄγαλμα τοῦ Ἀπόλλωνος τὰ μάλιστα ἀρχαῖον: the similarity of names and worship would seem to imply some connexion. In pre-Alexandrine times Cyprus was more than half-barbarian: when it became the chief possession of the Egyptian crown, doubtless Apollo Hylates, little known to old Greece, would be celebrated by other Alexandrine writers besides Lycophron,—writers now lost but accessible to our author, who, as we shall often have occasion to see, was a man of varied learning.

6 I now come to the *Dodona* of mss. which cannot be right, as Apollo had no business there. It once occurred to me that *Dardania*, in the Roman sense, might be the right reading: the whole of that coast teemed with his sanctuaries; comp. Strabo 618 *παρὰ πᾶσαν γὰρ δὴ τὴν παραλίαν ταύτην ὁ Ἀπόλλων ἐκτετίμῃται μέχρι Τενέδου, Σμινθεὺς ἢ Κυλλῆϊος καλούμενος ἢ Γρυνεὺς ἢ τινα ἄλλην ἐπωνυμίαν ἔχων*: Statius Theb. i 699 in the middle of a similar address, '*Seu Troiam Thymbraeus habes*'. But the true reading I now feel sure is *Ladonis* 'the daughter of Ladon': perhaps our author after some poet of Antioch may have used the form *Ladone* on the analogy of Hesiod's Ἀμφιτρωνίη and similar female patronymics. What has just been said of the poets and writers of Alexandria, applies more strongly to those of Antioch and Daphne: they have perished and deservedly so no doubt; yet there are many testimonies to shew that for six or seven centuries Daphne not only in splendour and beauty, but in fame as well, had taken the place of Delphi, as chief sanctuary of Apollo. But it is not in Euripides or Pindar that we read of this: we have to go to Philostratus, Galen, Libanius, Chrysostom, Sozomen, Nonnus, Justin, Servius and the like. The origin of Apollo's worship there is told by Justin xv 4 1 '*Seleucus nouus Antigono hostis accesserat. huius quoque uirtus clara et origo*

admirabilis fuit; siquidem mater eius Laudice, cum nupta esset Antiocho claro inter Philippi duces uiro, uisa sibi est per quietem ex concubitu Apollinis concepisse grauidamque factam cet. Ubi post mortem Alexandri occupato regno orientis urbem condidit, ibi quoque geminae originis memoriam consecrauit. nam et urbem ex Antiochi patris nomine Antiochiam uocauit et campos uicinos Apollini dicauit'. Seleucus in 300 B.C. founded at the same time Antioch, which Chrysostom a native proudly terms the *κεφαλὴ καὶ μήτηρ* of all the cities of the east, and at five miles distance, higher up the Orontes, the park and sanctuary of Daphne which Chrysostom, Ammian and others so often call a suburb of Antioch. Daphne was no less famous than Antioch, which on coins, in inscriptions and books is as often called Antioch by Daphne, Antioch of Daphne, as Daphne is termed Daphne by Antioch: *καὶ πάντα ἢν ἡ Δάφνη Σελεύκῳ*, says Libanius in his *Antiochicus*. Chrysostom, while invidiously contrasting the earthly Daphne with the heavenly Jerusalem, cannot conceal what charms it had for the children of this world. To Antioch and Daphne was transplanted the whole worship of Apollo: unable to create, the Syrian Greeks brought hither the very names of old Hellas, Castalia and the like: an omphalos, far larger than that of Delphi, was set up by Antiochus Epiphanes or Epimanes in the middle tetrastylon of his great central street of colonnades. Ausonius, *de clar. urb.* 3, says 'Phoebeae lauri domus Antiochia.'

But on the banks of the Orontes Daphne was always called daughter of Ladon: nay the very river was transferred to Syria, like Castalia. Why? was Laodice connected with the Peloponnese and the parts of it where the Ladon flowed? Much else was brought from thence to Syria. On the hill Silpion was an old Syrian Ione, on which Seleucus Nicator sacrificed to Zeus Ceraunius in the spring of 300, before founding Antioch. This gave rise to the notion of an Argive-Athenian colony sent to recover Io, and to other tasteless perversions of the genuine mythology. Ladon is a fine river, but not better than twenty others in the 'great Dorian island of Pelops'; and in the unpurged legend was known as father of Metope famous in the mythical history of Thebes and Hellas: see Pindar *olym.* vi and his scholiast, and Diodorus iv 72. Even in Ovid and Hyginus we know Daphne only as daughter of Peneus. But Antioch changed all this: Pausanias viii 20 1 thus writes: *ὁ δὲ Λάδων ποταμῶν τῶν ἐν Ἑλλάδι ὕδωρ παρέχεται κάλλιστον, ἔχει δὲ καὶ ἄλλως ἐς ἀνθρώπους φήμην καὶ τὰ ἀδόμενα ἐς τὴν Δάφνην. τοῦ λόγου δὲ τοῦ ἐς Δάφνην τὰ μὲν Συρίοις τοῖς οἰκοῦσιν ἐπὶ Ὀρόντῃ ποταμῷ παρήμῃ κ.τ.λ.* What was told by the Syrians on the Orontes? Philostratus in his life of Apollonius i 16 p. 19 will throw some light on this: *ἐπεφοίτησε καὶ Ἀντιοχία τῇ μεγάλῃ πεπαυμένος τοῦ σιωπᾶν, καὶ παρῆλθεν ἐς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ Δαφναίου Ἀπόλλωνος, ᾧ περιάπτουσιν Ἀσσύριοι τὸν μῦθον τὸν Ἀρκάδα*

τὴν γὰρ τοῦ Λάδωνος Δάφνην ἐκεῖ μεταφῦναι λέγουσι καὶ ποταμὸς αὐτοῖς ρεῖ Λάδων καὶ φυτὸν τιμᾶται παρ' αὐτοῖς δάφνης, τοῦτο δὲ τὸ ἀντί τῆς παρθένου. κυπαρίττων τε ὕψη ἀμήχανα περιέστηκε κύκλῳ τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ πηγὰς ἐκδίδωσιν ὁ χῶρος ἀφθόονους τε καὶ ἡρεμούσας, αἷς τὸν Ἀπόλλω φασὶ ραίνεσθαι. ἐνταῦθα κυπαρίττου τι ἔρνος ἢ γῇ ἀναδέδωκεν ἐπὶ Κυπαρίττῳ φασὶν ἐφήβῳ Ἀσσυρίῳ καὶ πιστοῦται τὴν μεταβολὴν ἢ ὥρα τοῦ φυτοῦ. Thus Apollo, 'Qui fore puro Castaliae lavit Crines solutos', is made to bathe them in the Castalia of Daphne; for in a passage, of which I will presently quote more, Sozomen says ἐπιστεύετο δὲ...ρεῖν αὐτόθι καὶ ὕδωρ μαντικὸν ἀπὸ Κασταλίας τῆς πηγῆς, ὁμοίως τῆς ἐν Δελφοῖς ἐνεργείας τε καὶ προσηγορίας λαχούσης. And the story of Cyparissus was transplanted in the same way as that of Daphne; the cypresses that symbolised him being so large and so famous that the code of Justinian even specially enacts they shall not be cut down or sold. Sozomen, *hist. eccles.* v 19, after describing the charms of Daphne, these cypresses and their rooflike shade, the flowers, the waters, goes on to say ἐνταῦθα δὲ παῖδες Ἑλλήνων μυθεύουσι Δάφνην τὴν Λάδωνος τοῦ ποταμοῦ, ἐξ Ἀρκαδίας φεύγουσαν Ἀπόλλωνα τὸν ἐραστήν, εἰς ὁμώνυμον φυτὸν αὐτὴν μεταβαλεῖν. τὸν δὲ μὴδὲ οὕτως ἀπυλλαγέστα τοῦ πάθους στεφανωθῆναι τοῖς κλάδοις τῆς ἐρωμένης καὶ δένδρον οὖσαν περιπτύξασθαι καὶ τῇ προσεδρία τὰ μάλιστα τιμῆσαι τὸ χωρίον, εἴπερ τι ἄλλο κεχαρισμένον αὐτῷ. Chrysostom in his homily on St. Babylas discourses in the same strain, vol. II 556 B τὴν Δάφνην κόρην οὖσαν φησι καὶ θυγατέρα τοῦ Λάδωνος ποταμοῦ...ταύτην οὖν τὴν κόρην εὐμορφὸν οὖσαν ἰδεῖν ποτὲ τὸν Ἀπόλλω φασί: and then the story of the chase and metamorphosis: τὸν δὲ ἀκόλαστον ἐραστὴν ἀποτυγχόντα τῶν παιδικῶν περιπλακῆναι τε τῷ δένδρῳ καὶ οἰκειώσασθαι καὶ τὰ φυτὸν καὶ τὸν τόπον, καὶ προσεδρεύειν τῷ χωρίῳ λοιπὸν καὶ τοῦτο πάσης τῆς γῆς μάλιστα ἀσπάζεσθαι καὶ φιλεῖν. κελύσαι τε τὸν βασιλεύοντα τότε νεῶν αὐτῷ δέμασθαι καὶ βωμόν. Nonnus therefore, *xi* 387, may well say Καὶ θυγάτηρ Λάδωνος ἀειδομένου ποταμοῖο, Ἔργι γάμων στυγέουσα, δέμας δενδρώσατο νύμφη: *xxxiii* 210 Εἶπεν ἀνυμφεύτοις ποδὴν ἔμα γούνατα νύμφης, Πῶς ποτὲ Φοῖβον ἔφειγε, Βορηίδι σύνδρομος αὔρη, Πῶς διερόν παρὰ χεῦμα τιταينوμένου ποταμοῖο Παρθένιον πόδα πῆξε παρ' εὐρυρέεθρον Ὀρόντην, Ὅποτε γαῖα χανοῦσα παρ' εὐδρόν στόμα λίμνης Παῖδα διωκομένην οἰκτίρμονι δέξατο κόλπῳ. Scholiast to Lycophron 6 Λάδων ὁ ἐν Ἀρκαδίᾳ ποταμὸς τῇ γῇ συγγενόμενος ἐγέννησε παῖδα ὀνόματι Δάφνην κ. τ. λ. So completely now had the daughter of Ladon supplanted the daughter of Peneus, that Pausanias, *x* 7 8, can say δάφνης δὲ στέφανος ἐπὶ τῶν Πυθίων τῇ νίκῃ κατ' ἄλλο μὲν ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν ἐστὶν οὐδέν, ὅτι δὲ τῆς Λάδωνος θυγατρὸς Ἀπόλλωνα ἐρασθῆναι κατέσχεκεν ἡ φήμη. Nor was she less known to Latin writers: Servius *Virg. ecl.* III 63 'Scimus et Daphnen Ladonis fluminis Arcadiae filiam dilectam ab Apolline et Terrae miseratione in laurum conversam' id. *Aen.* II 513 'Daphne filia Ladonis fluvii Arcadiae et Terrae fuit et.' ibid. 680 he tells the story of Cyparissus, how 'relicta Creta ad Orontem

fluvium et montem Casium dicitur peruenisse atque ibi in cypressum arborem commutatus'. Statius Theb. iv 289 'et qui tibi, Pythie, Ladon Paene socer'; 837 'Te nec Apollineus Ladon'. Galen in his de compos. medic. sec. locos i, chap. 1 near the end, vol. xii p. 421—426 Kühn, describes a grease very efficacious in curing baldness. The recipe was found after the owner's death, ἐν πυκτίδι διφθέρα: it was written in figurative language not easy to interpret. Galen attempts this with apparent success; but yet with regard to each of the other ingredients he will only say 'I think it means so and so'; as when he acutely explains 'a pound of fat from a shapeless child' to mean a pound of grease from a young bear before its mother had licked it into shape. One of the ingredients however, p. 423, is λαδωνίδος φύλλων ἀπαλῶν χυλοῦ, of which he says, p. 426, λαδωνίδος δέ, ὅτι τῆς δάφνης λέγει, οὐκ ἂν οἰμαί τινα διαπαρῆσαι: so world-renowned at that time was the daughter of Ladon. By whom chiefly or when she got this renown I cannot tell: perhaps πολλὰ ψεύδονται αἰδοί, was all that could be said for the poets of Antioch. The legend I doubt not was coeval with the foundation of the city, and connected somehow with the family of Seleucus. But the Museum of Antioch appears to have been of later celebrity. Cicero, pro Archia 4, speaking of this native of Antioch says 'se ad scribendi studium contulit, primum Antiochiæ (nam ibi natus est nobili loco), celebri quondam urbe et copiosa atque eruditissimis hominibus liberalis simisque studiis affluentī'. Archias among others may have helped to give the story its great celebrity: Ovid did not know or neglected this form of the legend. A comparison of the readings and comments of Scaliger, Gorallus, Wernsdorf and Jacob would I think commend mine.

7 *Pieria*: I am not sure that this has not reference to Antioch and Daphne: north of them and the Orontes was a district and a mountain both named Pieria: Strabo p. 749 'Ἀντιόχεια ἡ ἐπὶ Δάφνῃ καὶ Σελεύκεια ἡ ἐν Πιερίᾳ: Pliny v 79 'dein promunturium Syriæ Antiochiæ, intus ipsa Antiochiæ libera Epidaphnes cognominata. Oronte amne diuiditur. in promunturio autem Seleucia libera Pieria appellata: Strabo p. 751 πρὸς θαλάττῃ δὲ τούτων ἐστὶν ἡ Σελεύκεια καὶ ἡ Πιερία, ὅρος συνεχὴς τῷ Ἀμανῷ. 8 *tutius*: it is strange so many editions should prefer the ill-attested *cautius*.

9—28: the golden age and the legends of old times have been sung so often, that they are as familiar as our own times to us all. I essay something more real: to explain the movements and the fires of Etna.—The thought in these vss. is an expansion of the opening lines of the 3rd georgic. 9 *securi*: an epithet expressing the chief blessing of the golden age. 11 *fructibus*: the *frugibus* of 15 and all editions is manifestly interpolated: Forcellinus will give instances from Cicero and others of *fructus* applied to all the produce of the ground: Cæs. bell.

Gall. i 28 3 the best mss. have *fructibus*, the interpolated *frugibus*: Nipperdey p. 55 gives abundant illustration. 12 *saturae*: the *sacrae* of S Scaliger and many editions is a mere corruption arising from the confusion of *t* and *c* in all late mss.: comp. *satur autumnus*, *rus saturum* and the like. 13 *suo pede*: Bacchus ran into wine by his *own* foot; i. e. he did not require to be trodden out by the feet of the treaders, as explained by Turnebus and others. He confounds by a metonymy common in the poets the god, the vine and the wine itself; but you will hardly find elsewhere so harsh an instance of 'Bacchi nomine abuti'. 14 *Penderent foliis*: before Jupiter put an end to this age, 'Mellaque decussit foliis', as Virgil geor. i 131 says. 15 *Se cretos*, i. e. a se ortos, I have written, as I see no force in *Secretos*: also with some hesitation *aleret*: Pallas gave birth to and kept up a supply of rivers of oil for the rich olive: she did for oil what Bacchus did for wine. *tum gratia ruris*, i. e. ei erat: then the country had charms for her; and she had not yet become a town-haunting lady. He seems again to refer to Virgil's 'Pallas quas condidit arces Ipsa colat: nobis placeant ante omnia silvae': comp. too Claudian in Rufin. i 383 'passim Vina fluent oleique lacus'. It is perhaps possible to defend *ageret*, 'set in motion,' by such passages as Aen. ix 812 'sudor Liquitur et piceum... flumen agit'; Lucr. ii 676 'Scintillasque agere'. However I have changed but a single letter of the mss., whereas De Rooy, followed by Haupt in his program of 1859 p. 7, reads 'oliva, Securos omnes aleret cum gratia ruris': i. e. the berry, personified by Pallas, hung on the tree: an anticlimax surely for the golden age; as that is true of the poet's and our own iron age as well.

17 *Vltima* Jacob well illustrates by the proverb in Strabo p. 497 Εἰς Φάσιν ἔνθα ναυὸν ἔσχατος δρόμος: comp. Lucr. i 969 'si quis procurrat ad oras Vltimus extremas'. Scaliger here is quite beside the mark. 18 19 a v. seems to be lost here such as this 'Incensum, aut Siplylo bis sex ad busta niuali Inpositam': *Pergamon* is neuter in 589 'flebile uictis Pergamon': again *inpositam igni* has here no meaning; and a disjunctive particle is wanted. Niobe I believe to be spoken of in 18; though many other heroic dames have been suggested: comp. Nemesian. cyneg. 15, who seems to be imitating our poem, 'Nam quis non Nioben numero funere maestam Iam cecinit': and Propert. iii (ii) 20 7 'Nec tantum Niobae bis sex ad busta superbae Sollicito lacrimae defluit a Siplylo'. 20 *Au. di.*: Ovid amores iii 12 39 'Auer-sumque diem mensis furialibus Atrei'. *spar. in sem. den.* = Ovid l. l. 35 'Thebanae semina dentes': *in semina* = pro seminibus: a sense which *in semine* of mss. could not have. But perhaps Jacob's misprint 'Spartumue in semine', i. e. Spartorum in semine, may be what the poet wrote: the expression then being still nearer Ovid's. 21 22 allude to the very words

of Catullus LXIV 57 60 132—135 247. 23 here again there must be a hiatus, and I believe of the kind indicated in my text: the eye of the copyist wandered from the middle of one v. to the same part of the next: this would give the sense needed, 'Quicquid in antiqu[o] narratur tempore gestum (or 'gestum est memorabile saeclo' or the like), Omnis per uarijūm iactata est fabula carmen': Nemesian. 46 seems to be again imitating our poem: 'Haec iam magnorum praecepit copia uatum, Omnis et antiqui uulgata est fabula saeculi': *iactata est* = *uulgata est*.

24 *ignotas curas* are the *nova uota* and the *insolitum* of 7 and 8. *curas*: comp. Tacitus ann. III 24 'si effectis in quae tetendi, plures ad curas uitam produxero'. 25 *operi*: Etna and its fires, as explained in l. 25 26 as neither *tanta* nor *densum* has any substantive, a v. is clearly lost such as 'quae tanta perenni [Impete uis subter glomerans incendia, nimbū] Explicet in densum flammas': with this and what follows comp. Claud. rapt. Proserp. 1161 'Nunc uomit indigenas nimbos piceaque granatum Foedat nube diem; nunc molibus astra lacessit Terrificis damnisque suis incendia nutrit.....Quae scopulos tormenta rotant? quae tanta procellas Vis glomerat? quo fonte ruit Vulcanius amnis?' 27 *moles*: 200 'Flagrantes properant moles'; 467 'Accensae subeunt moles'. 28 *irriguis*: the molten lava being the chief feature of the eruption.

29—40: do not believe with the poets either that Vulcan at his work causes this fire, or the Cyclopes in forging thunder. 30 *dei*, i. e. Vulcan. 31 *Vulc. ru.*: comp. the last v. of Claudian quoted above. 33 *extremas* = *infimas*: a sense which Forcell. s. v. illustrates. 34 *Sidera* here as elsewhere are made coordinate with the gods: comp. 44, 51, 53, 68 69 70: as said above p. 35 36, it is clear from this and other passages that the poet was a stoic: the stars exercise a general superintendence over the earth, but scorn all trivial interference. *sub. reg. subl. caelo*: comp. Sen. de ben. IV 23 4 'paucorum motus comprehendimus, innumerabiles uero longiusque a conspectu nostro seducti di eunt redeuntque'. 36 *Discrepat cet.*: the difference, as Scaliger explains, is this: the former inculcate a superstitious dread of a divine interposition in human affairs: the latter propagate a mere mythological falsehood. 38 *numerosa* expresses Virgil's 'brachia tollunt In numerum'. 40 Jacob's *et* for *est* of mss. seems quite necessary. *pignore*: the word recurs in this sense in 135 *pignera*; 460 *pignora flammae*; 519 'certo uerum tibi pignore constat': so Gratius cyneg. 240 'ne prima fauentem pignora fallant'; 255 'ad pignora Martis'; 263 'maiorum pignore signa Feturam'; 300 'Nec me pignoribus nec te mea carmina fallent': twice in our poem a has o; once, 135, *pignera*, which Priscian and the best mss. shew to have been in common use: the verb was *pignero*.

41—73: another fable is the burial of Eucledus under Etna, after the war of the giants with the gods. 41 *Proxima* cet.: 'the next and third legend sets in motion the quick fires of Etna's top by means of the camp of Phlegra': they are the consequence that is of the battle of the Phlegrean fields. 43 *mundo*, the upper world: a sense so common in Lucretius, Manilius and indeed most poets: so below, 55 *mundum*, 68 and 247 *mundo*, 70 *vaundi*. 44 *sidera*: they being the allies of the gods: comp. 51, 53 and 69 70: but above he was speaking in his own person, here in the person of these fable-monsters. 46 *sua est*: they have their proper, i. e. a man's shape, down to the belly; below they are serpents: Ovid calls them *anguipedes* and *serpentipedes*. 53 the end of this v. is found only in a: *tertia* of a seems to have come from *trētia* i. e. trementia: the poet seems to have been thinking of Lucr. III 834 'belli trepido concussa tumultu Horrida contremuere sub altis aetheris oris'; and Catull. LXIV 205 'tellus atque horrida contremuerunt Aequora concussitque micantia sidera mundus': the *adm. trem. sig.* repeats with additional emphasis the *metuentia communis* of 51: the author as a stoic held the stars to be gods, and so joins the *omnes diuos*, the gods one and all and with them the stars etc.: comp. Lucr. v 115 foll. and my note to 116 and 117, where Lucretius is evidently arguing against a stoical allegorising of the wars of the gods and giants: comp. too vv. 69 70 and what I say there. 'The impious soldiery challenge at close quarters the frightened stars: challenge I say in hostile array the gods one and all and the constellations shaking as the standards are brought into the battle': comp. too Manil. I 427 'Et tam uicinos fugientia sidera', and what precedes and follows; Claudian *gigantom.* 9 'Pallescent subito stellae'; and Horace's 'Telluris iuuenes unde periculum Fulgens contremuit domus Saturni ueteris'. 54 *e caelo* of mss. has no suitable meaning, as Jupiter fears, not for himself, but for the safety of heaven: *en* seems to have more than once the same force in Lucan, probably a contemporary; see Hand Turs. II p. 370 who cites v 37 'en totis uiribus orbis Hesperiam pensant superi'. *caelo metuit*: Sen. Hippol. 1136 'Metuens caelo Iuppiter alto Vicina petit'. *dext. cor. cet.*: Virg. *geor.* I 328 'Ipse pater...corusca Fulmina molitur dextra': his editors cite Sen. Hipp. 156 'Vibrans corusca fulmen Aetnaeum manu'. 55 *rem. cal. mun.* Wernsdorf well illustrates by Ovid *fasti* II 493 'Sol fugit et remouent subeuntia nubila caelum': 'he withdraws the sky from sight by thick darkness'. 58 *discordes* is perhaps indicated by the *discordes* of mss.: 547 *sortes*: *sorte* a 8 f: 576 *piei*: *piis* a 8 l, *pio* γ s: 624 *pieis*: *dees* a ω: 138 a ω have *nocti*, β has *nocte*, perhaps *noctei* is right. I gladly retain any vestiges of the older spelling, as at the date of our poem there evidently were different schools, some grammarians keeping more to older, some to more

recent forms. From Quintilian one would infer that many forms had gone out of use, which the best mss. of the elder Pliny, Juvenal and others shew to have been employed by their respective authors: thus too in 625 I keep the nom. plur. *fortis*, 594 *rorantis*, and 358 *potentis*, the best mss. of Pliny often giving this form: 134 I write *claustris*, a having *classis*: Catull. l. xviii 67 *clausum* mss. for *claustrum*: the archaisms *erranteis* and *caussa* given to β in 167 and 212 come I fear only from Pithoeus. *sonitum*, suggested by Jacob after Wakefield's *fremitum*, seems necessary; for who are the *comites* of the winds? *discordes sonitum* became first *discordes onitum*: hence *comitum*.

60 foll.: this passage is intelligible in α alone, 60 being much mutilated and 61 altogether wanting in all other mss. 62 *scaevus* of ϵ for *saeuus* of other mss. is right: but in ϵ it is I believe a pure accident, as in 552, 608, 637 ϵ , and 171 δ have wrongly *scaevus* for *saeuus*: *laevus* is not quite so probable: our poet seems fond of Greek words, as I have observed elsewhere. 61 *uenit*, 62 *erat*, 63 *stant*: this mixture of the narrative present with a past tense is not uncommon in the best writers: comp. just below, 69 *est reddita*, 70 *cessat, uenit*: Livy v 49 7 'dictator—redit—appellabatur': *appell.* being a colourless word like *erat* in our passage, so that the present would have no force: Aen. iv 228 'promisit—iudicat': Caesar bell. ciu. i 14 4 'confirmat—iussit'. 63 *deus*: the interpolated *metus* has no more meaning than authority; but *deus* too cannot be right: the god Jupiter in opposition to the sons of Earth would be too perverse a point even for our poet. 64 *uictor* of $\gamma \epsilon$ I take as nearest to *uictor* of $\alpha \omega$: *iacto* of ζ and most editions may be right: Ovid. met. i 154 has 'misso perfregit Olympum Fulmine' of the same event: *iunctos* too has been proposed. 67 *iacentis uictos*: 'the vanquished as they lay prostrate. mother Earth is carried along in the common ruin as she vainly tries to rally them: with the two participles comp. 328 'furens igneus', 333 'rubens aureus', 336 'prospectans sublimis', 501 'solido sonanti' 97 'cauata... suspensa', 126 'occulta... adoperta', 545 'spissa aurea saxa', 299 'summota furens'. 68 69 70 I follow α , without changing a letter: the passage is quite unintelligible in all editions from wrong stopping and the fact that *cessat* is corrupted in ω : the passage is obscure: 'then peace was restored to the sky, which then was free and at rest: this peace came by the help of the stars: heaven and the honour of the sky's defence are now assigned to the stars'. As a stoic (see what was said above and Lucretius there referred to) he brings the stars into prominence, and mixes them up with the vulgar fable. Earth and her children sealed the sky, and the stars being in front of Jupiter and the gods bore the first brunt of the attack, as implied in 51—53: this first gave them admission to heaven, as a recompense for defending the sky: if *uenit*, i.e. *pax*, be thought too harsh even

for our poem, though I do not think it is, I would suggest 'uincit per sidera'. 69 *caelum*: this pause before the final spondee is a marked feature in the rhythm of our poem: comp. 76 189 192 209 216 270 319 393 412 513 590 600: also before a final bacchius, as 79 *canentes*, 416 *profecto*, 512 *favillae*: in more than one place the older editions are unintelligible through neglecting this. Editors from Scaliger to Jacob have played strange tricks with our passage.

74—93: this is mere invention of poets, like the tales they tell of things below, and above the earth. Though such licence be fairly claimed for poems, I prefer the truth: Etna will be my theme. 74 poets *have* genius, hence their poems are renowned: however in truth plays and poems are mostly mere delusion. 77 *uiderunt carmine* can scarcely be right: I conjecture *uicerunt*: 'they have proved in song that black manes exist beneath the earth and amid the ashes of the pyre'. 78 this passage too has been much corrupted by wrong stopping: *Atque int. cin.* clearly belongs to *manes*: the vulgar Roman belief being that the moment the body was reduced to ashes, the spirit of the man entered his *manes* i.e. a spectral resemblance of his body, like in feature, dress, etc. to the living man. 79 *St. undasque*: our poem frequently has *que* in the 3rd place; and editors, here and elsewhere, have corrupted it by overlooking this: comp. 113 'limo furtimque'; 172 'trepidant urbesque'; 409 'seruans aciem duramque'; 430 'super testisque'; 528 'eadem perque omnia'; 598 'operum turbaeque'; 599 'terra dubiusque': this practice is common in Ovid, and to Lucr. II 1050 I have given a great many instances from him, and should have added to them IV 1010 'persectantes uisaeque uolantes' i.e. *persectantesque uolantes uisae*: misled by Nonius I there make *accipitres*, which is always masculine, feminine. 80 *poena foedum*, from the nature of the punishment: 'fecundaque poenis Viscera'. 81 *Sollicitant* comes clearly from the next v., a common source of error in our as in other mss.: comp. 234, 324, 378, 577, and α at end of 19: an epithet is needed for *iugera*, and a verb for *illucet*: *Plurima*: *dant* I suggest: *poma* for *poena* which probably came from 80 is only the change of one stroke, and in Tantalus' punishment fruits of trees are usually joined with waters, as in Odyss. λ 582—592. 84 a v. seems clearly lost here, such as 'Pectora, materiem fingenda ad talia praebet': *terrent* of mss. comes from the adjoining plural, so common a form of error in mss.: so in 88 *peccent* for *peccet*; and 206 *Ver-tant* α. One might look on the preceding verses as implying an epicurean author: comp. Lucr. III 978—1023: but here too we have the stoic: comp. Sen. epist. 24 18 'non sum tam ineptus ut epicuream cantilenam hoc loco persequar et dicam uanos esse inferorum metus, nec Ixionem rota uolui nec saxum umeris Sisyphi trudi in aduersum nec ullius uiscera et renasci posse cotidie et carpi. nemo tam puer est ut

Cerberum timeat et tenebras et larualem habitum nudis ossibus cohacrentium'. 85 *tu* of *a*, changed to *ut* in other mss., has rendered the passage unintelligible in all other editions. 86 *admittere*: Jacob seems to prove that *immittere* would be more in place here. Can *adm. oc. alieno caelo* be used as in a phrase like 'admittere uirum alienae mulieri'? 88 *peccet* i.e. Iuppiter: see what is said of *terret* in 84: here too the preceding plurals have caused the error of mss. 89 *Laedum* of *a* I keep, *ae* expressing the Greek η : comp. *scaena*, the usual form in the older writers. 88—90 comp. Ovid *amores* III 12 33 'Iuppiter aut in aues aut se transformat in aurum Aut secat imposita uirgine taurus aquas'. 91 92, after the precedent of Virgil and contrary to the usage of the older writers, our author often omits the subst. verb: as here, and 15 'tum gratia ruris', 85 'Nec tu...satis'; also 103, 153, 171, 212, 215, 220, 221, 243, 254 etc.: yet under restrictions, apparently much the same as we find in Virgil: see Wagner *quaest. Virg.* xv.

94—157: the earth is not solid, but full of cavities: the fact is certain, though various causes may be assigned: how else could great rivers suddenly disappear into it, or rise out of it? In these closed cavities there is free room for winds to move about: this we can see for ourselves in large underground hollows, full of wind. The more then they are shut up in these cavities, the fiercer are both wind and fire: they sometimes break through and thus occasion earthquakes. 95 *incingitur* of *a*, confirming Aldus, is the only true reading: Scaliger in vain assails it as 'ab ignaro homine et imperito suppositum'. 96—98 comp. Sen. *nat. quaest.* v 14 1 'non tota solido contextu terra in unum usque fundatur, sed multis partibus caua et caecis suspensa latebris'. 98 *utque animanti*, an unusual rhythm for the age of our poem: so 495 *ulteriores*, 496 *et succernens*, end two consecutive vss.: 453 *lapidem esse molarem*. 99 *Per tota perc.*: for this construction comp. Lucr. vi 668 and Lach. p. 367: the simple accus. is usual. 100 *Ad uitam* seems to be joined with what precedes: 'to maintain life'. *sanguis*: the only quantity known to Lucretius: though commonly short in and after the Augustan age, it is long more than once in Ovid, Lucan, Silius; and once in Virgil, Tibullus, Seneca, Val. Flaccus. 102—117 a long involved sentence, giving the various ways in which the cavernous nature of the earth might be explained: 102 *aut* is answered irregularly in 110 *siue*, then 112 *seu*, 114 *aut*, 115 *siue*: Jacob well compares the similarly involved sentence in Manil. i 122 foll.: 122 *Quem siue*, 125 *Seu*, 128 *Siue*, 132 *Siue*, 135 *Seu*, 137 *Aut*—dividing into *neque—nec—nec—Aut—que—Et—que*: Manilius too is discussing a similar question. 102—110 the earth either had this cavernous nature at its first formation. 103 *sors—Prima*: Manil. i 155 'Tertia sors undas cecit'. 104 *des. inf. tel.*: Manil. i 159 'Vltima subsedit glomerato pondere tellus': here too

our poet follows a stoic: but in Manil. 163 we should surely read 'Et saccata magis struxerunt aequora terram': the sea in clearing itself strained off its slime and so helped to build up the dry land: *siccata* of mss. and editions has no sense: the best mss. have *struxerunt*, not *strinxerunt* of editions.

105 *tortis* in *a* alone: neither Wernsdorf nor Jacob adopting it, though Davies de nat. deor. p. 204 says '*tortis rim. ca. quemadmodum diserte representat ms. qui fuit in bibliotheca prae-stantissima Ioannis Mori, nuper Eliensis episcopi*' i.e. our *a*. These vss. are unintelligible in all mss. but *a*, and editions have made matters worse.

106 *Exilit*: Manil. i 165 'orbisque per undas Exiliit'; Lucilius Iunior ap. Sen. nat. quaest. III 1 1 'Elisus Siculis de fontibus exilit amnis'.

107 the end of this v. too is only in *a*: in other mss. it is wanting, or as in all editions absurdly corrupted. *charybdis* is curious: it may be added to the Greek words he uses in a Greek sense: comp. Eur. suppl. 501 Οὐδ' ἤρπασεν χάρυβδις οἰωνοσκόπον Τέθριππον ἄρμα περιβαλοῦσα χάσματι: Strabo p. 275 Ὀρόντης ἐν τῇ Συρίᾳ καταδὺς εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ χάσμα Ἀπαμείας καὶ Ἀντιοχείας, ὃ καλοῦσι χάρυβδιν κ.τ.λ.

110 foll. or if it was not so formed at its birth, *Nec nata cet.*, but was hollowed out by subsequent, though ancient causes, by air within trying to escape or the water eating out a way. *causa vetusta* is either the *liber spiritus* or the *lymphæ perennis*.

111 *liber cet.*: the air within roving freely about, wherever it has space, in trying to escape gradually forces a way for itself. *intra* has the same adjectival force that *retro* in 140 has, and *extra* in 457.

113 *Edit* is perf. of *ēdo*: for the position of *que* see n. to 79: Scaliger's *lima* for *limo*, adopted by many, seems very unsuitable to *mollit*.

114 a 3rd possible cause: my *fudere* for

uidere, 'have fused', is surely better than *uicere*.

116 *docendi...*

causas seems to me nearer the mss. and to give a better sense than

docenda...causa, as *opus causae* appears scarcely Latin: there is a kind

of studied point in *causa—causas*, 'there is no cause (i.e. need or occa-

sion) for explaining the causes, so long as we have the effect': this kind

of point is common in our poet and in his age generally: comp. 122

'trahat—contrahat': and with *causa docendi* comp. Cic. de diu. II 6 'ac

mihi quidem explicandae philosophiae causam adtulit casus grauis ciui-

tatis'.

117 the end of this v. too is perfect only in *a*: Aldus

comes near to *a*: γδε omit the words altogether.

119 here too a v. is surely lost, such as 'Rursus saepe solet nastaque uoragine condi': comp.

132 'praecipiti conduntur flumina terra': the sudden appearance or

disappearance of rivers, even large ones, is more common in lands known

to the poet than in ours: comp. Strabo quoted to 107; Sen. nat. quaest.

III 263 'quaedam flumina palam in aliquem specum decidunt et sic ex

oculis auferuntur': and comp. what follows with what follows in our

poem.

120—122 are very corrupt in all but *a*: my alterations

are not I think violent: 120 *Nam mille* for *Nam ille* is I think certain: *uocuoque* I read, and in 386 I keep *uocant* = *uacant*: see my n. to *Lucr.* i 520 where I give the authorities to shew that the *a* in these words does not appear in inscriptions before the age of Domitian: probably then in our author's time the spelling *uoco*, etc. was still usual: with *agat apta* of *a* for *agitata* comp. 107 *uacat acta a*, *vacuata* 15, 399 *mola acris a*, *molaris o*. *ex tenui* i.e. from where the earth is thin and porous: *Propert.* has *tenuis pumex*: *uocua*, from where the ground is quite hollow: *Seneca* l.l. 'causa manifesta est: sub terra uacat locus'. 121 *uenas*: *Hirtius* *bell. Gall.* 43 4 'uenae fontis intercisae sunt adque auersae'; *Sen.* l.l. 19 4 'habet ergo non tantum uenas aquarum terra, ex quibus coniuatis flumina effici possunt, sed amnes magnitudinis uastae'. 122 *trahat* and *contrahat*, as remarked above, seem to be used with studied point: 'in order that that which is to draw together a considerable stream, may draw its supplies out of a full store': the sense seems to require my *Vt*. Comp. *Seneca* just quoted, and *nat. quaest.* vi 7 3 'neque enim sufficeret tellus ad tot flumina edenda, nisi ex reposito multoque funderet': *ex pleno* = 'ex reposito multoque': *Sen.* l.l. iii 29 1 'quidam existimant terram quoque...nova fluminum capita detegere quae amplius ut e pleno profundant'. *Jacob* devotes nearly three pages of small print to expound these three vss. and the result produced by a lively imagination acting on inferior mss. is as follows: *Non Nili ex tenui vortex alit arva*; *necesse est, Confluat, errantes arcessens undique et undas Attrahat cet.* 120—122 explain 118 'tantos—uidet': then 123 'Flumina cet.' illustrate 'ac torrens—hiatu'. 123 the pleonasm here may perhaps be compared with *Lucr.* i 1031 'Efficit ut largis audum mare fluminis undis Integrent amnes', and *Virgil's* 'rapidus montano flumine torrens': *Hor. epod.* 2 25 'Labuntur altis interim riuis' *Bland.* 1 etc.: but most mss. and editions *ripis*. 124 *illa*. i.e. flumina. 125 *fatali*, out of which they never reissue into the light. 129 a line misunderstood by wrong stopping in editions: the earth serves either as a resting-place, *hospitium*, or a passage, *semita*, for the waters. 130 *pigraque* cet.: comp. 157 'Pigraque et in pondus conferta immobilis esset'. 133 *quaedam* I read for *qua etiam* which *Wernsdorf* and *Jacob* strangely retain: comp. with this and what precedes, *Sen. nat. quaest.* iii 26 3 'quaedam flumina palam in aliquem specum decidunt et sic ex oculis auferuntur; quaedam consumuntur paulatim et intercidunt, eadem ex interuallo reuertuntur recipiuntque et nomen et cursum cet.' *incondita sur.* must mean 'rise without having before been buried': somewhat similar is *Lucan* vi 101 'mixta iacent incondita uiuis Corpora'. 135 *Spir. lat.* seems to express much the same as the *caeca spiramenta* of *Virg. geor.* 189: the air escapes through holes too fine for sight; it is illustrated by 142 *Incomperta* cet. so that *Gorallus'*

patent is against the sense. 135 *pignera*: see n. to 40. 136 *haesura* means 'cannot fail to attract': comp. Cic. phil. XIII 5 'hi in oculis haerebunt et, cum licebit, in faucibus': Val. Flacc. I 333 'haesuraque uerba relinque Auribus', the sense is different. 138 here we have to begin to mediate between β and $\alpha\omega$. *densae nocti* of $\alpha\omega$ I prefer to *densa nocte* of β , as less trite: we might compare Virgil's *lateri condidit ensem*. 140 141 are intelligible in β alone. *cubilia* are the holes used by wild beasts for their lairs. *retro* stretching far inward: Lucr. IV 607 'loca...abditā retro'; Stat. Theb. II 13 'ipsaque tellus Miratur patuisse retro'. 141 yet it is harsh to make the *antra* subject of *fodisse*, which however $\alpha\beta\omega$ all have. 142 I give according to α , not β : perhaps the reading assigned to the latter is not genuine; $\alpha\beta$ *operum* seems necessary: 'you cannot trace out these constructions': then it seems to me certain a v. is lost here, as 143 is also an imperfect sentence: this would perhaps give the required sense: 'tantum effluit intra [Flatibus assiduīs aer: haec cognita sensu] Argumenta cet.': wind and air come out of them, you do not see how; from which you may infer air comes out of the unknown depths of earth. Pliny, Seneca and others often mention wind coming out of hollows and caves in the earth; the great difference of temperature in hot countries between the outer air and that within making this probably very perceptible. Perhaps the lacuna is greater than one v. 144 *curas* hardly gives any sense: *causas*, as Jacob says, is what we want. 145 *abstrahe* cet. must mean 'draw from things seen belief in the unseen'. 147 I cannot decide between *incluso* of β , and *inclusis* of $\alpha\omega$. 148 by reading *hic* for *hoc* which came from the next v., and changing the stopping, the sentence is plain: et quo plura uenti hic, sub terra, mouent. 152 *massa* I read for *causa*, the *ma* having been absorbed in *tenerrima*: for this use of *massa* comp. Ovid met. I 70 'quae pressa diu massa latuere sub ista Sidera'; fasti I 108 'Inque nouas abiit massa soluta domos'.

158—187: these winds, and the fires and other disturbances which they occasion, have not their origin near the surface: they come from below and are the effects of great pressure and resistance. Look at Etna and the wild confusion within its crater: this will give you the clearest conception of tremendous movements. 158 foll. are intelligible only in β : here and down to 177 he appears to speak of subterranean disturbances generally, whether resulting in earthquakes or volcanoes or the like: the hiatus, probably of more than one v., after 142 renders the whole passage obscure. 158 *summis causis* must mean 'causes arising on the surface': perhaps we might compare Aen. XII 434 'Summaque per galeam delibans oscula'. 159 *opus* here and 169 means the work or result produced by these commotions; and then in 186 b, 195, 336, 565 the like work or result in reference to Etna specially.

162 is very corrupt in all editions and mss. except β , whose reading I have followed, only adding the *in*: a *v.* must be wanting here which I will not venture to supply. 163 *sese* both α and β : other mss. and all editions corrupt it. 165 166 β here is nearest the truth, then α ; ω are all absurdly wrong: in β I only change *aquasque* to *acuatque*, which the sense demands: the constr. is 'ubi in uacuo deficit id qui (ablat.) uacuum teneat uentos atque ita acuat morantes'. 167 *Explicat* scatters them abroad and so destroys all their intensity. 168 *turbare* is neut. as often in Lucretius and others. 169 170 can be understood only in β : *notusque premit densa ruina, premiturque uicissim nunc euri boreaeque ruina, nunc uterque*, i.e. *eurus et boreas, ruina huius* i.e. *noti*: the last words are but a repetition in fact of the *premit* of 169: but he loves antithetical points: comp. n. to 53. 172 for position of *que* comp. n. to 79. 174 *antiqui* i.e. *mundi*: 'chaos is come again': Wernsdorf and Jacob will have the author to be Lucilius, and an epicurean; and Jacob here refers to Lucretius: but clearly this is no doctrine of Epicurus or his followers: with them the world went back in a moment into its primordial atoms: here it is supposed to assume merely its old chaotic form; and this agrees exactly with the stoical theory: comp. Sen. epist. 58 24 'mundus quoque, aeterna res et inuicta, mutatur nec idem manet: quamuis enim omnia in se habeat quae habuit, aliter habet quam habuit: ordinem mutat'. 'si fas est credere' too of 173 is very unepicurean: Lucretius on a similar topic says contemptuously, vi 565, 'Et metuunt magni naturam credere mundi cet.!' 175 *Haec immo*: Tacitus often has *immo* in the 2d place. 176 *uenas* are the canals or hollow ducts he speaks so much of above: 98 foll. he compares these to the *uenae* of the body. 177 'Etna gives proof of itself that all may see': for this use of *fides* comp. 504 'plagis—fides'; 516 'Et figulos huic esse fidem': Jacob quotes Lucan i 523 'addita fati Peioris manifesta fides'. 178 *me* elided: so 284 and 472 *se*: he is, as we have said, strictly Ovidian in his abstinence from harsh elisions. But Ovid and all who are most strict on such points freely elide *me*, *te*, *se*, *cum*, *tum*, *iam* and a few similar monosyllables. 181 foll. the eruptions, their nature and materials being the main purpose of the poet, he comes at once to describe the appearance of the crater, taking no notice of the lower parts of the mountain. 181 *aditus* are the openings down into the interior of the crater: 194 'arcent aditus'. 182 *Porrigit* of β must be right; *Corrigit* of α and ω comes from the common confusion of *c* and *p* in these mss.: but I doubt whether in the latter part of the *v.* we have the genuine reading of β : it cannot be right; as from 181 till 187 he is describing the form and appearance of the crater, the *facies*, *domus*, *sedes* and *area* of such great workings, not the eruption and workings themselves: I therefore, for the 'penitus quos exigit' of α , read 'penitusque

os erigit', surely a slight change: Strabo pp. 274 275 describes Etna, and tells how the crater looked to those οἱ νεωστὶ ἀναβάντες, adding, as we well know, that the form of the crater often changes. In consequence of the heat they did not get near enough to see what our poet saw; but yet ὅρᾱν ἐν τῷ μέσῳ βουνὸν τεφρώδη τὴν χροάν: when our poet says 'and lifts up its head quite beyond', he seems to allude to such a βουνός: the crater sinks down into the depths; then in another direction extends its limbs, and beyond lifts up its head: comp. 285 'rigido quia uertice surgit'. *Porrigit* and *erigit* appear to be used with studied point: see n. to 116. 183 in another direction riven rocks in huge disorder (*discingens*) fill up the space. 184 all these vss. are unintelligible in the editions: thus they join *Inter opus* with what precedes, as if it described the active working of Etna, a sense it elsewhere bears: see n. to 159: here it means the structure of the crater: *aliae rupes internectunt opus*. 185 some of these rocks already changed in nature by the fire, others still undergoing the fire. 186 and 195 seem manifestly spurious, having no connexion with the context: the latter indeed breaks into the middle of a sentence: the words themselves are not Latin, at least not connected Latin. I cannot think it accidental too, that, while in every other place where *Aetna*, *Aetnaeus* occur, α has *h* after *t*, in these two vss. alone it has not. 186 b, found only in β, is clearly genuine: such is the crater of Etna, such the aspect, such the home of its unearthly working, such the seat and place of such mighty operations.

188—218: so much for the place: now to explain the worker and cause of eruptions: clouds of sand are thrown up and burning masses: there is noise enough to frighten Jupiter for the safety of heaven: but air and wind are necessary to set all this in effectual movement. 188 *artif. inc.* is the *faber* of 198, i.e. the *spiritus* of 217 218: it gives the eruption its form and power. *carusamque* i.e. the materials mentioned below and the fire working on them. 189 190 there is a perplexing variation here between α and β: the genuineness of the reading given to the latter I doubt: α's reading, helped by that of ω, seems to me right, though I am quite unable to account for that of β, if genuine, except on the hypothesis of a different recension. 189 comp. Mela i 70 'locus est magni aliquando discriminis'. 190 *sub tempore*, though less usual than *sub tempus*, is not uncommon: Lucretius has it vi 413 and 416, Ovid fasti v 491, and Manilius more than once: the *pignora* of β has a sense usual in our poem and may therefore be from conjecture: α and ω I cannot explain except on the supposition that their reading is genuine. 193 *proh. flam.*: comp. Strabo p. 274. 194 *operist*: see n. to 5 *Delost. arc. ad.* = prohibent flammæ: you cannot approach the mouth of the crater. *diuina cura* is not from an epicurean. 196 *sine arb. est*: it does not admit of examination by an *arbiter* or eyewitness: Sen. Hippol.

601 'locus ab omni liber arbitrio uacat': repeated in Herc. Oet. 484 with *tutus* for *liber*: Plant. capt. 218 'Secede...procul, Ne arbitri dicta nostra arbitrari queant'. 197 *quid*: what materials Etna in its depths burns, i.e. the *causa* of 188: they are told in detail 199 foll. 198 *mirandus faber* is the *artifex* of 188, or the *spiritus* of 210—218. 199 *glomeratim* of β is a great gain: *exhaustae* is very appropriate, but so certain: *exustae*, from the *exustae* of $\alpha \omega$, would be equally good, the burning sand being a marked feature in an eruption: Pliny ii 234 'Aetnae flagrantis in tantum ut quinquagena, centena milia passuum harenas flammaram globo eructet'; Sen. nat. quaest. ii 30 l 'Aetna...ingentem uim urentis harenae effudit'. 200 *moles* occurs in 27 with the same sense: they are the 'mirando pondere saxa' of Lucr. vi 692; the $\mu\acute{\upsilon}\delta\rho\omicron\nu\varsigma$ of Strabo l.l. *moles*—*Fundamenta* are Virgil's 'scopulos auolsaque uiscera montis'. 201 *fragor* cet. = Virgil's 'Cum gemitu glomerat'. 202 *fusca* cet.: Strabo l.l. $\phi\lambda\acute{o}\gamma\alpha\varsigma$ καὶ $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\omega\nu\varsigma$: Lucr. l.l. 'Fert itaque ardorem longe longeque fauillam Differt et crassa uoluit caligine fumum'; Aen. iii 572 'Interdumque atram prorumpit ad aethera nubem, Turbine fumantem piceo et candente fauilla': the word *ruina* would imply ashes rather than smoke: modern observers speak of streams of black mud being not unusual. Revue des deux mondes tom. 67 p. 222 'les énormes volutes de nuages qui s'échappent presque constamment des cratères en activité se composent, au moins pour les 999 millièmes, de vapeur d'eau, et ce sont elles qui en s'élançant du fond des abîmes soulèvent des tourbillons de cendres et des blocs de scories'. 203 foll. he now plays the poet: 'Vatibus ingenium est': forgetting what he said in 74 foll. and 91 foll.: comp. too 559. 206 *Dis* is nomin. to *Vertat* and *premit*: *premit* of $\alpha \omega$ is plainly right, not *tremat* of β . 208 *faciunt* = hoc faciunt: for this absolute use of *facere* comp. my n. to Lucr. iv 1112. *ueniunt* of β seems to me a manifest interpolation: the 2nd *nec* = et non: et cadunt, non sustentata cet.: with all their gravity they cannot resist the force of the wind which ejects them. But the expression is curious, as *cadunt* seems to imply first their being ejected and then falling and covering the ground; and *sustentata* must mean 'held back, kept in their place': Cic. in Catil. iv 6 'id opprimi sustentando ac prolatando nullo pacto potest'; pro Flacco 12 'ut se ipse sustentat, ut omnia uerba moderatur'. Scaliger's *eadem* for *cadunt* is at least ingenious. 210 is a good test of mss.: β is right; α comes next; then longo intervallo ω ; then ς : comp. Lucr. vi 693 'Ne dubites quin haec animai turbida uis sit. Ex. uen. tur.: 318 'penitusque coactos Exagitant uentos'. 211 *profundo* = ab imo of 200. 212 213, hopelessly meaningless in mss. and editions, I have made intelligible without I think violent change: in 212 I only read *expectanda*, at *erunt* for the *expectanda terunt* of β : for the meaning comp. n. to 188 *artif. inc. caus.*:

this cause, i.e. a conflagration among the materials in the mountain, must be waited for, before the wind or *spiritus* can perform its functions: but so soon as there shall be this conflagration, then the wind will do its part: in 213 when the *t* of *inflat* was changed to *s*, as just above in *operit*, and 165 in *acuat*, it easily became *inflat*: *aer* for *aer* seems quite necessary. Read Scaliger and Jacob to see what they make of these vss. 214 *flammae* of β seems necessary for the sense: here too it is hard to account for the *semper* of α ω ; and *prope par*, which must mean *semper prope par*, would be the better for that word. 217 *audit* of α ω is surely better than *audet* of β . 218 my slight corrections here seem quite necessary. With Lucretius too this *spiritus*, *aer* or *uentus* plays an equally important part in the eruptions of Etna.

219—305: we have now to explain the different causes which produce the winds: it is a godlike pleasure to inquire into the origin of the world; to learn the nature and courses of the sun, the moon and stars; why the seasons change and the like. Yet surely we lords of the earth have more concern with the things of this earth: I do not mean, so far as they bring us gain by mining, by tilling and the like: we have to investigate its phenomena, for instance these very winds which stir the fires of Etna: they have many causes, some arising above ground; such as may be illustrated from various kinds of artificial machinery; others born in like ways under the ground. 219 this line resembles several in Lucretius, whom our poet frequently imitates. 220 *sint*, and 221 *sit* are understood: comp. 243 and n. to 91. *quae* cet. 'which is what feeds the fires': here too β alone gives sense. 224 *tueri* is another splendid gain from β : it and the other infinitives down to 250 depend on *uoluptas* est there. 225 *effusis* i.e. nobis: the dat. seems quite defensible. 227 both sense and poetry declare that β is right here: α and ω give arrant nonsense. 228 here α bears the palm: *principia* must be joined with what precedes. *quot*: one, two, three, or four, or, as the epicureans say, infinite. *quae* = *qualia*: so 243 *quae*—*quae*. 229 I have not changed the indicatives here, nor in 230, 239, 240, as two of these instances could not be altered without violent and quite improbable correction: Propertius has many similar indicatives. I do not know whether our author intended them to be as it were parenthetical: in 272 I have written *quod* for *quid*, as *quid coerces* seems intolerable. *saecula* = 'for ever': a common sense in the poets. 231 by reading *ut* for *et* I have I think made clear this and the foll. v. which cannot be understood in any edition: *scire modum solis*; *scire qua ratione luna, quanto minor eius orbita est, eo breuior* cet.: how the moon makes twelve, while the sun makes one revolution: the constr. is like that of 241 foll. 'nosse cometen, Lucifer unde cet.' 234 here I cannot with any certainty mediate between α ω , and β : β looks to me interpolated:

cursus I find in the *cura* of α ω the last letters of which are clearly from the *iura* at the end of the next v.: comp. 19 where α has *mentem* for *matrem*, from *dentem* at end of 20, and n. to 81 *Sollicitant. incondita* without known law or order, opposed to *certo ordine*. 235 b of β is clearly genuine: *signorum* of 235 are the 12 signs of the zodiac: Jacob well compares Manil. iii 241 'Cum tamen in quocumque dies deducitur astro, Sex habeat supra terras, sex signa sub illis'. I add Lucan i 90 '[dum] longi uoluent Titana labores, Noxque diem caelo totidem per signa sequetur'; Vitruv. ix 1 (4) 4 'ex quibus sex signa numero supra terram cum caelo peruagantur, cetera sub terram subeuntia ab eius umbra obscurantur', and see what follows; Sen. dial. viii 5 4 'sena per diem, sena per noctem signa perducens nullam non partem sui explicuit natura': before them all, Arat. phaen. 554 πάση δ' ἐπὶ νυκτὶ Ἐξ αἰὲ δύνουσι δωδεκάδος κύκλοι, Τόσσαί δ' ἀντέλλουσι. 236 α ω are here plainly right: the strange unmeaning *Panope* of β is a gross and palpable interpolation, whether old or new, evidently coming from one who did not understand what was said: 'why, when Phoebe's fire is ruddy, her brother's pale, this portends clouds for heaven, rains for earth': Virgil geor. i 431 says 'uento semper rubet aurea Phoebe'; and wind and rain have very similar prognostics: perhaps ibid. 441 442, which contain the signs of rain, imply paleness of the sun. 238 β is alone right. *uer* cet.: Cic. Cato 70 'uer enim tanquam adolescentiam significat'. 243 *quae*—*quae*=qualis sit, qualis sit: comp. 220. *tenax* is 'stingy', and so 'ill-natured' 'malignant': Ter. ad. 866 'Ego ille agrestis saeuus tristis parcus truculentus tenax'. 244 I cannot decide between *tendant* of α ω and *pandant* of β. 246 *uolet* of α ω I prefer to *uocet* of β: he is thinking of the swift hunter, not of his course as a star. *incubet* of α ω I prefer to *excubet* of β, on account of *quo* and the nature of Sirius. *index*, 'the informer', is said with poetical reference to him, when as the dog of Icarus or Icarus he brought Erigone to her father's dead body: the story is told fully by Servius geor. ii 389: editors seem all to miss strangely the meaning: Ovid several times terms him 'Icarus canis'. 247 *mundo* 'the sky': see n. to 43. 248 'not to suffer' i.e. not be content to think of them as a mere confused mass: *congesta* of β must be right.

251 *dominis*, 'for us its lords and masters', of α is surely right.

252 *Quaeque* of β was first written *Quae*, and then *et* interpolated in α ω.

254 255 I follow α here. *Nam quae* i.e. *nam qualis spes est*; and *uelle* depends on it as well as on *amentia*: for in 255 the reading of β must be interpolated. *errantem*: he has already as a stoic more than once declared the stars and heavenly bodies to be gods: 'subducto regnant sublimia caelo': he here personifies any one of them: in itself it is, as he has said, right and proper to know these; but why do so to the

neglect of what is before us and therefore more concerns us? 257 foll. we search and torment the earth for gain, but will not examine it for nobler ends: β has happily 276 277 278 in this place: in $\alpha\omega$ they have the place noted by their numbers, in the middle of an alien sentence: older editors may be excused; but in Jacob who knew the fact it shews strange want of acumen not to obey β : he, Wernsdorf, Gorallus, Scaliger all put the vss. in unsuitable places. By a metaphor of somewhat far-fetched point the poet compares the earth, mined for its metals, to a wretch put to the torture to extort confession. But the readings of β are clearly inferior to those of α , which here has not a letter wrong; for in 275 I prefer *preminur*, a favourite word of our poet, to the weaker *terimur*, β having above read *tremis* for *premit*: though here it may indicate a different recension. 276 *profundum* editors strangely take to be the sea: it is of course the depths of earth, as often in our poem: 546 'et quaedam fortasse profundo Incomperta iacent'; 578 'raptumque profundo': he speaks of mining of course. 277 *arg. semen*: Ovid has 'semina ferri', but not with quite the same force. 278 *Torquentur* of $\alpha\omega$, 'are put to the torture', is clearly right: with these three lines comp. Lucr. vi 808 'ubi argenti uenas auri que secuntur, Terrai penitus scrutantes abdita ferro'; and especially Pliny ii 157, who dwells on the same metaphor, 'aquis, ferro, ligno, igni, lapide, fruge omnibus cruciatur horis... Vt tamen quae summa patiatur atque extrema cute tolerabilia uideantur, penetramus in uiscera auri argentique uenas et aeris ac plumbi metalla fodientes, gemmas etiam et quosdam paruolos quaerimus lapides scrobibus in profundum actis. uiscera eius extrahimus'. 258, continuing the metaph.: the earth is tortured, like a poor wretch by robbers, until it buy itself off, and then having confessed the truth, i.e. told where its treasures are, is left to contempt and poverty and allowed to hold its tongue: β is clearly corrupt in 259: *taceant* too is much more pointed than *iaccant*. 261 $\alpha\omega$ are unintelligible at the end of this v.: the change to the 1st person is somewhat harsh: 'we carefully weigh, ponder over'. 263 *platanis* of $\alpha\omega$ seems better than *plantis* of β , but is not certain. 267 *Horrea* is accus.: with this change of subject comp. 273; and Lucr. v 1266 'Vt sibi tela darent siluasque ut caedere possent'. *dolea* I retain with α : Orelli inscr. 4888 *dolearia*; vol. 2 p. 381 *dolea*: the best mss. of Florus have *doleum*: see Jahn p. xxxi: perhaps we might compare *labea*, *labium* and the like. 268 *faenilia* all the best mss. of Virgil thus spell in geor. iii 321. 269 they are ever full of greed, where anything has shewn itself more precious than what they have. 270 *illae* cet.: some profit and enrich the intellect: Persius v 63 'purgatas inseris aures Fruge Cleanthea': so here 'animus inseritur bona fruge'. *hae* cet.: others have a practical value: *hae* of α must be right: or *haec* of $\beta\omega$ =*hae*: the *est optima* of β seems an interpolation.

272 *quod* I adopt from ϵ ; as *quid coerces* seems quite inadmissible: see n. to 229. 273 *Nul. ful. op.* [nos], [nos] *non mutos cer.*: see n. to 267. 279 *rumpi: mundi* of $\alpha\omega$ has no sense. 280 *impediat* of $\alpha\omega$

I explain by 318—328: i.e. the obstacles stir the winds to fury, and so cause the violent eruption: comp. too 379 '*mora uelocius urgent*'. 281 *multo foed. pax*: Tac. hist. I 77 and IV 35 '*multa pace*'. 282 clearly one or more vss. are lost here: probably more than one. I cannot follow Jacob, who transfers 301 302 before 282, and then has to alter both 301 and 282: he seems to me to invert the poet's reasoning, and moreover the subjunctives *crescant*, *seruent*, *abstrahat* are then inexplicable. 284 *tenues* of β is undoubtedly true. 285 *rigido cet.*: comp. my correction of 182 '*penitusque os erigit ultra*': it seems pretty clear that Aetna was mentioned in what is lost before 282, as he is here talking of the various ways in which winds may get within the mountain. Lucretius in his brief description of Etna gives much weight to wind; but our poet treats of it at quite inordinate length: he has already said much about it, and continues the subject for another 100 lines. 286 *uentis* is the last gain we get from β , which ends here.

287 it is thus forced to admit from all sides different winds; because the summit is equally exposed to all. *cogitat* has no meaning here: *cogitur* seems quite necessary, the *-ur* was absorbed in the following *auras*, or lost by abbreviation: *cogit* then passed into *cogitat*. 288 and then instead of battling, the winds join forces and so exert a greater power.

289 another possible cause: he now speaks of and illustrates the effect of moisture or water in stimulating wind or air, which then in its turn excites something else, in the case of Etna its fires: 'or else the clouds and cloudy south drive the winds inward into the mountain:' but these vss. are very obscure; and Jacob and others here go much astray, illustrating from Lucretius what is totally different. 290 a 3rd cause: *flexere* and *feruntur* clearly refer to *nubes et nub. aus.*; I have therefore for the syll. wanting written *hi*; but, as I do not know what our poet's usage would be, perhaps *haec* would be right; or again *ut*, 'when haply', might better connect the v. with what follows: then *flex. caput* is obscure, though the general meaning is clear: 'or else these clouds, etc. wheel about and take the winds behind, and so drive them in': in 289 they met them in front: *flexere caput*, for *flexere se*, seems a doubtful expression; so that perhaps Wernsdorf is right in taking it to mean have rounded, doubled, the head of Etna, comparing the technical '*flectere promunturium*', '*flec. Leucaten*'. 291 *unda* is the water from the clouds: then this water presses, drives before it the airs and condenses them with its blows and so increases their force: *Torquentes* seems necessary; I do not find *torrentes* in the sense of 'streaming' applied to aught but liquids, or speech. 293 now follow two illustrations from artificial

machines of the effect of water in putting air in motion, which in turn sets something else in movement. 293 he alludes, as Wernsdorf says, to such an instrument as Claudius' Triton on lake Fucinus which gave the signal for the naumachia: Sueton. v 21 at end 'exciente [classes] bucina Tritone argenteo qui e medio lacu per machinam emergerat': whether it be that very Triton, it is impossible to say, as we know that similar playthings existed long before from Heron, who in his pneumatics p. 171 describes a σάλπιγξ thus blown by water, and p. 227 one blown by steam by a ζωδάριον ἐσχηματισμένον εἰς Τρίτωνα. *ueluti* is answered by *Haud aliter* in 299. *hora duci* seems to me to come naturally from *ora duc* of α, especially as *t* follows: the *bucina* was used in many ways to divide the *horae*: Lucan II 689 'neu bucina diuidat horas': *hora* may mean 'hora pugnae', such as the naumachia in Suetonius: or any other *hora*: *duci* may mean the emperor, Claudius or another; or any commander, such as the *duces* of those two fleets. Scaliger's *aura diu*, adopted by all later editors, hardly gives a just sense. 294 the machine is worked by a body of water and by the air constrained thereby to set it in motion: just as the water of the clouds impels the winds which put Etna in motion. *collectus aquae* occurs in Lucr. IV 414 and in Frontinus. 296 another machine, worked in like manner by water setting air in motion, is described: *ueluti* is to be repeated here. It is a hydraulic organ, a sort of instrument which was very common in the time of the Empire, and long before. 296 we here have ε followed by *que*: Virgil and some of the most careful poets avoid this; though the best prose writers employ it freely. *Car. irr.* must mean a tune produced by the pressure of water. *cortina* is the hydraulis or water-organ: why it is so called I do not know, whether from its shape resembling somehow a pot, or else the sacred pot and tripod on which the Pythia sat; or, as Wernsdorf poet. min. II p. 398 suggests, from the loud noise which came forth from the Delphic *cortina* causing the name to be transferred to this unusual loud-sounding instrument. But as the word occurs only here in this sense, the meaning is uncertain: the box containing the water would seem from coins and gems to have been of different shapes; but Athenaeus IV p. 174 d says εἶκε δὲ τὸ ὄργανον βωμῷ στρογγύλῳ: from which we might infer that *cortina* denotes the shape. Heron, who describes elaborately a hydraulic organ just after the Triton mentioned above, calls the copper chest containing the water more than once a βωμίσκος: but his drawing gives it the shape of a square altar. Sen. nat. quaest. II 6 5 'cornua et tubae, et quae aquarum pressura maiorem sonitum formant quam qui ore reddi potest, nonne aeris intentione partes suas explicant?' 297 these organs are described as having *impares calami* or *fistulae* of *aes*, resembling the *tubes* of our organs: these *impares fistulae* produced *impares modi*: Vitruvius x 8 (13) gives a long

technical involved description: but the clearest accounts are found in Heron l. l. and in the curious poem of Publil. Optatianus ap. Wernsdorf poet. min. II p. 405 where the arrangement and length of the vss. suggests to the eye the arrangement of the tubes: 41 'Perque modos gradibus surget fecunda canoris Aere cauo et tereti, calamis crescentibus aucta. Quis bene suppositis quadratis ordine plectris Artificis manus in numeros clauditque aperitque Spiramenta' will illustrate our v., and what follows 'Sub quibus unda latens properantibus incita uentis, Quae uicibus crebris iuuenum labor cet.', looks like 298, where *subr. unda* seems a reminiscence of Aen. x 227 'subremigat undis': but the 'arte regentis Quae tenuem cet.' must refer to the organist who is playing on the keys and thus driving the air into the tubes so as to produce the music: it would seem here simply to mean 'he rows along', i. e. plays on the different keys, 'by means of the water', which supplies the pressure by which the air is forced into the tubes; for all seem agreed that this was the sole purpose of the water: Heron p. 229 τὸ δὲ ἐν τῷ βωμίσκῳ ὕδωρ ἐμβάλλεται ἕνεκα τοῦ τὸν περισσεύοντα αἶρα ἐν τῷ πνιγεῖ λέγω δὴ τὸν ἐκ τῆς πυξίδος ὠθούμενον ἐπαίροντα τὸ ὕδωρ πρὸς τὸ αἰεῖ ἔχειν τοὺς αὐλοὺς δυναμένους φθέγγεσθαι: Athen. l. l. says ἐμπνευστὸν δ' ἂν ἴσως ῥηθεῖη διὰ τὸ ἐμπνεῖσθαι τὸ ὄργανον ὑπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος: he next goes on to describe how this is done. Pliny however, ix 88, uses *subremigo* in its literal sense of rowing underneath: can then the words imply here 'he rows below upon the water', i. e. while he is playing above with his hands, he is moving something below with his feet, which sets the water in motion? 299 just in the same way the wind of Etna maddened at being dislodged by the torrets of water fights in the straitened room, and thus Etna roars mightily like the *bucina* of the Triton, or the water-organ, both like it moved by water. *summoti furens*: see n. to 67. 301 not only are there these external causes of wind in Etna, but we must believe they are produced below the earth from causes similar to those outside. 303 *premunt* is clearly right, *cremant* having no meaning here. *premunt inter se* is the proper Latin construction in the sense of 'mutuo premunt premuntur': Lucr. vi 456 'comprendunt inter se'; i 787 'inter se mutare', where I give instances from Cicero, Caesar and Livy. 305 *tutaque cet.* must mean 'and do not settle down until they are in a safe place': but perhaps Jacob's 'tuta dum sede' is necessary: with *que in* of αω for *dum*, comp. 206 *que extra* β rightly, *dextra* αω.

306—328: if even you contest what I say, you must allow that rocks tumble underground, and so cause a dispersion of air, and produce wind: also that the moisture of mists produces air and wind as we see on meadows near a river: much greater is the power of water under the earth, and of winds which by constraint are rendered more violent, until they burst out with their fires from the crater of Etna. 307

credas = credit aliquis: this use of the 2nd pers. sing. potential is extremely frequent in Latin: comp. Madvig gram. 370, and my n. to Lucr. I 327 *possis* = possumus or potest aliquis, and II 41 *Cum uideas* = uidemus or uidet aliquis: Madvig observes that this idiom is of very extensive use, employed alike in the chief clauses of sentences, or, as here, after conjunctions, *si*, *cum*, etc., or relatives: the imperf. is so used as well as the present: Lucr. V 1332 and VI 1268 *uideres*; and *posses* more than once: with this union of *est* and *credas* comp. Lucr. II 850 'Quoad licet ac possis', where Lachmann's *potis es* is no more necessary than Jacob's *credis* here: the same idiom occurs below, 401 'si forte manu teneas ac...cernas,...putes', where Jacob quite spoils the passage by violent and useless changes: *teneas* and *cernas* do not depend on *si forte*, but = *tenemus*, *cernimus*. 309 *Proruere* seems quite necessary: the caverns tumble in; and the air thus displaced rushes about and raises wind: Lucr. VI 545 'Subter ubi ingentis speluncas subruit aetas: Quippe cadunt toti montes': this use of *proruere* appears in the silver age: Tac. ann. XV 22 'motu terrae...oppidum Pompei magna ex parte proruit'. 310 *crescere* of a allays at once 'certamina tanta' of editors, Scaliger, Gorallus, Wernsdorf, Jacob. 311 *effundere*, animas or auras: it is curious how he has dwelt and continues to dwell on this production of air and wind from moisture. But in a hot climate the difference in temperature between the air and running waters often makes the currents of air very perceptible. 314 *Flum. parua* seem to be the *riui* taken from the *amnis* and distributed for irrigation over the fields: Pliny III 119 '[Padus] deductus in flumina et fossas inter Rauennam Altinumque': *Flamina* appears to come from a misunderstanding of the passage. *uis* i. e. harum aurarum, 'currents of air from water'. 315 'humor adspirat fortes auras, et uerberibus impellit', thus increasing their force: Aen. V 607 'uentosque adspirat eunti': but our passage is very obscurely expressed, if the mss. are right. 316 *in uacuo*, 'in the open air'. *rorum* is a fine correction of Jacob's: Lucretius uses it several times for water or moisture generally: see my note to I 496. 317 *clusi*: this form, to judge from the best mss., of Juvenal for instance and Seneca, was common in the silver age. 318 *penitus*, 'within the earth,' is opposed to *extra*: the word often occurs with this sense in our poem: *causae* is nomin. to *Exagitant*: the same causes act on the winds below; and being there pent up, these work with more fury: the notion he again and again so elaborately insists on. 320 *suffocat*, the passage chokes the winds as they are thus fighting, and compels them to burst out. 323 *adstr. cert.* is much the same as *Pugnantis suffocat. tang. ictu* is illustrated by 'primos ultimus urget': one *spiritus* strikes on another, and so impels it onwards, as one wave another wave. 324 325 *uires* of one v. has come from *uires* of the other: a common error

in our and other mss.; see n. to 81: most editors change it in the second, where it appears to me in place, while in 324 *rupes* or a similar word is required: *suo sibi pondere* seems to me not to refer to the wind, but to the rocks, 'rolling them over off their equilibrium': with this use comp. Lucr. vi 574 'recipit prolapsa suas in pondere sedes', and my note where I cite among other passages Petron. 136 'anumque pondere suo deiectam': to the instances there given I now add from Stat. Theb. v 374 'instabili procumbens pondere' XII 435 'commoto pondere'; and III 37 the plur. 'ponderibus': but so too our poet below, 346 'ipsa suo decliua pondere numquam corpora deripiat': what just precedes this further illustrates our passage, 'spiritus ille Qui rupes terramque rotat cet.'; which supports my *rupes*. With *suo sibi* referring to *rupes* and 346 *suo* comp. such phrases as that just quoted from Petronius, and 'suo sibi gladio hunc iugulo', and Cicero's 'desinant insidiari domi suae consuli'; and with the use of *inuoluens*, Aen. xii 688 'siluas armenta uirosque Inuoluens secum'; 292 'oppositis a tergo inuoluitur aris In caput atque umeros': but 'evoluens' is perhaps to be read. 325 *per* governs *densa corpora*. 326 *morantem* is any rock that tries to stay the *spiritus*. 327 *siph. actus* of a restores the passage: *sipho* had various uses; but here it denotes a kind of forcing-pump, used as a fire-engine and for other purposes: among the *uigiles* there was a detachment of *siphonarii* or firemen: Pliny epist. x 35 (42), speaking of a fire at Nicomedia, 'nullus usquam in publico siphos, nulla hama, nullum denique instrumentum ad incendia compescenda'; Isid. orig. xx 6 9 'siphon uas appellatum, quod aquas sufflando fundat. ubi senserint domum ardere, currunt cum siphonibus plenis aqua et extinguunt incendia. sed et camaras expressis ad superiora aquis emundant': Pliny hist. ii 166 'quo spiritu acta et terrae pondere expressa siphonum modo emicat'.

329—357: what we see, would be against the hypothesis that the winds enter by the crater and then are driven out again: thus a still quiet cloud rests in fine weather high above it, and when an eruption is not going on, incense is sometimes burned on the very summit: if however appearances deceive, then it must be from the immense rapidity with which the winds move, that they elude the senses: this might be illustrated by various well-known phenomena. 330 *Faucibus*: Lucr. vi 701, of Etna, 'In summo sunt uertice enim crateres, ut ipsi Nominant: nos quod fauces perhibemus et ora'. 331 *locus ipse*: the summit of Etna, or the mouth of the crater. 332 *fulgeat* of a makes the passage as clear as the *aether* itself. 333 *Purp. ostro*: to Lucr. ii 829 I cite from Propertius 'Poenis tibi purpura fulgeat ostris', and from Claudian 'puniceo ostro'. *iubar aureus*: Priscian quotes from Ennius 'albus iubar'; and in another grammarian we find 'splendidus iubar': Lucr. iv 404 uses *iubar* of the rising sun: 'rubrum tremulis

iubar ignibus cet.'; and v 697 'tremulum iubar haesitat ignis': so I understand Aen. iv 130 'iubare exorto'. 335 *Pigra*—*humida*: these two epithets referring to *nubes* cannot be right: again the cloud over Etna was the reverse of 'wet': it was dry and like smoke: Strabo p. 272 shews this and illustrates the whole passage: ὑπὲρ δὲ τοῦ βουνοῦ νέφας ὄρθιον διαεσθηκὸς εἰς ὕψος ὅσον διακοσίων ποδῶν ἡρεμοῦν (εἶναι γὰρ νημερίαν) εἰκάζειν δὲ καπνῶ: I propose *circumstupet atmida*, or *athmida*, as our mss. would write it: when *at* was absorbed by the preceding —*et*, it is seen how easily *hmida* would pass into *humida*: *atmida* then is the Latin form of *ἀτμός*, which well represents Strabo's εἰκάζειν δὲ καπνῶ, and his ἀχλὺν ὀμιχλώδη in p. 276 where he speaks of the volcanic Hiera. In the old language, when the people adapted Greek words to their own organs of speech, we find such words as *placenta*, *turunda*, *amphora*, adapted to the 1st decl. from the accus. of the Greek forms: this mode of adaptation seems never to have been lost; thus on one side of our poet we find in Virgil and Propertius the nomin. *cassida* instead of *cassis*, said to be an Etruscan word; and on the other we have Apuleius more than once using *chlamyda* = *χλαμῖς*. *circumstupet*: 342 'stupeatque profundum': the proper force of the word seems to be 'fixed immoveable in astonishment'. 336 *Prosp. subl.* 200 ft. above the summit, as Strabo l. l. tells us. *opus*, the work going on within: see n. to 159. *uas. rec.* are the retiring depths within the crater. 338 so that from this and what precedes and follows the furious winds cannot be rushing in, in order to be afterwards driven out again in the eruptions. 339 Jacob cites Pausan. iii 23 9. 340 *cerne*: 425 'Cerne locis etiam his cet.' *sum. iugo* on the very summit: 182 'penitusque os erigit ultra'; the βουνὸς of Strabo. *vel qua* i. e. near the mouth of the crater: 181 'Hinc uasti terrent aditus cet.'; 336 'uastosque receptus': this explains *liberr. Inprosp.* *Aetna* is masc. in Solinus v 9 'Vulcano Aetna sacer': so *Ossa* and *Oeta* in Ovid and others; though he and others make them femin. also: it would appear that the masc. comes from *mons* understood: *mons Iura*, *mons Ceuenna*, and in Pliny *mons Aetna* are found with a masc. epithet. 341 *tan. sem. rer.* 'the causes of such mighty effects'. 342 *st. prof.* 'and the abyss be then still': 181 'merguntque profundo'. 343 the rest of this paragraph is among the obscurest of the poem, owing partly to the harsh abruptness of the writer on difficult questions, partly to the imperfection of his mss. I have however adhered to a, making only the slightest changes, but noting below two lacunae; whereas editors from Scaliger to Wernsdorf have violently altered nearly every v. and after all their texts are simply unintelligible. *Huic* cet. I take to mean: do you trust to this, the fact of this great calm at the top of Etna to refute such theory? *ut*: I am tempted to read *at*: but I explain *ut* as an emphatic assertion: how in

that case this air which works such effects, would never tear down the rocks and vaulted caverns of Etna! 344 *Qui rupes*: see n. to 324 325: *rupes* come out as molten stones; *terram* as burning sand. 345 *Cum venit* cet. I take as aorists of repeated action: when above all (supposing this theory to be true of the winds going down the crater and then 'isdem pulsos remeare') this air is in that case used to guide its powers and abruptly change its course. 346 is illustrated by and illustrates 324, where see note. *suo pondere* again means from their equilibrium or fixed position. 347 *ual abs, arcu*: and loose them from their strong-arched vault, i.e. tear down the *caavernae*: comp. 308 'Non dubium rupes aliquas penitusque cauernas Pronere ingenti sonitu'.

348 *si* of a 6 seems to me right: *ni* or *nisi* of inferior mss. and all editions appears to ruin the sense: in his uncertainty he is now assuming the truth of 329 'isdem decurrere uentos cet': if I am wrong, at all events appearances are on my side, and the great calm at the top of Etna can only be explained by the fact that these winds move with such rapidity, the eye cannot see their effects, as when persons are purified by the lustration of fire, the fire is moved so rapidly that it strikes our faces and bodies without being felt: my corrections are very slight: for *ruinaest* and 353 *tenuist* see n. to 5 *Delost*: *haec* and *nec* are continually confused from the almost identity of N and H in many old mss. 349 *transfugit* 'escapes': an unusual sense. 350 *leuitas* = impetus, and denotes great swiftness, as more than once in Lucretius. 351 the hiatus makes this as well as the preceding sentence incomplete. *uentilat ignis* is explained by Claudian VI consul. Honor. 324, quoted by Scaliger: 'Lustralem sic rite facem, cui lumen odorum Sulpure caeruleo nigroque bitumine fumat, Circum membra rotat doctus purganda sacerdos': the velocity produced by the rotation allowed the face and body to be touched by the fire without harm. 352 *corpora* I take to be the substances used: comp. 347 *Corpora* i.e. *rupes*: then *nostris* i.e. *corporibus*. 353 *causa adeo in tenui est, uim repellit*, 'it keeps all violence and harm away'. 354 this *causa*, i.e. the flame and wind, does not suck in the lightest substances which lie about the altar. 355 I keep the reading of *a* unchanged: the readings of other mss. prove first an accidental transposition of some letters in their archetype, then successive clumsy attempts to correct: unless *a* is very corrupt, which I do not believe, then a *v.* is clearly lost: it is possible *humus* may come from *fumus* of 356 catching the copyist's eye: but I do not pretend to emend it. 356 the smoke rises up quite undisturbed. *odoratis* appears to me not to be necessary. 357, if this *v.* refers, as with our text it seems to refer, to *fumus*, the last words are to me obscure, as *innocia rapti* can hardly mean anything but

'guiltless of plunder': the sense wanted seems to be 'unharméd', which *innocia* can by itself have. I regret not to be able to throw more light on this paragraph; but, assisted by *a*, I have not treated it like other editors, who with all their violent emendations, seem none of them, not even Scaliger, to connect it rationally with what precedes and follows.

358—424: whether the cause then come from without or from within, eruptions of fire, sand, stones and molten rocks are frequent: material never fails: if there is a lull, it is from the openings being blocked up; and when this resistance is broken through, the eruption is rendered more violent: many mineral substances help; but above all the *lapis molaris* or lava-stone feeds the eruption: its power of retaining fire is very great; and it can be rekindled again and again. 358 *peregrinis*: the causes last spoken of which he admits to be possible; but not so likely as the *propriae*, the internal causes, described before. *potentis* is the nom. plur.: see n. to 58 *discordet*. 360 portions of the mountain are carried up in the form of showers of sand, so prominent a feature in all eruptions and spoken of above: comp. too 344 'Qui rupes terramque rotat': the *terram* is those 'montis partes'. 361 *fragoris* I take for the accus. plur.: Seneca epist. 95 69 'fragores bellorum civilium; dial. 13 10 'aquarum fragoribus': the accus. *-is* is common in words of a similar formation, *laboris*, *maioris*, etc.: see Ribbeck proleg. Verg. p. 406 and my n. to Lucr. v 591. 362 *fulmina* I keep, as *flumina* for the streams of lava would seem to be too abrupt: comp. 344 'qui fulminat ignes'; Petron. 122 v. 135 'iamque Aetna uoratur Ignibus insolitis et in aethera fulmina mittit'; and Sen. nat. quaest. II 30 'Aetna aliquando multo igne abundavit, ingentem uim harenæ urentis effudit... illo tempore aiunt tunc plurima fuisse tonitrua et fulmina, quæ concursu aridorum corporum facta sunt, non nubium cet.': and *fragoris* can well go together with *fulmina*: comp. Sen. nat. quaest. II 27 3 'talía eduntur tonitrua, cum cet. hic proprie fragor dicitur, subitus et uemens, cet.' 364 *brachia* of *a* I retain: the Pithoëanæ of Juvenal has 4 times *brachia*, twice *brachia*. 372 *operas* Scaliger takes for the nom. plur. 'as gangs of workmen': so 562 'Fabriles operas'; but here I am not sure that it is not the dat. sing. 373 *rumpat* = *interrumpat*; and is the precise opposite of 381 'frangunt iter'; and = 'claudit uias' of 375: Horace 'Rumpat aut serpens iter institutum': the genius of Scaliger restored by conjecture the exact reading of *a*. 376 *luc. ab imo*: 'against the turmoil below': on the analogy of 'munire ab' and the like: see my n. to Lucr. III 820. 376 *tecto* is in apposition with *sub pondere*: I have emended the next v. as the sense seems to require, and less harshly I think than former editors: but as our mss. so often put *n* for *r*, as 344 'notat', 489 'notant', 445 'adgeneret', 448 'nentis' *a*, 'uenis' *a* for 'ueris', 625 'fontis' for 'fortis', I almost more

incline to 'Haud similis terere hos cursus'. *hos* i.e. *uentos* of 372 foll. and 378. 378 *uentis*: the ms. reading comes from end of 377: see n. to 81. 379 'all the swifter owing to the hindrance': comp. n. to 280 *impediat*. 384 strange that no editor could restore this reading of *a*, as he had merely to divide differently the words of *o*. 385 *superant*, either 'come to the top' or 'abound'. *rigant inc.*: metaph. from spreading the *rim* over a field: comp. Lucr. II 262 'motus per membra rigantur', and my n. there. *silux* 'materials', a translation of the Greek *silax*: 446 he joins 'Materiam siluamque suam': the plur. seems curious. 386 *uocant* = *uacant*: comp. 120 *uocuque* and n. there: *uocant* and *nutriet* seem to me both necessary: *a* and *e* are among the letters often interchanged in our mss.; as 398 *liquent* for *liquant*. *quod* i.e. *quoad*: comp. Lucr. II 248 'quod cornere possis' and my n. there: my changes of the text in this and the preceding v. are slight, and I think give a better sense than those of other editors. 387 *ueruoc. mat.* are the *sulphur*, *alumen*, and *bitumen* mentioned presently. *illis causis* depends on *utile*: 'a kind of earth serving, when in contact with fire, as a means for producing those effects'. Daubeny in his work on volcanoes treats in p. 280 briefly of the materials of Etna, and p. 288 of the lavas: there is a most elaborate work by Sartorius von Waltershausen on the volcanic stones in Sicily and Iceland. But I am not competent to decide how far our author illustrates or is illustrated by modern researches. 389 Daubeny p. 280, speaking of the vapours from the crater in 1832, says 'these appear to have been sulphureous, as was the case when I visited the crater in 1824'. 390 Jacob's certain correction *alumine* is confirmed by Vitruvius and Dolomieu, both of whom he quotes: Pliny XXXV 183 foll. gives an account of the various kinds of *alumen*. 392 *corporis* = *materiae*. 393 the sentence seems quite sound, but I can bring no exact parallel to the words which mean, 'and to shew that this substance runs through the whole mountain'. 395 *robore*: a very favourite word of our author to express the substance, the kern, what gives the stones he speaks of or other substances their distinguishing properties: so 401, 405, 412, 423, 503, 515, 521, 536. 396 *succo*: comp. 390. 397 *alumine* here too, as in 390, seems clearly the right reading. 398 *liquant* is active, *incendia* being its subject. 399 he now for 160 vsa. gives a most minute account of the lava of Etna, the *lapis molaris* as he and others call it: Pliny XXXVI 187 'molarem quidam pyriten uocant, quoniam plurimus sit ignis illi': Daubeny p. 288 gives a short account of the lavas of Etna: *silex* was the most general term for all volcanic basalts. 401 *teneas*, *cernas*, *quasas* are not subjunctives governed of *si forte*, but optatives with that force explained in n. to 307: comp. too 550 'si uelis', and Lucr. II 1090 'si teneas': so that Jacob's altera-

tions are quite uncalled for. 405 *patere* [flammas] *extorq.* 408 *Sed* cet.; in this and all that follows he is minute to prosaic tediousness, and at the same time harsh and obscure: he has said in 404 foll. that this *lapis molaris*, if put into a strong fire, is fused more quickly than iron: but now when it has imbibed the flames, there is nothing that retains more surely (*domus tutior*) what it has imbibed; for then, from the action of the fire, the exterior is hard and a bad conductor of heat: *servans aciem duram*: so that 411 *Vix unquam* cet.: it hardly ever recovers its pristine strength, *vires*, throughout all its substance. 409 *aciem*, a metaph. from the edge and temper of metal: for the position of *que* comp. n. to 79. 410 *tum* then, after it has been tried in the fire, though at first it was so yielding: my correction here is very slight. 411 *euomit* must mean 'completely discharges'. 412 *Totus—robore* repeats '*servans—fideat*': its exterior is hard and difficult to penetrate, so that it slowly admits fire into its interior, and as slowly discharges it. 414 *cōcepta* comes easily from *coepta* of mss. and gives the exact sense required, as *concupere ignem, aquam* and the like is the first meaning of the word. 415 so Lucr. vi 682, of Etna, '*totius subcaua montis Est natura, fere silicū suffulta cauernis*': his *silex* being the *lapis molaris* of our author. 416 *profecto*: for the rhythm here, and 412 *tarde* comp. n. to 69. 417 *lapidis*: the sing. seems quite necessary. 418 *fert. igni* recurs below, 557; Pliny too has the same constr. 422 *inst. vires* seems at first sight to contradict 411 *Vix* cet.; and indeed our author has not the gift of clear expression: but there he is dwelling upon the long time it retains its fire; here on the length of time it takes for the fire entirely to extinguish its substance and *semen*. 423 *pumex* appears to = *cinis* of 420: a mere cinder-like substance: 482 '*levis et sine pondere pumex*': it can hardly become a *pumex* in the strict sense; as Daubeny p. 288 speaks of 'the entire absence of pumice and of obsidian' in the lavas of Etna; and other observers agree with him.

425—447: in other places you see such eruptions or traces of them, in the islands of Aenaria, Strongyle and Hiera; and between Cumae and Naples; but, for want of the lava-stone of Etna, the fires are either extinct or but slight. 425 *his*, 'in the following places', seems all that the passage requires. 426 *Illic* is joined with *nascentis*; and is the *haec loca* of 425. *materiae* seems to be the sulphur, alumen and bitumen spoken of above; comp. too 435. 427 *lapidis* i. e. the *molaris*. *cer. sig. col.* seems to mean 'its presence can be tested most surely by the colour': but the expression sounds to me strange. 428 the *lapis molaris* alone can keep up a lasting fire. 429 *Aenaria*, known under other names, now Ischia: he begins to enumerate the *haec loca*. *ins. flagrans* perhaps refers to the same event which Pliny ii 203 speaks of:

'sic et Pithecussas [i. e. Aenaria] in Campano sinu ferunt ortas; mox in his montem Epopon, cum repente flamma ex eo emicuisset, campostri aequatum planitie': *insidiis* means much the same as *repente* of Pliny. 430 I follow α: *extincta* depends on *Dicitur*. *super*, i. e. et

insuper testis est locus; for this district comp. Strabo p. 246 at beginning, ὑπέρκειται δὲ τῆς πόλεως εὐθὺς ἡ τοῦ Ἡφαίστου ἀγορά, πεδίων περικεκλημένον διαπύροις ὀφρύσι καμινώδεις ἐχούσαις ἀναπνοῶς πολλαχού καὶ βρωμώδεις ἰκανῶς· τὸ δὲ πεδίων θείου πλήρῃς ἐστὶ στυγροῦ; comp. too what precedes; and Petronius 120, v. 67 'Est locus exciso penitus demersus hiatus Parthenopen inter magnaeque Dicarchidos arua, cet.' Petronius was probably contemporary with our author. 432 *ut ubere*, to express its great plenty: see the last words quoted from Strabo.

433 *secundius* seems to agree with *ubere*, rather than *sulphur*. 434

Insula cet. the third of *haec loca*. *Rotunda* of mss. I keep, though Scaliger and later editors read *Rotundas*: comp. Ovid met. i 169 'Lactea nomen habet'; xv 740 'Insula nomen habet'; and still more like our passage, l. l. 96 'aetas cui fecimus aurea nomen'; Sueton. v 24 at end, 'Gabinio Secundo...cognomen Cauchius usurpare concessit': *Rotunda* is the Greek Στρογγύλη: it and *Hiera* next mentioned are both described as active volcanoes by Diodorus v 7.

435 and 436 are both given rightly by α alone. 436 *Et lapis*: a stone too helps, well suited for kindling fires, but yet without the properties of the true *molaris* of Etna: Diod. l. l. ἐκφυσᾶται δὲ καὶ ἄμμος καὶ λίθων διαπύρων πλήθος. 439 *Insula*, the fourth of these places: it is called Ἰνσὺλῃ Ἡφαίστου by both Diodorus and Strabo. *durat adhuc* of Scaliger, adopted by later editors, has no meaning, as he and the rest understand the sentence: they take *incendi* of 440 to be a genitive and join it with what follows: 'the greater part of the conflagration has cooled down': what follows proves that *Pars* is *pars insulae*, as otherwise 440 and 441 have no sense: *incendi* is the infin.: 'the island, but a part of it only, still continues to burn: the greater portion etc.': *duro* could take an infin. in our author's age: Petron. 41 'duraui interrogare': Lucan iv 519 'ut uiuere durent': the last syll. of *adhuc* might easily be absorbed in the foll. word; but perhaps *adhuc durat* was what the poet wrote. 445 α alone preserves the end of this v.: the fact of a connexion between the Lipari islands and Etna seems to be still a moot point: see Daubeny p. 264. 446 *silvamque*: comp. 385 and n. there. 447 *pasceret* is clearly needed.

448—509: but you may see for yourself that this lava is the chief agent in eruptions: look at its effect all round the mountain: it involves all other materials in its own fierce conflagration; it is dangerous for any to approach the scene of action; some of the stones will burn away to a cinder, but the great stream of lava advances, miles in breadth,

many miles in length, carrying everything before it: it will cross the river Symaethus sometimes and bury its banks twenty feet deep. 448 *notis, signis*: Sen. epist. 95 65 'hanc...signa cuiusque uirtutis ac uitii et notas reddentem'. 449 *testem* appears a certain correction. 451 *efflant* i.e. uaporem: it is used thus absolutely by Lucr. vi 681 'Flamma foras efflet'; Stat. Theb. x 109 'niger efflat anhelo Ore uapor', who more than once thus uses the partic. 452 *Int. uen.* must mean 'im-miscentur uenis Aetnae'; but I know no other instance of this use of the word. 454 *colligit* makes no sense, and seems to have come from *collegit* of 455: I read *conficit* which in capitals differs little from *colligit*: 'dearth of the *molaris* makes the fires to be meagre': comp. 427 'genus hoc lapidis...Quod nullas adiunxit opes, elanguit ignis'. 455 *iacit* i.e. flammam. 457 here too a alone points to the truth: the effects of the *lapis molaris*, when the fury of the eruption is abated, *si lenitur* (opus), are not so wonderful in the appearance they present to us outside the mountain, *extra*: rather is it, when it is on fire in the crater, *illic*, and sets in flames all about it that its terrors are shewn, *equidem*, not with the first person contrary to the older usage: Persius, probably a contemporary, has also two well-known instances; but most of those given by Hand in his Tursellinus are quite apocryphal. *qua* is the abl. of quality: comp. Lucr. v 577 'nilo fertur maiore figura, Quam, nostris oculis qua cernimus, esse uidetur'. 458 *illic* seems emphatic: there inside the crater. 459 *sacrum*, *lapis molaris*. 461 *uiris* of a clears away much vain conjecture: *lapis molaris* must be the nomin., as clearly one or more vs. are lost here: then in 462 *ramis* must be corrupt: I conjecture *rupes* or rather *rupis*: with *ramis* then for *rupis* comp. 594 *camilli* a.o. for *capilli*: forms like nomin. *rupis* are common enough: Christ keeps nomin. *uatis* in the de diuin. ii 12 and 13 after the best mss. and Buechler *uolpis* in Petron. 58; and many similar cases occur: for the sense comp. 455 456, espec. 'ictu Materiam accendit cet.' 464 *sacris rebus* would seem to mean preternatural, more than mortal; as 557 'sacro numquam non fertilis igni'; and 559 'caelo propior': perhaps we may compare 194 'arcent aditus diuinaque rerum Cura: sine arbitrio est': or to be used as in 'Di magni, horribilem et sacrum libellum' and the like. 466 *honorosa* of a I keep: *honus*, *honorosus*, *honustus* were all in common use: the uncritical Gellius attests this: though his reasons are worthless, his facts are not: ii 3 'inserebant eam [h] ueteres nostri plerisque uocibus uerborum firmandis roborandisque...sic *honera*, sic *honustum* dicebant': so Plaut. Stich. 276 'honustum' A; pseud. 218 'honestos', i.e. *honustos*, A; Lucr. iii 113 'honustum' AB: see Servius, whom I cite there merely to shew that the *h* was so well established that a fanciful derivation was invented to explain it. 467 *moles*: comp. 27 and n. there. 468 *Proci-*

uunt is neut. as *uerto*, *conuerto*, *muto*, and the like often are; comp. 168 'turbare': I do not elsewhere find the finite verb so used, but the partic. *uolvens* is neuter in Lucretius, Virgil, Ovid and others. *examina*: 504 'Emicat examen'; Lucr. v 1364 'pullorum examina'. 469 470, found in a only, give sense to a passage before unintelligible: he speaks of the confusion among men suddenly overtaken by the eruption, some running, some overcome, some struck by stones, some caught by the lava, and compares it with a battle: Aetna being the conqueror and strewing the field with the bodies of the slain up to the very rampart of their camp: there is a curious precision and technicality in the account, implying, as we have said before, that the writer had seen an eruption: comp. 465: and had also had personal experience of fields of battle: he is fond too of carrying out this metaphor of a battle and an enemy in regard to Etna and its operations: comp. 552 and 612. 470 471 my changes are very slight here: *recipit* seems to mean 'one does not stay to meet'; another is exhausted and cannot fly. 474 *acies* 'the enemy's line'. *castra* cet.: he has been chased and slaughtered up to the gates of his camp.

475 foll.: here too there is an abruptness, almost helplessness of exposition, such as we find in some other parts of the poem: the text is I believe essentially sound: the author in 475—477 explains the condition of a *lapis molaris*, when caught in the fire by itself: 478—483 *Executitur*, the condition to which a heap of those stones is reduced: then 483 foll. the molten stream of lava. 475 *summo* = maximo.

476 the corrupt *sopitales* I cannot emend with any certainty: it may come from *species* (*spetiales*) which gives a sense, and is more like to it than Scaliger's *soabres*. *faex* of a is a great gain: the word seems to have got by accident into Gorallus' edition and from it into Wernsdorf's: Sen. epist. 94 58 'nihil est illis, dum fiunt et a faece sua separantur, informius...Sterile terrae genus et infernum perpurgatur'. 477 *cernas* I prefer to *cernis* of other editors: see n. to 307 *credas*. 478 but when a heap is formed of these falling stones, it will be broad at the base and narrower at the top, so that the stones will burn away to a cinder as if they were in a kiln. 479 *ang. uer. sur.*: the heap would naturally assume more or less this conical shape, from the mode in which they would fall. 480 *fornace* is a very general term: here it clearly means a *fornax calcaria* or limekiln, fully described by Cato de re rust. 38: his proportions are 10 feet broad at bottom, 3 at top, 20 high; and hence we get a good notion of how a heap of these stones would go on burning till reduced to cinders, after the loss of the part that turns liquid: on the *ueluti* in of mss. see my critical notes to Lucr. II 322 and 536. 482 *pumex*: see 423 and n. there. 483 *liquor ille* cet.: he now proceeds to describe the lava stream: *liquor ille* refers back to

humor of 481. 485 *pronis* I read for *prunis* of α : *prunis collibus* seems to have no sense. Wernsdorf says 'summo de monte', which the words could not mean: he shews too that he fancied the great lava torrents came out of the crater at the top, a rare occurrence in Etna, scientific observers remarking that it proves the great strength of the crust of Etna that lava seldom bursts through at a lower elevation than 2000 feet or so: Daubeny p. 272 says that the grandest feature of Etna is the zone of subordinate volcanic hills with which it is encompassed of which 80 are enumerated: this would seem to explain the '*pronis collibus*', and render unnecessary Scaliger's *callibus*, an elegant and, as *a* and *o* are so often interchanged in our mss., easy correction. 486 many streams issuing from different *colles* would join in forming one great stream: even longer distances than 16 miles have been noted. 487 *curuis* seems to give the sense required: the lava would always more or less present such a shape from its meeting with different obstacles in different parts: comp. 494 *curvo*, 495 *simas*; and Murray's hand-book for Sicily p. 419, speaking of Catania and the eruption of 1669, 'the wall was not here overthrown...it stood erect with the lava curling over the top like a rocky billow, as is still visible'. 488 *tenet*, 'attempts to stop'. *pugnant*: his favourite metaphor: things carried along by the stream clash and fight with each other and with it: Scaliger's *pugant* is very enticing. 489 *haec tela*, the *curvi ignes* or lava-stream: battle is ever in his thoughts. 490 *faciles*, which readily conform to its shape. 491 *liquor* of 483 is still the subject. 492 *perpascitur* = *depascitur*, or *perpopulatur*: a sense I do not find elsewhere; but *perpasco* in Varro = *depasco*. 493 *increpat* seems to mean 'it dashes with a loud noise its waves in motion upon its waters which are standing' i.e. which have stuck in the hollows of 491. 495 its *undae* are first *tenues*, then, as they go on, become more and more *simas*, curling, or turned up: I scarcely in all these vss. alter a letter of α : former editions make the wildest changes: *simus* perhaps is hardly used elsewhere in Latin with the force it has here; but in Greek the word has many cognate applications. With this and what precedes compare Daubeny p. 285, speaking of 1819, 'two other apertures took place a little underneath, from the lowest of which a stream of lava proceeded. This was augmented by streams from the other four craters, which, uniting into one body of molten matter, poured themselves into the Val di Bove. There, according to Mr Scrope, its surface presented that rugged and irregular aspect which belongs to lava-streams flowing down a considerable slope, and advancing consequently at a comparatively rapid rate': this passage will illustrate too the '*pronis collibus*'.

496 there is clearly a lacuna here and probably of more than one v.: 'and sifting out etc.': i.e. the stones not yet molten, and perhaps other

substances: the great lava-stream goes on, leaving behind it what it cannot carry with it. 495 496 the rhythm of these two vss. is very unusual in a poet of this age, and seems intended for an echo of the sense, being a reminiscence of an older poet, Lucretius or rather Catullus: 493—496 taken with 483—485 at once recalled to my mind Catul. LXIV 269 'qualis flatu placidum mare matutino Horrificans zephyrus procliuas incitat undas...Quæ tarde primum clementi flamine pulsae Procedunt...Post vento crescente magis magis increbrescunt': but our author was probably unconscious of this. 497 *Flumina* are of course the streams of lava. 500 when a mass of lava has cooled, it smokes and is carried on for a time by its own momentum: comp. 26 27. 501 *sonanti solido*: see n. to 67. 502 *pulsatos ictus* of mss. I believe to be genuine: it scatters abroad its strokes which have themselves been stricken out by impact on the solid ground. 504 *Em. ex.*: comp. 468 'atra sonant examina harenae'; *examen* is a swarm of fragments, sparks, etc. 504 *plagis* cet.: this passage has been much mutilated in late mss. and all editions: I keep to *α* without changing a letter: the constr. is 'saxa, scintillas procul esse fides est plagis': 'the fact that burning stones, that sparks are far away, far away as they fall to the ground, is a proof that this is caused by blows': for this sense of *fides* comp. 516 'Et figulos huic esse fidem' i.e. in the oratio recta 'Et figuli huic sunt fides': 'potters give proof of this'; and 177 'Aetna sui manifesta fides', and n. there. 506 *uerum* cet. 'but when its force has carried the stream of fire over the banks of Symaethus, scarce any one, I warrant, will sever them from the fiery mass that has joined them': here I have adhered strictly to *α*, only spelling *Symaethi* right and reading *faxo* for *faxo*: later mss. (though their corruptions may be understood from *α*) and all editions have played strange tricks with 507: this is what the last editor Jacob has brought himself to print: 'Si uoltum anthracinum, quum et ripas traxerit amnis'. The Symaethus, one of the largest, I believe the largest river of Sicily, flows along the western and southern base of Etna and falls into the sea a little south of Catania: there is abundant evidence of the lava reaching it: Sartorius v. Waltershausen speaks of the bed of the Simeto being strewed with blocks of lava: the curious preciseness with which our author speaks of the banks being covered is thus to be explained: he was evidently an eye-witness; and it is a well-known fact that when the lava-stream is brought into contact with water, a fearful eruption and dispersion take place; so that the banks would be covered with a continuous mass of lava, while the river would only have dislocated blocks in it: with the words *dimoverit* and *obruta moles* of 509 comp. the very similar expression in Tac. ann. iv 63 'ut coepere dimoveri obruta'. *Symaeth.* in Virgil, our author and the Greek anthology: *Sym.* in Ovid and Silius. *faxo* is a favourite word of Plautus and

Terence: it often denotes actual agency; but often too as here, merely means 'I will warrant, engage, wager'; as Plant. curc. 586 'in tritico facillime Vel quingentos curculiones pro uno faxo reperies'; Men. 468 'Non esse eam dices faxo: ita ignorabitur'; pseud. 49 'Recita modo: ex tabellis iam faxo scies': or *facin*, as aulul. 490 'Ego faxim muli, pretio qui superant equos, Sint niliores Galliae cantheriis': *faxo* continued to be used by the poets, Virgil, Ovid, Val. Flaccus, Silius, Statius, generally with the sense of agency, but not always, as in Stat. Theb. viii 78 'Faxo haud sit cunctis lenior metus atra mouere Tartara, frondenti quam iungere Pelion Ossae'. 509 *pedes* is clearly to be read: the *pe* was absorbed in *peraepe* and then *des* became *dies* which has no sense at all: the lava has often been observed to lie deeper even than this.

510—535: do not be misled by false analogies to think that the *lapis molaris* is not one uniform substance: it is as much so as copper, which you know to be copper after it is fused as well as before: other stones may burn; yet they never fuse like the *molaris*.—One is tempted to think the main purpose of his poem was to enlighten the world on the true nature of the *lapis molaris*, which sciolists had grossly misrepresented. I have hardly changed a letter of a here: later mss. and all editions have rendered the passage unintelligible; obscure it is at the best. 512 the *fluere* of a alone gives light here: in vain he tries, he says, to explain his subject, if you believe the fable that it is a different substance that is fused by the fire: then the *favillas* cet. is not very clear; but he seems to say that these people hold that the *Flumina*, or lava-streams, then harden by having the property of *favilla*: *Flumina* has reference to *fluere*; comp. too 497 *Flumina consistunt ripis*: this passage in later mss. and consequently in all editions has no meaning. 513 *proprietate*: comp. Pliny xiii 121 'proprietatem habet fructum amittendi lanugine'; Sen. epist. 84 4 'an quae collegerunt, in hunc saporem mixtura quadam et proprietate spiritus sui mutant': ib. 118 13—17 the word occurs six times. *sive* i.e. uel si: or if they falsely think that it is sulphur mixed with bitumen that burns in the *molaris*: above he has shewn that these substances and alumen do burn in other volcanoes; but the *molaris* is independent of them and indeed far more powerful. 515 these people attempt to shew this by such a fact as the following: after potter's clay they say is burned in the furnace its substance is fused; and the potters give proof of this fact; and then by cold it again hardens. 516 *figuli sunt fides huic*: comp. 504 'plagis—fides'; and 177. 518 but such a mark common to different things is too slight to build upon. 519 *trepidat* 'wavers and is uncertain': opposed to *certo uerum* cet. 520 the poet's own proof: the *molaris* is of a uniform nature like copper which is the same after as before fusion.

521 *robore*, his favourite word: with its real substance intact: my slight corrections and my punctuation here seem to give the sense required. 522 *Vtraque* I read for *Vltraque*, a slight and I think necessary change: 'in both cases' i.e. both fused and solid: it answers to the 'seu forte madantes cet,' of the next v.: the word is thrice used by Lucretius in the same way, IV 86, 291, VI 517: *Vtramque* of γ ε 5 and editions has no meaning. 523 *tenet* is not neut as Scaliger says: 'tenet conservatque notas' are joined. 525—528 I do not profess to explain: *color ipse* seems to refer to the same fact as 427 'certissima signa coloris': colour is the great test of the true *molaris*: I should therefore have put the sign of a lacuna, if I could have explained the rest satisfactorily, as *externam* can hardly agree with *notam*. 529 too seems to me to point to a lacuna after 526: I don't deny, he says, that certain other stones do burn fiercely; but they cannot be fused into lava like the *molaris*. 530 *propria uirtus* = *proprietas* of 513. 532 *fridicas* α: a Greek word is wanted with something like the sense of *fusilis*; Scaliger therefore conjectures *chytas* or *rhytas*: if α is nearer, as it probably is, than the other mss. to what we want, the *fr* may come from the preceding *-ere*; and *idicas* may represent *hydicas* or some such provincial word. 533 *illa, saxa*. 535 *commissa*: metaph. from matching two things against each other: 'nor will those stones have been properly matched against the structure of the *molaris* in their inner substance'.

536—564: the fusing of this stone need not excite surprise: the hardest metals melt in the fire; and you may test the truth yourself: expose the stone to a moderate fire in the open air: it will resist: put it in a hot closed furnace, and it will melt: think now how much greater the heat is to which it is exposed when pent up within the furnaces of Etna. 538 I adopt Scaliger's *ab igni* for *gigni*, and *quo* for *quae*; though perhaps there is a lacuna such as this: 'nihil insuperabile gigni [Ignibus, et contra procreescere rursus ab igni] omnia quae cet.': Heraclitus frag. 41 Schleier. *πυρὸς ἀνταρτίζεται πάντα καὶ τῶν ἀπάντων* cet.: an epicurean could not have spoken, as our author here speaks, of Heraclitus, nor have grounded his own reasoning on a principle of his. 540 we have a similar question, and answer appended without any connecting particle in 599 'Hacc uisenda cet.': no change is needed: 'but after all is this so very strange? why, the hardest bodies etc.': *nim. mir.* with a question = *non nimis mirum*. 542 comp. Lucr. I 493 'Tum glacies aeris flamma deuicta liquescit'; for this passage is an imitation, perhaps unconscious, of this part of Lucretius; for the form of expression comp. Lucr. V 306 foll. *animos*: so 405 'extorquere animos' of his stone: it = *robur*. 543 *lentities* seems to occur here only; even *lentitia* is of the silver age, *lentitudo* being the older form: here it means 'toughness': so *lentus* is said of *argentum*, *radix*, and the like: *plum-*

bum seems necessary, as to understand a subject *ignis* or *flamma* would be very harsh. 545 Gorallus appositely quotes Pliny xxxiii 69 'quod effossum est, tunditur lauatur uritur mollitur; farinam apitascudem uocant, argentum quod exit a fornace sudorem'. *Spissa, aurea*: see n. to 67. *suspensis*: *fornax* being a very general term, he well marks the smelting-furnace by this epithet, as the smelting-pot was raised up to some height for the fire to be kindled beneath, and for the slag to fall out, and the metal to run into the moulds: see Rich's companion p. 104. 546 *Exsulant*: comp. Pliny's *sudorem*. *quaedam* cet.: a moral reflexion: more remains to be treated in a like way: *profundo*, 'depths of earth': comp. 276. 547 *sortei*: see n. to 58 *discordi*. 549 *praeclusus* a: two letters transposed in other mss. render them and all editions unintelligible. 550 *uelis*: see n. to 307 and 401. 552 *hostem*, *Vincitur*, *captus*: see n. to 469 470. 554 foll. but what are our engines to those with which Etna hurls her masses? what our furnaces to hers? our fire to her fire? 557 *sacro*: see n. to 464 *sacris rebus*. 558 *non qui feruet*: for the indic. comp. Sen. epist. 64 l 'propter quos maior fumus fieret, non hic qui erumpere ex lautorum culinis et terrere uigiles solet, sed hic modicus qui hospites uenisse significet': 85 4 'haec est pernicitas per se aestimata, non quae tardissimorum conlatione laudatur'. *nostro*: Lucr. ii 383 contrasts *noster* with *fulmineus ignis*. 563 564 *operae* is subject of all 4 verbs. 564 *Exanimant* seems almost a play on words: they drive the breath out of the bellows.

565—567: such is the way Etna burns. 565 *operis*, i.e. the working of Etna: a sense we have so often had before. 567 I change but a single letter, reading *vis it* for *uiuit*: these two vss. are a summary of several hundred lines of the poem; and as the connexion between the *spiritus* and *incendium* has been treated at much length, and yet with some obscurity and confusion, I am not sure that *terra* is not the subject of *urguet*: in that case I would read *Spiritus incendens uiuit*.

568—598: we run over sea and land to visit splendid or ancient temples; cities of old renown, Thebes with its legends, Sparta with its warriors, Athens with its themes of song; tombs of Greeks and Trojans; pictures and statues of famous artists. 568 *operosa*: Ovid met. xv 666 'proceres ad templa petiti Conueniunt operosa dei'. 569 *sac. mem. uel.* is the natural antithesis to what precedes: Dodona might be an instance of this, Ladonis of the other kind of temple; and, if *memoranda* became *memora*, the change to the reading of a would naturally follow: Scaliger's conjecture, though accepted by Gorallus, Wernsdorf, Jacob, is really farther from mss. and very weak. 570 *per prox. fat.*: 'digitis a morte remotus Quattuor aut septem' for instance. 574 575 I do not change a letter of a; but clearly a v. is lost. 574 *fratres*: Odys. λ

262 Ἀμφιόνά τε Ζηθόν τε. Οἱ πρῶτοι Θήβης ἔδος ἔκτισαν ἑπταπέλοιο: comp. Paus. ix 5; and for *ille imp. ille can.* Hor. epist. i 18 41. 576 *pii miramur nunc saxa invitata cet.*: this theme was a commonplace with the Latin poets: Ovid *amores* iii 12 40 'Duraque percussam saxa secuta lyram'. *piei* see n. to 58. 577 *sacra*: *saxa* of mss. came from 576: if *sacra* be right, then the constr. must be 'gemina ex uno sacra, fumantia uapores': a word for *saxa*, with the meaning of *flammae* or *uapores*, *apices* or *uertices* or *cacumina*, all used by the poets in reference to this fable, would make the sentence simpler: this discord of the sons of Oedipus even after death is also a commonplace of the poets: Paus. ix 18 3 τούτους δὲ ἐναγίζοντων αὐτῶν τὴν φλόγα, ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ τὸν ἀπ' αὐτῆς καπνὸν διχῇ δίδασθαι. 580 *numerus* has the sense it bears in Tacitus and other writers of the silver age, of a division or troop of soldiers: Lysurgus suggests the mention of the Spartan army, one of the creations on which his fame rested; for Corallus seems to be right in saying that *numerus* is the *enomotia*, the kern of the Spartan system: he quotes Hesychius, ἐνωμοτία τάξις τις διὰ σφαγίων ἐνώμοτος. *sua*, absolutely devoted to their commander. 582 *solī* of a restores the sentence. *uictrix*, in her contest with Neptune. 583, as told by Catullus, who seems to have made 'perfidie Theseu' proverbial. 585 foll. I adhere strictly to a, only in 587 reading *En uocat* for *Euocat*: later mss. and all editions are hopelessly confused: you too, Erigone, are one of the *uaria carmina* for which Athens is famous: so renowned a constellation is now the abode of you, and yours (*uestra*), your father Icarus or Icarus, and the faithful dog which became Sirius: comp. Tib. iv 1 9 'cunctis Baccho incundior hospes Icarus, ut puro testantur sidera caelo, Erigoneque canisque'; and n. to 246 *Sirius index*. 587 *En uocat*: so 54 I read *en caelo* for *e caelo*. 590 *suo Hectore*, through or by or in their Hector, he by his death being the cause of their destruction: comp. Horace's 'Milesne Crassi coniuge barbara Turpis cet.'; Cic. pro Mil. 47 'iacent suis testibus': *ab Hectore* could not here be said; but *per* or *propter Hectore* might: it = *extinctos extincto Hectore*. 591 who is the *ducis* here mentioned? is it Ajax whose tomb was and is on the Rhoetean headland? or Hector? or even Achilles? so that what follows means, and not only the tomb of Achilles, but of Paris as well: anyhow he has expressed himself very obscurely. 594 *patre*, i.e. Oceano: Haupt in his index lect. 1859-60, in support of this fine correction of his, shews that the Greek poets often speak of the *θάλαττα* as her mother; it is not therefore unnatural the Latins should speak of Oceanus as her father: the poet alludes to Apelles' picture of Venus Anadyomene. 595 refers to the famous picture of Timomachus: 'Inque oculis facinus barbara mater habet'. 596 the Iphigenia of Timanthes. *subiectae*: Ovid has *supposita*, Propertius *subdita cerua*.

598 I add *Haec*, which may have fallen out from the *Haec* of 599: comp. Stat. sil. i 347 'Vidi artes ueterumque manus uariisque metalla Viua modis. labor est auri memorare figuras Aut ebur aut dignas digitis contingere gemmas, Quidquid et argento primum uel in aere Myronis. Lusit et enormes manus est experta colossos': here 'Myronis manus' is used as in our poem: Aen. i 455 'Artificumque manus inter se operumque laborem Miratur'; Mart. iv 39 3 'Praxitelus manum Scopaeque'; Haupt l. l. makes two corrections 'uacca Myronis Et iam mille manus': *manus* too seems to want a genitive; and after Greek painting has been illustrated by three of its greatest masterpieces, it is hardly in keeping that a *uacca*, however great its merits, should be the sole representative of Greek sculpture. *turbaeque*: for the position of *que* see n. to 79: for the plur. *turbae* Haupt l. l. compares Hor. od. iii 4 47 'mortalisque turbas', and Lat. Ilias 1020 'turbis comitatus Achilles': comp. too for the meaning Cic. Brutus 122 'quae uix iam comparet in hac turba nouorum uoluminum'; Sen. epist. 88 24 'haec quoque liberalium artium turba'.

599—645: yet the wonders of Etna surpass all these, Etna who can spare as well as destroy: thus she gave a free passage through her fires to the two brothers of Catina, who carried off, one their father, the other their mother, and thus earned eternal glory. 599 *terra* cet. i.e. *terraque* dubius *marique*: see n. to 79: for a like question, and answer without a connecting particle, comp. 540. 601 *hum. rebus*, in all that is done by man. 602 i.e. in the beginning of autumn: here too a alone is right. 603 the force of *tamen* seems to be, awful and far above all works of man though it be, a human interest attaches to it in the following story. 604 *sons*: though its acts are generally destructive. 609 *torquet* seems to mean 'plagues'; though perhaps the poet had more than one passage of Virgil in his mind: *Iuppiter* is its subject: I doubt whether Scaliger's *torpet* would be in place, as the sky is then rather in commotion. 611 *ruebant* first became *ruuebant* or *rubant*, then *urebant*. 612 *hostem*: see note to 469 470. 613 *urbis*, Catina, which Etna has often invaded. 614 *rapina* seems to have here its primary meaning of snatching up to carry off: comp. Sen. epist. 74 7 'nulli uero, etiam cui rapina feliciter cessit, gaudium rapti durauit in posterum'. 617 *raptis* is used as *rapina* before: unable to carry away what he had snatched up, he loses precious time in repeating vain charms or formulae; for so I understand *carmina*. 618 *minimo* seems a necessary correction. 622 *ratis* of mss. I keep: comp. Lucr. iii 929 'Consequitur leto'. *prae. cap. Incr.*: the same constr. in Lucr. iii 932, 'hoc alicui nostrum sic increpet'; Livy ix 24 10 'haec obuiis, haec excurrentibus in publicum pavidis increpat'. 624 *namque* cet.: this story of the pious brothers of Catina had extraordinary celebrity:

Strabo p. 269 καὶ τὰ περὶ τοὺς εὐσεβεῖς ἐκεῖ τεθρύληται τὸν Ἀμφίνον καὶ τὸν Ἀναπίαν, οἱ τοὺς γονεῖς ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων ἀράμενοι διέσωσαν ἐπιφερομένον τοῦ κακοῦ: the coins of Catina often represent two naked figures, carrying each on their shoulders a draped figure, probably from some famous statues: Claudian has a poem to the pious brothers and their statues. 625 *Amphion* of α and most mss. is curious. *fortis*, nomin.: see n. to 58. 627 *senectū* depends on *defessos*: Scaliger joins *senectū membra*, which may be right. 631 *raperet* I read, as I do not well see how *rapient* could have been changed to *rapies*: see n. to 5 *Delost*: this use of *est* = *licet*, is common in and after the Augustan age: Hor. epist. 1 1 32 'Est quadam prodire tēnus'; and Sat. 1 2 101 'Cois tibi paene uidere est Vt nudam', with the dat. as here; for I join 'illis rapere est': this booty, if none else, they may carry off. 634 *pīos*: 'the pious brothers' appears to have been their proverbial title; Strabo l. 1. τοὺς εὐσεβεῖς: Pausan. x 28 4 ἐν Κατάνῃ τοῖς καλουμένοις εὐσεβέσιν. 636 Scaliger cites the ciris 27 'Felix illa dies, felix et dicitur annus': this v. like much in our poem is abrupt and obscure: he must mean, that day, disastrous as it was, was rendered blessed by this deed of piety, the ground they trod was unharmed, while all around was wasted: Canon narrat. 43 gives a full account, and as he wrote in the time of Augustus, it is very probable that our author had read the whole narrative, of which we now have Photius' abstract: I cite it, to illustrate our poem from 605 to the end: οἱ τε Αἰνῆος τοῦ πυρὸς κρατῆρες ἀνέβλυσάν ποτε ποταμοῦ δίκην φλόγα κατὰ τῆς χώρας, καὶ Καταναίους... ἔδοξε παντελῆς εἶσεσθαι φθορὰ τῆς πόλεως καὶ ἀπὸ ταύτης φεύγοντες ὡς εἶχον τάχους, οἱ μὲν χρυσὸν οἱ δὲ ἄργυρον ἔφερον, οἱ δὲ ὅτι τις βοῦλοιο ἐπικούρημα τῆς φυγῆς. Ἀναπίας δὲ καὶ Ἀμφίνος ἀντὶ πάντων τοὺς γονεῖς γηραιούς ὄντας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους ἀναθέμενοι ἔφευγον, καὶ τοὺς μὲν ἄλλους ἢ φλόξ ἐπικαταλαβοῦσα ἐφθειρεν, αὐτοὺς δὲ περισχίσθη τὸ πῦρ καὶ ὥσπερ νῆσος ἐν τῇ φλογὶ πᾶς ὁ περὶ αὐτοὺς χώρος ἐγένετο. διὰ ταῦτα οἱ Σικελιώται τὸν τε χώρον ἐκεῖνον εὐσεβῶν χώραν ἐκάλεσαν, καὶ λιθίνας εἰκόνας ἐν αὐτῇ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῷ μνημείῳ (ἢ μνημείῳ) θείων τε ἅμα καὶ ἀνθρωπίνων ἔργων ἀνέθεσαν: so too Lycurgus κατὰ Λαωκρ. 98, p. 160 λέγεται γὰρ κύκλῳ τὸν τόπον ἐκεῖνον περιρρεῦσαι τὸ πῦρ καὶ σωθῆναι τούτους μόνους, ἀφ' ὧν καὶ τὸ χωρίον ἐτι καὶ νῦν προσαγορεύεσθαι τὸν εὐσεβῶν χώρον: Solinus 5 15 says 'ut sepulori locus nominaretur campus pīorum': so that doubtless there was a notion that where their tomb and statues were shewn, there the fire first divided and let them pass unharmed; hence probably 'innocia terra': Philostr. Apoll. v 17 χώρος δ' εὐσεβῶν, περὶ οὗς τὸ πῦρ ἔρρηξ κ. τ. λ.: comp. too Pausan. l. 1. 637 *Dextera* is the accus. 638 there is clearly a lacuna here, such as this: Hortatur tollitque senem, matrem arripit alter. 639 comp. Claud. de piis frat. 1 'Adspice sudantes uenerando pondere fratres'. *suff. illa* I take to mean 'she the mother holds out',

in spite of her terror: perhaps in the last v. there was something to which this refers, such as 'matrem ille labantem': Claud. ib. 9 'Nonne uides ut sacra senex incendia monstret, Vt trepido genetrix inuocet ore deos? Erexat formido comam perque omne metallum Fusus in attonito palluit aere tremor': or else we must read 'Tutus uterque pio sub pondere sufficit illo'. 640 comp. Canon, etc. cited above, and Pausan. l. l. διχῇ σχισθῆναι λέγεται τὸν ῥύακα, καὶ αὐτοὺς δὲ τοὺς νεανίσκους σὺν δὲ αὐτοῖς τοὺς γονέας τὸ πῦρ οὐδὲν σφισι λυμηνάμενον παρεξήλθεν. 643 *Ditis*, nomin.: Scaliger quotes Petron. 120 v. 76 'Ditis pater': so Quintil. inst. 16 34. 645 *Sed curae* of a seems clearly *Securae*: Stat. Theb. viii 14 'Illum et securi circumspectere fragorem Elysiu'; x 88 'Securumque larem': otherwise we might look on the v. as a reminiscence of 'Secretosque pios, his dante iura Catonem', and read *Secretae*.

As I promised in the introduction, I append some remarks on Professor Haupt's program of 1854: p. 3 he thus emends 51 foll.: *Inpius et miles metuentia comminus astra Prouocat, adnotis ad territa sidera signis Prouocat infestus cunctos ad proelia diuos. Iuppiter e caelo metuit dextramque corusca Armatus flamma cet.: ad territa is*, he says, a correction of Eueruinus Wassenberghius: the transposition of 52 and 53 is his own. *e caelo metuit* he defends by Propert. v 6 59 'pater Idalio miratur Caesar ab astro': to me the context seems to require *caelo metuit*: I prefer too the *coruscam* of all mss. P. 4 in 60 he reads *ad* for *in*: but with *in bellandum* may we not compare such expressions as Ovid her. 15 197 'Non mihi respondent ueteres in carmina uires', Aen. vii 664 'Pila manu saeuosque gerunt in bella dolones', and 'in utrumque paratus'? 62 he reads *laeuis* for *saeuus*: I prefer *scaeuus*; but both corrections at once occurred to me, and would occur to any scholar: in the same v. he proposes *utrimque secus* for *utrimque deus*. In 68 he adopts the reading of a 16th century edition, *Amplexa est natos* for *Impellens uictus*: but that is surely rewriting, not correcting: *que* too seems in that case a most inadequate connecting particle. I do not see that it is more absurd to picture Earth carried along in the rout of her children, as she attempts to rally them, than to represent the stars as fighting on the side of heaven. P. 5 in 19 he proposes *Ambustam aut* or *Ambustum aut* for *Inpositam et*. P. 6 in 73 he prefers *patulis* of Aldus. 76 he reads *uatum* for *rerum*. 77 *nigro uiderunt agmine* for *nigros uiderunt carmine*. P. 7 in 80 he proposes *strauere nouena* for *poena strauere*: 81 *pomo* for *poena*. I could understand 'sollicitant pomis sollicitantque aquis' or 'sollicitant fame

sollicitantque siti'; but 'pomo' and 'siti' make a strange apposition. 84 he adopts Jacob's *ulterius* and reads 'Quidquid et ulterius falsi sibi conscia terrent', which I confess I cannot interpret, any more than in 23 'Quidquid in antiquum iactata est fabula carmen'. P. 9 in 100 he proposes 'Dantque uiam, sanguis omnis qua commēet, isdem Terra cet.', changing four words. P. 10 in 110 he reads *uctustas* for *uctusta est*. 111 for *intra* he gives *ultra*. 119 for *torrens uno* he offers *totiens imo*, which I cannot approve. 123 for *riuis* he reads *ripis*, saying of the ms. reading 'nemo semel monitus negabit haec esse ineptissima': Hor. epod. II 2 25 had suggested to me *ripis*; and now I admit that *riuis* can scarcely be defended. 269 foll. he emends thus: Sic audi semper quod uisum est carius, istis Inplemus se quisque bonis. ast artibus illis Sunt animi fruges; haec rerum est optima merces, cet. 273 he prefers *mutum*. P. 12 in 281 he adopts 'iuncto foedere' from Mencken and Schrader. 287 *cogitur*, which I at once hit upon for the unmeaning *cogitat*, I find from Haupt to be an emendation of Schrader. P. 13 in 291 for *sono* he gives *sinu*. 293 for the 'ora duc' of a he suggests doubtingly 'ora lacus' or 'euripus'. 567 for 'uiuit per' he proposes 'uincuntur'. P. 14 he says of 311 'cum nullo artificio effici posse uideatur ut *effundere* recte positum esse censeamus, non dubitamus poetam ita scripsisse Aut humore etiam nebulas se fundere largo': to me this alteration appears to destroy the whole sequence of the argument. P. 15 in 312 I find myself anticipated in reading *adhuit* for *abluit*: the certainty of the correction is self-evident. 314 a has not *Flamina*, which in my opinion must not be read. 325 he adopts *artantes* from Jacob for *ardentes*, *uenas* of Aldus for *uires*: my conception of the passage is quite different. P. 16 in 439 for *durata* of mss. he reads *clarata est*: a conjecture upset I think by my explanation of the whole sentence. 426 for *nascentis* he proposes *pascentis*, which he afterwards found Schrader had done; it is odd that I too had written down *pascentis*; but rejected it on account of the passage which he brings in support of it, 447 'pasceret ignes'; and the still more decisive 453 'Pabula et ardendi causam lapidem esse molarem'; from which I inferred the poet meant to say that the variety of material which sprung up in those places, sulphur, alumen, etc. was greater; but for want of the true *pabulum*, the *lapis molaris*, the fires had gone out. 449 I have gladly accepted *testem*. P. 18 in 360 for *subuectat* he reads *subiectat* after Lucr. VI 700 'Saxaque subiectare': and it certainly is a more appropriate word. The poet however may have been thinking of georg. III 241 'nigramque alte subiectat [P subuectat M R] harenam'; and if his Virgil, as is likely enough, agreed with the Medicean and Roman, he may have used *subuectat* on the authority as he thought of Virgil. 362 for 'Ardentisque simul

flammas' he proposes 'Ardentesque simul flammae se', surely from not observing that *fragoris* is, as I have shewn, the accus. plur.: I prefer too the *trepidantia* of mss. to Jacob's *crepitantia*. 485 *prunis* for *prunis*, a manifest correction, I find from Haupt has been anticipated by Schrader and Wassenberghius. 487 foll. he thus arranges: nihil reuocat cursus, nil ignibus obstat, Nulla tenet frustra moles, simul omnia purgant: Nunc siluas rupesque uorant, nunc terra solumque cet. P. 19 in 364 he reads 'dant bracchia nodo Implicita ac stirpes cet.' after Lucr. v 1096—1100. 461 'nobis...Lucretiani carminis recordatio hanc certissimam (neque enim dubitamus) emendationem suppeditauit, Nam simulatque mouet uiris turbamque minatur, Diffugit extemploque solum trahit atque tremiscit. similiter enim loquitur Lucr. (vi 1190) In manibus uero nerui trahere et tremere artus'.

INDEX

- ab, after claudere 375
 ablative after a pass. verb 590
 adjectives or participles, two in same clause 67
 admittere caelo 86
 Aenaria 429
 Aetna, editions of p. 26—28; manuscripts of p. 28—32; its reputed authors p. 32—37; its poetical merits p. 37; its age p. 34; its author was a stoic p. 35 36; vv. 34, 53, 68, 84, 174, 538; elisions p. 39; 178; peculiar rhythms 69; unusual rhythms 98; 495 496; studied points 116, 122, 182; its author had a knowledge of war 469
 Aetna, masc. 340
 alumen 390, 397
 Amphion and Zethus 574
 Apelles' Venus 594
 arbitrium 196
 atmida 335
 aut—sive 102—117
 brachia 364
 carmina 617
 Catanian brothers 624, 634, 636, 639
 Catullus alluded to 21 22, 53, 495 496, 583
 charybdis 107
 clausus 58; clusus 317
 collectus aquae 294
 commissus 535
 consequitur ratis 622
 curvus, of lava 487
 Daphne, its great celebrity p. 40—43
 Dardania 6
 Daubeny, Prof. on Etna 387, 389, 399, 423, 485, 495
 Ditis, nomin. 643
 dolea 267
 durat incendi 439
 editions of Aetna p. 26—28
 efflare 451
 -ei for -i 58
 elisions in this poem p. 39; v. 178
 equidem 457
 Erigone 585
 est: the enclitic *st* common in our poem and the cause of many corruptions 5; verb subst. om. 91; *est*=*licet* 631
 Etna, summit of 182, 285
 examen 468, 504
 exilit 106
 faciunt=*hoc faciunt* 208
 faex 476
 fauces 330
 faxo 506
 fides 177, 504, 516
 flectere caput 290
 flumina=*riui* 314; of lava 497, 512
 fornax 480; 545
 fragores, plur. 361
 fridicas 532
 fructus denotes every produce of the ground 11
 fulmina, of Etna 361
 Gorallus, Theodorus p. 27
 Greek words, our poet fond of 62, 495
 Haupt, Prof. p. 37; p. 80—82
 Heraclitus 538
 Hiera 439
 honerosus 466
 Hyla sacred to Apollo p. 39 40
 Jacob, Frid. p. 27 28
 immo 175
 in semina, and in semine 20; in after potentia p. 80
 increpare 493, 622
 index Sirius 246
 indicative in dependent relative clauses 229; after non qui 558
 innoxius 357
 intereunt uenis 452
 -is in nom. plur. 58
 iubar, masc. 333
 Ladonis, i. e. Daphne, long the most famous sanctuary of Apollo p. 40—43
 Laeda 89
 lapis molaris 399, 408, 415, 422, 427, 454, 457, 475 foll., 510—564
 lentities 543
 leuitas 350
 Lucilius Iunior: his claims to be author of Aetna p. 33—37; his life and character p. 33—35; his philosophy p. 36

- Lucretius imitated 53; 219; 582; p. 82;
 que after two words common in him 79
 lustration by fire 348, 351
 manes 78
 Manilius (1 163) emended 104
 manuscripts of *Aetna* p. 28—32; γ δ ε ζ
 p. 28; ω and ς p. 38; Cambridge
 ms. or α p. 28—30; Florentine frag-
 ment or β p. 30—32; errors of ms.
 from a word in the next v. 81, 324,
 plur. for sing. on account of an adjoining
 plur. 84, 88; e and p interchanged
 182; s and t 212; n and r 376; a and
 o 386
 massa 152
 metuit caelo, and e caelo 54; p. 80
 moles 27, 200
 multum foedus 281
 mundus 43
 Myron 598
 Niobe 18 19
 numerus 580
 Oedipus, sons of 577
 oīuāe annos 15
 operae 372
 opus 159
 orthography, vestiges of old 58
 patre rorantes 594
 pause after 5th foot 69
 pede suo fluere Bacchus 13
 perpascitur 492
 Pierius fons 7
 pignus 40
 pondus 324
 potential, 2nd pers. sing. = indic. 307,
 401
 premunt inter se 303
 present tenses and past mixed in narra-
 tive 61 foll.
 profundum, of the earth 276
 proni colles 485
 proprietas 513
 prouere 309
 prouoluunt, neut. 468
 pumex 423
 purpureum ostrum 333
 que coming after two or more words 79
 rapina 614
 remouere mundum 55
 retro 140
 rhythms, unusual 69, 98
 rigare incendia 385
 rivers, lost in chasms 119, 133
 robur 395
 rorum 316
 Rotunda after nomen dedit 434
 rumpuntur ignes, etc. 1; rumpere iter
 373
 rupis, nomin. 461
 sacer 464, 557
 sanguis 100
 Sartorius on *Etna* 387, 506
 saturae messes 12
 scaeuus 62
 Scaliger p. 26 27
 securus 9, 645
 Severus, Cornelius: his claims to be
 author of *Aetna* p. 32 33
 sidera, as gods 34, 44, 53, 68
 siluae 385
 simus 495
 siphon 327
 Sirius 246, 585
 siue, aut 102—117
 stoic, our author a p. 35 36: vv. 34, 53,
 68, 84, 174, 538
 Strongyle 434
 sub tempore 190
 subject changed in the same sentence 267,
 273
 subuectat p. 81
 sustentatus 208
 Symaethus 506
 tamen 603
 tenax 243
 Timanthes' Iphigenia 596
 Timomachus' Medea 595
 torquentur, of the earth 278; torquet 609
 trepidat 519
 Triton, artificial 293
 turbae 598
 Virgil, allusions to 14, 15
 ultima certamina 17
 uoco, uocuus = uoco, uacuus 120
 volcano, extinct, between Naples and
 Cumae 430
 ut! 343
 utraque 522
 water-organ 296 297
 Wernsdorf p. 27





874.2 .DM968a

C.1

Criticisms and elucidatAKZ0439

Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 045 040 966

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

DEC MAY 1996

JUL 1996

Stanford University Library

Stanford, California

In order that others may use this book,
please return it as soon as possible, but
not later than the date due.

